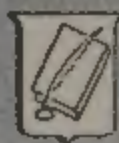
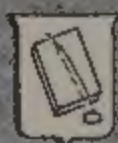




Warygrove

EX LIBRIS











THE STANDARD EDITION OF  
THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS  
OF SIGMUND FREUD

\*

VOLUME V







THE STANDARD EDITION  
OF THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS OF  
**SIGMUND FREUD**

*Translated from the German under the General Editorship of*

**JAMES STRACHEY**

*In Collaboration with*

**ANNA FREUD**

*Assisted by*

**ALIX STRACHEY and ALAN TYSON**

**VOLUME V**

(1900–1901)

**The Interpretation of Dreams**

(SECOND PART)

*and*

**On Dreams**

LONDON

THE HOGARTH PRESS

AND THE INSTITUTE OF PSYCHO-ANALYSIS

PUBLISHED BY  
THE HOGARTH PRESS LIMITED  
'THE INTERPRETATION OF DREAMS' IS INCLUDED  
BY ARRANGEMENT WITH GEORGE ALLEN AND UNWIN LTD.  
LONDON  
\*  
CLARKE, IRWIN AND CO. LTD.  
TORONTO

*This Edition first Published in*

*1953*

*Reprinted with Corrections*

*1958*

*Reprinted 1962*

PRINTED AND BOUND IN GREAT BRITAIN  
BY BUTLER AND TANNER LTD., FROME

# CONTENTS

## VOLUME FIVE

### THE INTERPRETATION OF DREAMS (1900)

<i>Chapter</i>	<i>Page</i>
VI THE DREAM WORK continued	
d) Considerations of Representability	339
e) Representation by Symbols in Dreams—Some Further Typical Dreams	350
f) Some Examples—Calculations and Speeches in Dreams	405
(g) Absurd Dreams—Intellectual Activity in Dreams	426
(h) Affects in Dreams	460
(i) Secondary Revision	488
VII THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE DREAM PROCESSES	509
(a) The Forgetting of Dreams	512
(b) Regression	533
(c) Wish-Fulfillment	550
(d) Arousal by Dreams—The Function of Dreams—Anxiety-Dreams	573
(e) The Primary and Secondary Processes—Representation	588
(f) The Unconscious and Consciousness—Reality	610
APPENDIX A A Premonitory Dream Fulfilled	623
APPENDIX B List of Writings by Freud dealing predominantly or largely with Dreams	626

## ON DREAMS (1901)

EDITOR'S NOTE	<i>page</i> 631
ON DREAMS	633
BIBLIOGRAPHY (A) List of Works Quoted and Author Index	687
(B) List of Works on Dreams Published before 1900	708
ADDITIONAL NOTES	714
INDEX OF DREAMS (A) Freud's Own Dreams	715
(B) Other People's Dreams	717
GENERAL INDEX	723

## CHAPTER VI (*continued*)

### (D)

#### CONSIDERATIONS OF REPRESENTABILITY

WE have been occupied so far with investigating the means by which dreams represent the relations between the dream-thoughts. In the course of this investigation, however, we have more than once touched upon the further topic of the general nature of the modifications which the material of the dream-thoughts undergoes for the purpose of the formation of a dream. We have learnt that that material, stripped to a large extent of its relations, is submitted to a process of compression, while at the same time displacements of intensity between its elements necessarily bring about a psychical transvaluation of the material. The displacements we have hitherto considered turned out to consist in the replacing of some one particular idea by another in some way closely associated with it, and they were used to facilitate condensation in so far as, by their means, instead of *two* elements, a single common element intermediate between them found its way into the dream. We have not yet referred to any other sort of displacement. Analyses show us, however, that another sort exists and that it reveals itself in a change in the *verbal expression* of the thoughts concerned. In both cases there is a displacement along a chain of associations; but a process of such a kind can occur in various psychical spheres, and the outcome of the displacement may in one case be that one element is replaced by another, while the outcome in another case may be that a single element has its *verbal form* replaced by another.

This second species of displacement which occurs in dream-formation is not only of great theoretical interest but is also specially well calculated to explain the appearance of fantastic absurdity in which dreams are disguised. The direction taken by the displacement usually results in a colourless and abstract expression in the dream-thought being exchanged for a pictorial and concrete one. The advantage, and accordingly the purpose, of such a change jumps to the eyes. A thing that is pictorial is,



from the point of view of a dream, a thing that is *capable of being represented*: it can be introduced into a situation in which abstract expressions offer the same kind of difficulties to representation in dreams as a political leading article in a newspaper would offer to an illustrator. But not only representability, but the interests of condensation and the censorship as well, can be the gainers from this exchange. A dream-thought is unusable so long as it is expressed in an abstract form; but when once it has been transformed into pictorial language, contrasts and identifications of the kind which the dream-work requires, and which it creates if they are not already present, can be established more easily than before between the new form of expression and the remainder of the material underlying the dream. This is so because in every language concrete terms, in consequence of the history of their development, are richer in associations than conceptual ones. We may suppose that a good part of the intermediate work done during the formation of a dream, which seeks to reduce the dispersed dream-thoughts to the most succinct and unified expression possible, proceeds along the line of finding appropriate verbal transformations for the individual thoughts. Any one thought, whose form of expression may happen to be fixed for other reasons, will operate in a determinant and selective manner on the possible forms of expression allotted to the other thoughts, and it may do so, perhaps, from the very start—as is the case in writing a poem. If a poem is to be written in rhymes, the second line of a couplet is limited by two conditions: it must express an appropriate meaning, and the expression of that meaning must rhyme with the first line. No doubt the best poem will be one in which we fail to notice the intention of finding a rhyme, and in which the two thoughts have, by mutual influence, chosen from the very start a verbal expression which will allow a rhyme to emerge with only slight subsequent adjustment.

In a few instances a change of expression of this kind assists dream-condensation even more directly, by finding a form of words which owing to its ambiguity is able to give expression to more than one of the dream-thoughts. In this way the whole domain of verbal wit is put at the disposal of the dream-work. There is no need to be astonished at the part played by words in dream-formation. Words, since they are the nodal points of numerous ideas, may be regarded as predestined to ambiguity;

and the neuroses (e.g. in framing obsessions and phobias), no less than dreams, make unashamed use of the advantages thus offered by words for purposes of condensation and disguise.<sup>1</sup> It is easy to show that dream-distortion too profits from displacement of expression. If one ambiguous word is used instead of two unambiguous ones the result is misleading; and if our everyday, sober method of expression is replaced by a pictorial one, our understanding is brought to a halt, particularly since a dream never tells us whether its elements are to be interpreted literally or in a figurative sense or whether they are to be connected with the material of the dream-thoughts directly or through the intermediary of some interpolated phraseology.<sup>2</sup> In interpreting any dream-element it is in general doubtful

(a) whether it is to be taken in a positive or negative sense (as an antithetic relation),

(b) whether it is to be interpreted historically (as a recollection),

(c) whether it is to be interpreted symbolically, or

(d) whether its interpretation is to depend on its wording. Yet, in spite of all this ambiguity, it is fair to say that the productions of the dream-work, which, it must be remembered, *are not made with the intention of being understood*, present no greater difficulties to their translators than do the ancient hieroglyphic scripts to those who seek to read them.

I have already given several examples of representations in dreams which are only held together by the ambiguity of their wording. (For instance, 'She opened her mouth properly' in the dream of Irma's injection [p. 111] and 'I could not go after all' in the dream which I last quoted [p. 336 f.].) I will now record a dream in which a considerable part was played by the turning of abstract thought into pictures. The distinction between dream-interpretation of this kind and interpretation by means of symbolism can still be drawn quite sharply. In the case of symbolic dream-interpretation the key to the symbolization is

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1909:] See my volume on jokes (1905c) [especially the later part of Chapter VI] and the use of 'verbal bridges' in the solution of neurotic symptoms. [See, e.g., the synthesis of Dora's first dream at the end of Section II of Freud, 1905e (where the term 'switch-words' is also used), and the solution of the 'Rat Man's' rat-obsession in Section I(G) of Freud, 1909d.]

<sup>2</sup> [The remainder of this paragraph was added as a footnote in 1909 and included in the text in 1914.]



arbitrarily chosen by the interpreter; whereas in our cases of verbal disguise the keys are generally known and laid down by firmly established linguistic usage. If one has the right idea at one's disposal at the right moment, one can solve dreams of this kind wholly or in part even independently of information from the dreamer.

A lady of my acquaintance had the following dream: *She was at the Opera. A Wagner opera was being performed, and had lasted till a quarter to eight in the morning. There were tables set out in the stalls, at which people were eating and drinking. Her cousin, who had just got back from his honeymoon, was sitting at one of the tables with his young wife, and an aristocrat was sitting beside them. Her cousin's wife, so it appeared, had brought him back with her from the honeymoon, quite openly, just as one might bring back a hat. In the middle of the stalls there was a high tower, which had a platform on top of it surrounded by an iron railing. High up at the top was the conductor, who had the features of Hans Richter. He kept running round the railing, and was perspiring violently; and from that position he was conducting the orchestra, which was grouped about the base of the tower. She herself was sitting in a box with a woman friend (whom I knew). Her younger sister wanted to hand her up a large lump of coal from the stalls, on the ground that she had not known it would be so long, and must be simply freezing by now. (As though the boxes required to be heated during the long performance.)*

Even though the dream was well focused on a single situation, yet in other respects it was sufficiently senseless: the tower in the middle of the stalls, for instance, with the conductor directing the orchestra from the top of it! And above all the coal that her sister handed up to her! I deliberately refrained from asking for an analysis of the dream. But since I had some knowledge of the dreamer's personal relations, I was able to interpret certain pieces of it independently of her. I knew she had had a great deal of sympathy for a musician whose career had been prematurely cut short by insanity. So I decided to take the tower in the stalls metaphorically. It then emerged that the man whom she had wanted to see in Hans Richter's place *towered high above* the other members of the orchestra. The tower might be described as a composite picture formed by apposition. The lower part of its structure represented the man's greatness; the railing at the top, behind which he was running round

like a prisoner or an animal in a cage—this was an allusion to the unhappy man's name<sup>1</sup>—represented his ultimate fate. The two ideas might have been brought together in the word '*Narrenturm*'.<sup>2</sup>

Having thus discovered the mode of representation adopted by the dream, we might attempt to use the same key for solving its second apparent absurdity—the coal handed up to the dreamer by her sister. 'Coal' must mean 'secret love':

Kein *Feuer*, keine *Kohle*  
kann brennen so heiss  
als wie *heimliche Liebe*,  
von der niemand nichts weiss.<sup>3</sup>

She herself and her woman friend had been left unmarried [German '*sitzen geblieben*', literally 'left sitting']. Her younger sister, who still had prospects of marriage, handed her up the coal 'because she had not known *it would be so long*'. The dream did not specify *what* would be so long. If it were a story, we should say 'the performance'; but since it is a dream, we may take the phrase as an independent entity, decide that it was used ambiguously and add the words 'before she got married.' Our interpretation of 'secret love' is further supported by the mention of the dreamer's cousin sitting with his wife in the stalls, and by the *open* love-affair attributed to the latter. The dream was dominated by the antithesis between secret and open love and between the dreamer's own fire and the coldness of the young wife. In both cases, moreover, there was someone 'highly-placed'—a term applying equally to the aristocrat and to the musician on whom such high hopes had been pinned.<sup>4</sup>

The foregoing discussion has led us at last to the discovery of a third factor<sup>5</sup> whose share in the transformation of the dream-

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1925:] Hugo Wolf.

<sup>2</sup> [Literally 'Fools' Tower'—an old term for an insane asylum.]

<sup>3</sup> [No fire, no coal  
So hotly glows  
As secret love  
Of which no one knows.

German *Volkslied*.]

<sup>4</sup> [The element of absurdity in this dream is commented upon on p. 435.]

<sup>5</sup> [The two previous ones being condensation and displacement.]

thoughts into the dream-content is not to be underrated: namely, *considerations of representability in the peculiar psychological material of which dreams make use*—for the most part, that is, representability in visual images. Of the various subsidiary thoughts attached to the essential dream-thoughts, those will be preferred which admit of visual representation; and the dream-work does not shrink from the effort of recasting unadaptable thoughts into a new verbal form—even into a less usual one—provided that that process facilitates representation and so relieves the psychological pressure caused by constricted thinking. This pouring of the content of a thought into another mould may at the same time serve the purposes of the activity of condensation and may create connections, which might not otherwise have been present, with some other thought; while this second thought itself may already have had its original form of expression changed, with a view to meeting the first one half-way.

Herbert Silberer (1909)<sup>1</sup> has pointed out a good way of directly observing the transformation of thoughts into pictures in the process of forming dreams and so of studying this one factor of the dream-work in isolation. If, when he was in a fatigued and sleepy condition, he set himself some intellectual task, he found that it often happened that the thought escaped him and that in its place a picture appeared, which he was then able to recognize as a substitute for the thought. Silberer describes these substitutes by the not very appropriate term of 'auto-symbolic'. I will here quote a few examples from Silberer's paper [*ibid.*, 519–22], and I shall have occasion, on account of certain characteristics of the phenomena concerned, to return to them later. [See p. 503 ff.]

'*Example 1.*—I thought of having to revise an uneven passage in an essay.

'*Symbol.*—I saw myself planing a piece of wood.'

'*Example 5.*—I endeavoured to bring home to myself the aim of certain metaphysical studies which I was proposing to make. Their aim, I reflected, was to work one's way through to ever higher forms of consciousness and layers of existence, in one's search for the bases of existence.

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph and the subsequent quotation from Silberer were added in 1914.]

*Symbol* — I was pushing a long knife under a cake as though to lift out a slice.

*Interpretation* — My motion with the knife meant the "working my way through" which was in question. Here is the explanation of the symbolism. It is from time to time my business at meals to cut up a cake and distribute the helpings. I perform the task with a long flexible knife which demands some care. In particular, to lift out the slices cleanly after they have been cut off requires certain difficulties: the knife must be pushed *carefully under* the slice — corresponding to the slow "working my way through" to reach the "bases." But there is yet more symbolism in the picture. For the cake in the symbol was a Demos cake — a cake with a number of "layers" through which in cutting it, the knife has to penetrate (the "layers" of consciousness and thought).<sup>1</sup>

*Example 4* — I lost the thread in a train of thought. I tried to find it again, but had to admit that the starting point had completely escaped me.

*Symbol* — Part of a composition's form with the last lines of type fallen away.<sup>2</sup>

In view of the part played by jokes, quotations, songs and prayers in the minds of educated people, it would fairly surprise without expectations if disguises of such kinds were used with extreme frequency for representing dream-thoughts. What, for instance, is the meaning in a dream of a number of carts, each filled with a different sort of vegetable? They stand for a wish in contrast to *Ararat and Hohen* (literally "cabbages and turnips" — that is to say very highly puzzled, and accordingly stemy "disorder." I am surprised that this dream has only been reported to me once. A dream-symbolism of universal validity has only emerged in the case of a few subjects on the basis of generally familiar adjectives and verbal substitutes. Moreover a good part of this symbolism is shared by dreams with psychoneuroses, legends and popular customs.<sup>3</sup>

Indeed, when we look into the matter more closely, we must recognize the fact that the dream-work is doing nothing

*Footnote added 1903* [I have to call attention with this image again so I have not copied it in the correctness of the interpretation.]

<sup>1</sup> [The subject of dream-symbolism is treated at length in the next section.]



on a solid ground, and that is the only solid ground. In order to gain a clear view in this case the position of a representation has to be determined very carefully. It merely shows the parts which it has taken on and grown into in the course of its development, and it gives preference to those transformations of the repressed material which can also become conscious in the form of jokes or allusions and of which the paranoiacs and neurotic patients are so full. At this point we suddenly reach an understanding of Schreber's dream-interpretation, as whose essential correctness I have defended elsewhere (pp. 23 ff. and 25). The imagination's pre-occupation with the subject's own body is by no means peculiar to dreams and to the unconscious only, as I have shown. My analyses have shown me that it is habitually present in the unconscious thoughts of neurotics, and that it is derived from sexual curiosity, which, as I pointed out in his writings, is directed to the genitalia of the other sex, and to those of their own as well. Nor, as Schreber [251] and W. Keel [18] have rightly insisted, is it because the unconscious ideas employed for symbolizing the body, and this is certainly true, if for my part of the unconscious phantasies concerned. I strange that I know patients who have retained an archaic, or even to-day, symbol for the body and the genitalia. Sexual interest ranges far beyond the sphere of the external genitalia. For these patients part of a child may represent the legs, as they do in the *Song of Solomon*; every gateway stands for one of the body's orifices, as it does in every water pipe as a reminder of the urinary apparatus, and so on. But the circle of ideas centring round plant life or the kitchen may just as readily be chosen to cover sexual images. In the former case the way has been well prepared by ancient usage, used the precipitate of imaginative ideas reaching back to remote antiquity, e.g. the Lord's vineyard, the seed, and the master's garden in the *Song of Solomon*. The vegetable as well as the most intimate details of sexual life may be thought and dreamt of in seemingly innocent allusions to activities in the kitchen, and the symptoms of hysteria could never be interpreted if we forgot that sexual symbolism is hardly its best. It is particularly common in the place of the unconscious. There is a vast sexual meaning behind the neurotic's intolerance of blood or raw meat, or his nausea at the sight of eggs or manure, or a child behind the

*Footnote to page 344.* A further evidence of this is to be found in the *three happy marriages* by von Guericke (1874).

enormous exaggeration in neurotics of the natural human dread of snakes. Wherever neurotics make use of such disguises they are following paths along which all humanity passed in the earliest periods of civilization—paths of whose continued existence to-day, under the thinnest of veils, evidence is to be found in antiquist usages, superstitions and customs.

I will now append the 'flowery' dream-drama by one of my women patients which I have already [p. 315] promised to record. I have indicated in small capitals all those elements in it that are to be given a sexual interpretation. The dreamer quite lost her *king* for this pretty dream after it had been interpreted.

*INTRODUCTORY DREAM.* She went into the kitchen, where her two maid-servants were, and found fault with them for not having got her 'table of food' ready. At the same time she saw quite a quantity of crockery standing upside down to drain, common crockery piled up in heap. Later on *nothing*. The two maid-servants went to fetch some water and had to step into a kind of river which came right up to the house into the yard.<sup>1</sup>

*b. MAIN DREAM.* She was descending from a height<sup>2</sup> over some strangely constructed palisades or fences, which were put together into large panels and consisted of small squares of walling.<sup>3</sup> It was not intended for climbing over, she had trouble in finding a place to put her feet in and felt glad that her dress had not been caught anywhere, so that she had stayed respectable as she went along.<sup>4</sup> She was holding a *BIG BRANCH* in her hand<sup>5</sup>, actually it was like a tree covered over with *RED BLOSSOMS*, branching and 'spreading out'. There was an idea of their being *cherry-blossoms*, but they also looked like double *CAMELLIAS*, though of course those do not grow on trees. As she went down, first she

<sup>1</sup> For the interpretation of this introductory dream, which is to be interpreted as a causal dependent clause, see p. 315. (cf. also pp. 319 and 325.)

<sup>2</sup> Describing the course of her life.

<sup>3</sup> Her high descent: a wish is attributed to the introductory dream.

<sup>4</sup> A composite picture uniting two localities: what were known as the 'arms' of her family home, where she used to play with her brother, the object of her later phantasies, and a farm belonging to a bad uncle who used to tease her.

<sup>5</sup> A wish is attributed to a real recollection of her uncle's farm, where she used to 'hrow' all her clothes in her sleep.

<sup>6</sup> Just as he always carries a spring of hair in pictures of the Annunciation.

<sup>7</sup> For the explanation of this composite image see p. 319: innocence, menstruation, *Le dôme aux camélias*.

had ONE then suddenly TWO, and later again ONE.<sup>1</sup> When she got down, the other BLOSSOMS were already a good deal FADED. Then he said after she had got down, a man-and-a-half she felt inclined to say was combing a mirror tree, that is to say he was using a P P P P P WIND to drag out some THREE THIRTS OF HAIR that were hanging down from it like most some other workmen had cut down some BRANCHES from a GARDEN and thrown them into the ROAD, where they LAY ABOUT so that A LOT OF PEOPLE THINK SOME. But he asked whether that was all right whether she might TAKE ONE THIRTY FOURING MAN WITH her she knew, a STRANGER was standing in the garden, she went up to him to ask how BRANCHES of that kind could be TRANSPLANTED INTO HER OWN GARDEN.<sup>2</sup> He embraced her when upon the spot, and asked him what he was thinking of and whether he thought people could embrace her as that. He said here was no harm in that. It was a good idea.<sup>3</sup> He then said he was willing to go into the OTHER GARDEN with her so show her how the planting was done and asked something she could not quite understand. 'Involuntarily I need three YARDS' she gave him three square yards or three square rods of ground. It was as though he were asking her for something in return for his willingness as though he intended TO COMPENSATE HIMSELF IN HER GARDEN or as though he wanted to CHEAT some one or other to get some advantage from it without causing her harm. Whether he really showed her something she had no idea.

This dream which I have brought forward on account of various elements may be described as a biographical one. Dreams of this kind occur frequently during psychoanalysis but perhaps only rarely outside it.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the multiplicity of the people involved in her phantasies.

<sup>2</sup> That is whether she might go down or not without any further consideration or discussion. 'Involuntarily' is the one known or known German term equivalent to the English 'involuntarily'. Freud had already drawn a distinction to this effect when at the end of his paper on 'Screen-Memories' (1915) he also knew himself.

<sup>3</sup> The branch had long since come to stand for the male genital organ; incidentally it also made a plain allusion to her family name.

<sup>4</sup> As well as what was formerly related to marriage phantasies.

<sup>5</sup> This caricature was added to the footnote added to the preceding paragraph. 'A minor caricatured dream will be found below as the third of my examples of dream-work' (1914d). Another one has been recorded by Freud by Rank (1916) and another which must be mentioned in connection with this question. A caricatured biographical dream will be found near the end of Freud's 'History of the Psycho-Analytic Movement' (1914d).



I naturally have at my disposal<sup>1</sup> a superfluity of material of this kind, but to report it would involve us too deeply in a consideration of neurotic conditions. It all leads to the same conclusion, namely that there is no necessity to assume that any peculiar symbolizing activity of the mind is operating in the dream-work, but that dreams make use of any symbolizations which are already present in unconscious thinking, because they fit in better with the requirements of dream-construction on account of their representability and also because as a rule they escape censorship.

<sup>1</sup> [In the first three editions, 1900, 1909 and 1911, this paragraph was preceded by another, which was omitted from 1914 onwards. The deleted paragraph ran as follows: "I must mention another circle of ideas which often serves as a disguise for sexual material both in dreams and in neuroses, namely ideas connected with changing house. 'Changing house' may easily be replaced by the word '*Ausziehen*' [meaning both 'moving house' and 'undressing'] and is thus connected with the subject of 'clothing'. If there is also a lift or elevator in the dream, we shall be reminded of the English word 'to lift', that is, 'to lift one's clothes'.<sup>2</sup>"]

(E)

REPRESENTATION BY SYMBOLS IN DREAMS  
SOME FURTHER TYPICAL DREAMS

The analysis of this last, biographical dream is clear evidence that I recognized the presence of symbolism in dreams from the very beginning. But it was only by degrees and as my experience increased that I arrived at a full appreciation of its extent and significance, and I did so under the influence of the contributions of Wilhelm Stekel (1911), about whom a few words will not be out of place here [1915].

That writer, who has perhaps damaged psycho-analysis as much as he has benefited it, brought forward a large number of unsuspected translations of symbols. To begin with they were met with scepticism, but later they were for the most part confirmed and had to be accepted. I shall not be beating the value of Stekel's services if I add that the sceptical reserve with which his proposals were received was not without justification. For the examples by which he supported his interpretations were often unconvincing, and he made use of a method which must be rejected as scientifically untrustworthy. Stekel arrived at his interpretations of symbols by way of intuition, thanks to a peculiar gift for the direct understanding of them. But the existence of such a gift cannot be counted upon generally; its effectiveness is exempt from all criticism and consequently its findings have no claim to credibility. It is as though one sought

<sup>1</sup> [With the exception of two paragraphs (on p. 343f.) none of Section E of this chapter appeared in the first edition of the book. As explained in the Editorial Introduction (p. xxii) much of the material was added in the 1899 and 1911 editions, but in them it was included in Chapter V under the heading of 'Typical Dreams' (Section D of that chapter). In the edition of 1914 the present section was first constituted, partly from the material previously added to Chapter V and partly from further new material. Still more material was added in subsequent editions. In view of these complications in this section a date has been added in square brackets at the end of each paragraph. It will be understood from what has been said that material dated 1899 and 1911, or even 1914, appeared in Chapter V and was transferred to its present position in 1914.]

to base the diagnosis of infectious diseases upon olfactory impressions received at the patient's bedside—though there have undoubtedly been clinicians who could accomplish more than other people by means of the sense of smell—which is usually atrophied—and were ready able to diagnose a case of enteric fever by smell. [1925.]

Advances in psycho-analytic experience have brought to our notice patients who have shown a direct understanding of dream-symbolism of this kind to a surprising extent. They were often sufferers from dementia praecox, so that for a time there was an inclination to suspect every dreamer who had this grasp of symbols of being a victim of that disease.<sup>1</sup> But such is not the case. It is a question of a personal gift or peculiarity which has no visible pathological significance. [1925.]

When we have become familiar with the abundant use made of symbolism for representing sexual material in dreams, the question is bound to arise of whether many of these symbols do not occur with a permanently fixed meaning like the grammalogues in shorthand—and we shall feel tempted to draw up a new 'dream-book' on the denuding principle [see p. 17 f.]. On that point there is this to be said: this symbolism is not peculiar to dreams, but is characteristic of unconscious ideation, in particular among the people, and it is to be found in folklore and in popular myths, legends, linguistic idioms, proverbial wisdom and current jokes, to a more complete extent than in dreams. [1909.]

It would therefore carry us far beyond the sphere of dream-interpretation if we were to do justice to the significance of symbols and discuss the numerous, and to a large extent still unsolved, problems attaching to the concept of a symbol.<sup>2</sup> We must restrict ourselves here to remarking that representation by a symbol is among the indirect methods of representation, but that all kinds of indications warn us against lumping it in with other forms of indirect representation without being able to

<sup>1</sup> [Freud remarks elsewhere (1914) that just as the presence of dementia praecox facilitates the interpretation of symbols as an object-metonymism, it makes it more difficult.]

<sup>2</sup> *Footnote* (1) (2) the works of Maeder (1891) and of his Zürich pupils Maeder (1901), Abraham (1906) etc. on symbolism and the numerous writers to whom they refer. [Requied etc. (1914).] What is most to the point on this subject will be found in Ratk and Sachs (1914), Chapter I. [Added (2) See further Jung (1916).

form any clear conceptual picture of their disconcerting features. In a number of cases the element in common between a symbol and what it represents is obvious; in others it is concealed and the choice of the symbol seems puzzling. It is precisely these latter cases which must be able to throw a light upon the ultimate meaning of the symbolic relation, and they indicate that it is of a genetic character. Things that are symbolically connected to-day were probably united in prehistoric times by conceptual and linguistic identity.<sup>1</sup> The symbolic relation seems to be a relic and a mark of former identity. In this connection we may observe how in a number of cases the use of a common symbol extends further than the use of a common language, as was already pointed out by Schubert (1914).<sup>2</sup> A number of symbols are as old as language itself, while others (e.g. 'airship', 'Zeppelin') are being coined continuously down to the present time. [1914]

Dreams make use of this symbolism for the disguised representation of their latent thoughts. Essentially many of the symbols are habitually or almost habitually employed to express the same thing. Nevertheless, the peculiar plasticity of the psychical material in dreams, must never be forgotten. Often enough a symbol has to be interpreted in its proper meaning and not symbolically, while on other occasions a dreamer may derive from his private memories the power to employ as sexual symbols all kinds of things which are not ordinarily employed as such.<sup>3</sup> If a dreamer has a choice open to him between a number of symbols, he will decide in favour of the

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1914.] This view will be powerfully supported by a theory put forward by Dr. Hans Sperber (1912). He is of the opinion that all primal words referred to sexual things but afterwards lost their sexual meaning through being applied to other things and activities which were compared with the sexual object.

<sup>2</sup> This last case was added in 1914. [Footnote 1914.] For instance, according to Freudian theory (see Rank, 1909) the airship moving on the water appears in dreams if it is a woman. Hungarian dreamers, though the term *székely* ('ship' of vulgar Hungarian) is unknown in that language (see also p. 40 f. below), in dreams of speakers of French and other Romance languages a room is used to symbolize a woman, though these languages have nothing akin to the German expression *Fliegende Holländer* (see p. 40).

<sup>3</sup> In the editions of 1909 and 1910 only the following sentence appeared at this point: 'Moreover the ordinarily used sexual symbols are not invariably unambiguous.']

one which is connected in its subject-matter with the rest of the material of the thought which, that is to say, has individual grounds for its acceptance in addition to the typical ones. [1909; last sentence 1914.]

Though the later investigations since the time of Scherner have made it possible to dispute the existence of dream-symbols even Flaxbaum is [21] of the opinion that there can be no doubt that our dreams are full of symbols, yet it must be conceded that the presence of symbols in dreams not only facilitates their interpretation but also makes it more difficult. As a rule the technique of interpreting according to the dreamer's free associations leaves us in a perplexity when we come to the symbolic elements in the dream-content. Regard for scientific accuracy forbids our returning to the arbitrary judgment of the dream-interpreter, as it was employed in a great many times and seems to have been revived in the reckless interpretations of Stekel. We are thus obliged, in dealing with these elements of the dream-content which must be recognized as symbolic, to adopt a modified technique, which on the one hand rests on the dreamer's associations and on the other hand fills the gaps from the interpreter's knowledge of symbols. We must exercise a critical caution in reserving symbols with a careful study of them in dreams which afford particularly clear instances of their use, in order to disarm any charge of arbitrariness in dream-interpretation. The uncertainties which attach to our activities as interpreters of dreams spring in part from our incomplete knowledge, which can be progressively improved as we advance further, but in part from certain characteristics of dream-symbols themselves. They first, it may be said, have more than one or even several meanings and, as with Chinese script, the correct interpretation can only be arrived at on each occasion from the context. It is ambiguity of the symbols which up with the characteristic of dreams for admitting of over-interpretation [see p. 203] for representing in a single piece of content thoughts and wishes which are often widely divergent in their nature. [1914.]

Subject to these qualifications and reservations I will now proceed. The Emperor and Empress or the King and Queen as a rule really represent the dreamer's parents, and a Prince or Princess represents the dreamer himself or herself. [2009.]

But the same high authority is attributed to great men as to the Emperor, and for that reason Goethe, for instance, appears as a father-symbol in some dreams. Hirschmann, 1413 [149]

All elongated objects, such as sticks, tree-trunks and umbrellas—the opening of these last being comparable to an erection—may stand for the male organ [1904]—as well as all long sharp weapons, such as knives, daggers and pikes [41]. Another frequent though not entirely interchangeable symbol of the same thing is a nail file—possibly on account of the rubbing up and down [189]. Boxes, cases, chests, cupboards and overalls represent the uterus [188]—and also hollow objects, ships, and vessels of all kinds [1949]. Rooms in dreams are usually women 'Frauzimmer', (see p. 214 & ), if the various ways in and out of them are represented, this interpretation is scarcely open to doubt. [1904] In this connection interest in whether the room is open or locked is easily intelligible. (4. Dora's first dream in my 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria', 1905a [Footnote near the beginning of Section II]. There is no need to name explicitly the key that unlocks the room—in his ballad of Count Eberstein, Uhland has used the symbolism of locks and keys to construct a charming piece of bawdry [44].)

A dream of going through a suite of rooms is a brothel or harem dream [189]. But, as Sachs [414] has shown by some neat examples, it can also be used—by analysts—to represent marriage [414]. We find an interesting link with the sexual researches of childhood when a dreamer dreams of two rooms which were originally one, or when he sees a familiar room divided into two in the dream, or vice versa. In childhood the female genitals and the anus are regarded as a single area—the

(Footnote added 1919.) One of my patients, who was living in a boarding-house, dreamed that he met one of the maid-servants and asked her about her number and, to his surprise she answered "14". He had in fact started a liaison with this girl, and had paid several visits to her in her bedroom. She had not unconsciously been afraid that the landlady might become suspicious, and, on the day before the dream, she had proposed that they should meet in an unoccupied room. This room was actually "No. 14" while in the dream it was the woman herself who bore this number. It would hardly be possible to imagine clearer proof of an identification between a woman and a room. Jones, 144. Cf. Arretourous, *Unconscious Book II* (Chapter X, 7) is for instance a bed-chamber stands for a wife, if such there be in the house—(trans. F. S. Kenam, 1881, 110.)







man's. The same is true of an overcoat (German 'Mante'), though in this case it is not clear to what extent the use of the symbol is due to a verbal association. In men's dreams a necktie often appears as a symbol for the penis. No doubt this is not only because neckties are long dependent objects and peculiar to men—but also because they can be chosen according to taste—a property which in the case of the object symbolized, is first defined by Nature.<sup>1</sup> Men who make use of this symbol in dreams are often very extravagant in ties in real life and own whole collections of them. [91.] It is highly probable that all conventional machinery and apparatus occurring in dreams stand for the genital, and as a rule man ones [92.]—in dealing with dream symbolism is as indefatigable as the joke-work.<sup>2</sup> [93.] Not is there any doubt that all weapons and tools are used as symbols for the male organ, e.g. pincuts, hammers, riles, revolvers, daggers, sabres, etc. [94.] In the same way—many animals in dreams, especially any containing bridges or walled hills—may clearly be recognized as descriptions of genitalia [95.] Mann's work [1927] has published a collection of dreams illustrated by their dreamers with drawings that seemingly represent landscapes and other localities occurring in the dreams. These drawings bring out very clearly the difference between a dream's manifest and latent meaning. Whereas to the innocent eye they appear as plans, maps, and so on, closer inspection shows that they represent the human body, the genitalia, etc., and only then do the dreams become intelligible. See in this connection Pfister's papers [96.] 2 and 13 for cryptograms and puzzle-pictures. [97.] In the case of women, too, the same symbolism is worth considering whether they may not be put together from components with a sexual

*Footnote added.* [98.] Compare the drawing made by a nineteen-year-old male patient reproduced in *Die Psychoanalyse*, 2 (1911), p. 14, which—like all the others—represents a map with a necktie consisting of a snake which is turning in the direction of a girl. See also the story of 'The Bashful Man' in *Introductory Lectures*, 6, 154. A lady went into a bathroom, and there she came upon a gentleman who scarcely had time to put on his shirt. He was very much embarrassed, but hurriedly covering his throat with the front part of his shirt he exclaimed: 'Excuse me, but I've not got my necktie on.'

<sup>1</sup> (See Freud's volume on jokes, 1905), in which he introduced the term 'joke-work' as the analogy of dream-work, to designate the psychological processes involved in the production of jokes.)





a male or a female meaning. For it is a fact that the imagination does not admit of long, stiff objects and weapons being used as symbols of the female genitals, or of hollow objects, such as chests, cases, boxes, etc., being used as symbols for the male ones. It is true that the tendency of dreams and of unconscious phantasies to employ sexual symbols bisexually betrays an archaic characteristic: for in childhood the distinction between the genitals of the two sexes is unknown and the same kind of genitals are attributed to both of them [1911]. But it is possible, too, to be misled into wrongly supposing that a sexual symbol is bisexual, if one forgets that in some dreams there is a general inversion of sex, so that what is male is represented as female and vice versa. Dreams of this kind may, for instance, express a woman's wish to be a man [1925].

The genitals can also be represented in dreams by other parts of the body: the male organ by a hand or a foot and the female genital orifice by the mouth or an ear or even an eye. The secretions of the human body—mucus, tears, urine, semen, etc.,

can replace one another in dreams. This last assertion of Stekel's [1911, 49], which is on the whole correct, has been justifiably criticized by Kertler [1936] as requiring some qualification: what in fact happens is that significant secretions, such as semen, are replaced by indifferent ones [1913].

It is to be hoped that these very incomplete hints may serve to encourage others to undertake a more painstaking general study of the subject. [1909.] I myself have attempted to give a more elaborate account of dream symbolism in my *Introductory Lectures on Psycho-Analysis*, 1916-17 [Lecture X—(1919)].

I shall now append a few examples of the use of these symbols in dreams, with the idea of showing how impossible it becomes to arrive at the interpretation of a dream if one excludes dream symbolism, and how irresistibly one is driven to accept it in many cases. [1911.] At the same time, however, I should like to utter an express warning against over-estimating

*Footnote added 1925.* However much Scherner's view of dream-symbols still survives in the literature developed in these pages, I must point out that he is to be regarded as the true discoverer of symbolism in dreams, and that the investigations of psycho-analysis have at last brought recognition of his book published as it was so many years ago in 1861—and for so long regarded as fantastic.

the importance of symbols in dream-interpretation, against restricting the work of translating dreams merely to translating symbols and against abandoning the technique of making use of the dreamer's associations. The two techniques of dream-interpretation must be complementary to each other, but both in practice and in theory the first place continues to be held by the procedure which I began by describing and which attributes a decisive significance to the comments made by the dreamer, while the translation of symbols, as I have explained it, is also at our disposal as an auxiliary method. [ 904 ]

## 1

### A HAT AS A SYMBOL OF A MAN OR OF MALE GENITALS [1911]

Excerpt from the dream of a young woman suffering from agoraphobia as a result of fears of seduction.

*'I was walking in the street in the summer wearing a straw hat of peculiar shape - its middle-piece was bent upwards and its side-pieces*

<sup>1</sup> [This dream and the two next ones were first published in a paper entitled 'Additions to the Interpretation of Dreams' (912). The paper was introduced by the following paragraph, which has never been reprinted in German:

*Somit hinstimmen die folgenden Symbole. Ob die many objections that have been raised against the procedure of psycho-analysis the strangest and perhaps one might add the most curious - seems to me a big doubt as to the existence of symbolism in dreams and the unconscious. I am the one who carries out psycho-analysis with the assumption of the existence of such symbolism and the resolution of dreams by symbols has been practised from the earliest times. On the other hand I am ready to admit that the occurrence of these symbols should be subject to particularly strict proof in view of their great multiplicity.*

In what follows I have put together some examples from my most recent experience. Cases in which a symbol by itself is a particular symbol strikes me as especially remarkable. By this means a dreamer acquires a meaning which he could otherwise never have found it to take its place in the chain of the dreamer's thoughts and its interpretation is recognized by the subject himself.

'On a point of technique I may remark that a dreamer's associations are apt to fail, precisely in connection with the symbolic elements of dreams. In my record of these few selected examples I have tried to draw a sharp line between the work of the patient or dreamer himself and my own interventions.'

The paper ended with some shorter examples, which will be found

hung downwards—the description became hesitant at this point in such a way that one side was lower than the other. I was cheerful and in a self-confident frame of mind and, as I passed a group of young officers, I thought: ‘None of you can do me any harm!’

Since nothing occurred to let it be connected with the hat in the dream, I said: ‘No doubt the hat was a male genital organ, with its middle piece sticking up and its two side-pieces hanging down. It may seem strange, perhaps, that a hat should be a man, but you will remember the phrase *Unter die Haube kommen* [to find a husband—literally to come under the cap]. I intentionally gave her no interpretation of the detail about the two side-pieces hanging down at evenly, though it is precisely details of this kind that must point the way in determining an interpretation. I went on to say that as she had a husband with such fine genitalia there was no need for her to be afraid of the officers—no need, that is, for her to wish for anything from them since as a rule she was prevented from going for a walk unprotected and unaccompanied owing to her phantasies of being seduced. I had already been able to give her this last explanation of her anxiety on several occasions upon the basis of other material.

The way in which the dreamer reacted to this material was most remarkable. She went down her dress up to the hat and maintained that she had never said that the two side-pieces hung down. I was too certain of what I had heard to be led astray and stuck to my guns. She was silent for a while and then found enough courage to ask what was meant by one of her husband's testes hanging down lower than the other and whether it was the same in a man. In this way the remarkable detail of the hat was explained and the interpretation accepted by her.

At the time my patient told me this dream I had long been familiar with the hat symbol. Other, less conspicuous cases reprinted in Section I of this chapter Nos. 2, 3 and 4 on p. 408 ff. In the original paper these were introduced as follows:

*Some have found a representation*—I have mentioned this tenations of representability—as one of the actors has done in the formation of dreams. In the process of transforming a thought into a visual image a peculiar factor is revealed by dreamers, and an analysis is rarely equal to following it without guesses. I will therefore give him the satisfaction of the subjective perception of the dreamer—the creator of these representations—is able to explain their meaning.]



had led me to suppose that a hat can also stand for female genitals.<sup>1</sup>



A 'LITTLE ONE' AS THE GENITAL ORGAN  
BEING RUN OVER AS A SYMBOL OF SEXUAL  
INTERCOURSE [1911]

(Another dream of the same agoraphobic patient)

*Her mother sent her little daughter away so that she had to go by herself. Then she went in a train with her mother and saw her little one walk straight on to the rails so that she was bound to be run over. She heard the cracking of her bone. This produced an uncomfortable feeling in her but no real horror. Then she looked round out of the windows of the railway-carriage to see whether the parts could not be seen behind. Then she reproached her mother for having made the little one go by herself.*

ANALYSIS. It is no easy matter to give a complete interpretation of the dream. It formed part of a cycle of dreams and can only be fully understood if it is taken in connection with the others. There is difficulty in obtaining in sufficient isolation the material necessary for establishing the symbolism. In the first place, the patient declared that the train journey was to be interpreted historically as an allusion to a journey she had taken when she was leaving a sanatorium for nervous diseases with whose director, needless to say, she had been in love. Her mother had fetched her away, and the doctor had appeared at the station and handed her a bouquet of flowers as a parting present. It had been very awkward that her mother should have witnessed this tribute. At this point, then, her mother figured as interfering with her attempts at a love affair, and this had in fact been the part played by that severe lady during the patient's girlhood. Her next association related to the sentence 'she looked round to see whether the parts could not be seen from behind.' The façade of the dream would of course lead one to think of the parts of her little daughter who had been run over and mangled. But her association led in quite another direction.

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote 1911.] Cf. an example of this in Kirchgraber (92). Sieke (1908), 475, records a dream in which a hat with a feather standing up crooked in the middle of it symbolized an impotent man. Freud suggested an explanation of hat symbolism in a later paper (1916c.)





Thus the sending away of the little one (of the genital organ) in the first dream was also related to the threat of castration. Her ultimate complaint against her mother was for not having given birth to her as a boy.

The fact that 'being run over' symbolizes sexual intercourse would not be obvious from this dream, though it has been confirmed from many other sources.

## III

### THE GENITALS REPRESENTED BY BUILDINGS, STAIRS AND SHAFTS [1911]<sup>1</sup>

The dream of a young man is related by his father (comp. ex. 1)

*He was going for a walk with his father in a place which must certainly have been the Prater<sup>2</sup> since he saw the ROTUNDA, with a small annex in front of it to which a CAPTIVE BALCONY was attached though it looked rather LIMP. His father asked him what all this was for: he was surprised at his asking but explained it to him. Then they came into a courtyard which had a large sheet of tin laid out in it. His father wanted to pull off a large piece of it but first sized around to see if anyone was watching. He told him that he need only tell the foreman and he could take some without any bother. A STAIRCASE led down from this yard into a SHAFT whose sides were cushioned in some soft material rather like a leather armchair. At the end of the shaft was a long horizontal beam and then another shaft started.*

ANALYSIS.—This dreamer belonged to a type whose therapeutic prospects are not favourable up to a certain point. They offer no resistance at all to analysis, but from then onwards turn out to be almost inaccessible. He interpreted his dream almost unaided. The Rotunda, he said, was my genitals and the captive balcony in front of it was my penis whose limpness I have reason to complain of. Going in a greater detail, the, we may translate the Rotunda as the buttocks, absolutely regarded, by which men is part of the genitals, and the small annex in front of it as the scrotum. His father asked him in the dream what all this was about, i.e. what was the purpose and function of the genitals. I seemed plausible to reverse this situation and

[This dream and its interpretation are reproduced in Freud's *Introductory Lectures*, 916-17. Lecture XVI, No. 7.]

<sup>2</sup> [See footnote, p. 192.]

turn the dreamer into the questioner. Since he had in fact never questioned his father in this way, we had to look upon the dream-thought as a wish, or take it as a conditional clause, such as 'If I had asked my father for sexual enlightenment . . .'. We shall presently find the continuation of this thought in another part of the dream.

The courtyard in which the sheet of tin was spread out is not to be taken symbolically in the first instance. It was derived from the business premises of the dreamer's father. For reasons of discretion I have substituted 'tin' for another material in which his father actually dealt, but I have made no other change in the wording of the dream. The dreamer had entered his father's business and had taken violent objection to the somewhat dubious practices on which the firm's earnings in part depended. Consequently the dream thought I have just interpreted may have continued in this way: 'If I had asked him, he would have deceived me just as he deceives his customers.' As regards the 'pulling off' which served to represent his father's dishonesty in business, the dreamer himself procured a second explanation, namely that it stood for masturbating. Not only was I already familiar with this interpretation (see p. 348*n* above), but there was something too to confirm it in the fact that the secret nature of masturbation was represented, by its reverse, it might be done openly. Just as we shall expect, the masturbatory activity was once again displaced on to the dreamer's father, like the questioning in the first scene of the dream. He promptly interpreted the shaft as a vagina, having regard to the soft cushioning of its walls. I added from my own knowledge derived elsewhere that clanking down, like clanking up in other cases, described sexual intercourse in the vagina. See my remarks (in Freud, *et al.* quoted above, p. 355*n*.)

The dreamer himself gave a biographical explanation of the fact that the first shaft was followed by a 'rash pull' and then by another shaft. He had practised intercourse for a time but had then given it up on account of what it was, and he now hoped to be able to resume it by the help of the treatment. The dream became more indistinct, however, towards the end, and it must seem probable to anyone who is familiar with these things that the influence of another person was actively making itself felt in the second scene of the dream, and was hinted at

by the father's business, by his deceitful conduct and by the interpretation of the first shaft as a vagina, all this pointed to a connection with the dreamer's mother.<sup>1</sup>

## IV

### THE MALE ORGAN REPRESENTED BY PERSONS AND THE FEMALE ORGAN BY A LANDSCAPE [1911]

[The dream of an uneducated woman whose husband was a policeman, reported by B. Dattner,

*"... Then someone broke into the house and she was frightened and called out for a policeman. But he had quietly gone into a church,"<sup>2</sup> to which a number of steps<sup>3</sup> led up, accompanied by two tramps. Behind the church there was a hill<sup>4</sup> and above it a thick wood.<sup>5</sup> The policeman was dressed in a helmet, brass collar and cloak.<sup>6</sup> He had a brown beard. The two tramps, who went along peaceably with the policeman, had sack-like aprons tied round their middies.<sup>7</sup> In front of the church a path led up to the hill, on both sides of it there grew grass and birch-wood, which became thicker and thicker and at the top of the hill turned into a regular wood."*

## V

### DREAMS OF CASTRATION IN CHILDREN [1917]

1a. A boy aged three years and five months, who obviously disliked the idea of his father's returning from the front, woke up one morning in a disturbed and excited state. He kept on repeating *"Why was Daddy carrying his head on a plate? Last night Daddy was carrying his head on a plate."*

<sup>1</sup> [The following additional paragraph was appended to this dream on its first publication in Freud 19<sup>17</sup>, a. This dream as a whole belongs to the not uncommon class of "biographical" dreams in which the dreamer gives a survey of his sexual life in the form of a continuous narrative. (See the examples on p. 347 ff.) The frequency with which buildings, structures and landscapes are employed as symbolic representations of the body and in particular with constant repetition of the genitals would certainly deserve a comprehensive study. Illustrated by numerous examples.

<sup>2</sup> Or chapel = vagina

<sup>3</sup> Symbol of copulation

<sup>4</sup> *Venus venus*

<sup>5</sup> Public hair

<sup>6</sup> According to an expert, helmets in cloaks and hoods are of a phallic character.

<sup>7</sup> The two halves of the scrotum.

b. A student who is now suffering from a severe obsessional neurosis remembers having repeatedly had the following dream during his sixth year. *He went to the hair-dresser's to have his hair cut. A big, severe-looking woman came up to him and cut his head off. He recognized the woman as his mother.*

## VI

## URINARY SYMBOLISM [1914]

The series of drawings reproduced [on p. 308] were found by Ferenczi in a Hungarian comic paper called *Haraszat*, and he at once saw how well they could be used to illustrate the theory of dreams. Otto Rank has already reproduced them in a paper (1912a, [99]).

The drawings bear the title 'A French Nurse's Dream', but it is only the last picture, showing the nurse being woken up by the child's screams, that tells us that the seven previous pictures represent the phases of a dream. The first picture depicts the stimulus which should have caused the sleeper to wake: the little boy has become aware of a need and is asking for help in dealing with it. But in the dream the dreamer, instead of being in the bedroom, is taking the child for a walk. In the second picture she has already led him to a street corner where he is micturating, and she can go on sleeping. But the arousal stimulus continues, indeed, it increases. The little boy, feeling he is not being attended to, screams louder and louder. The more imperiously he insists upon his nurse waking up and helping him, the more persistent becomes the dream's assurance that everything is all right and that there is no need for her to wake up. At the same time, the dream translates the increasing stimulus into the increasing dimensions of its symbols. The stream of water produced by the micturating boy becomes mightier and uglier. In the fourth picture it is already large enough to float a rowing boat, but there follows a gondola, a sailing ship and finally a liner. The ingenious artist has in this way cleverly depicted the struggle between an obstinate craving for sleep and an inexhaustible stimulus towards waking.





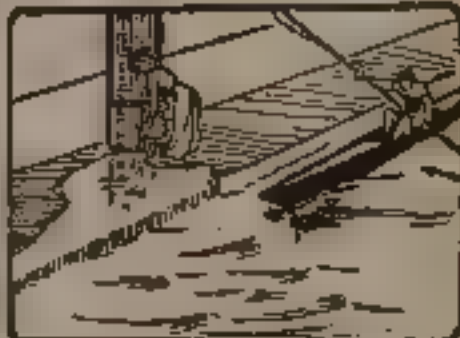
1



2



3



4



5



6



7



8

A French Nurse's Dream

0000

## A STAIRCASE DREAM [ 9.1 ]

Reported and Interpreted By Otto Rank

"I have to thank the same colleague to whom I owe the dream with a dental stimulus [recorded on p. 288 ff. below] for an equally transparent emission dream.

"I was running down the staircase [ i a block of flats ] in pursuit of a little girl, who had done something to me in order to punish her. At the foot of the stairs someone, a grown-up woman, stopped the child for me. I caught hold of her, but I don't know whether I hit her, for I suddenly found myself on the inside of the staircase copulating with the child, as it were in the air. It was not a real copulation. I was only rubbing my genitals against her external genitals, and when I did so I saw them extremely distinctly, as well as her head, which was turned upward, and I decried. During the sexual act I saw hanging above me in my left and right as it were in the air two small paintings, landscapes representing a house surrounded by trees. At the bottom of the image of these, instead of the painter's signature I saw my own first name, as though it were intended as a birthday present for me. Then I saw a label in front of the two pictures which said that deeper pictures were also to be had. I then saw myself very indistinctly as though I were lying in bed on the morning, and I was woken up by the feeling of wetness caused by the emission I had had."

INTERPRETATION. On the evening of the dream-day the dreamer had been in a book-shop, and as he was waiting to be attended to he had looked at some pictures which were on view there and which represented subjects similar to those in the dream. He went up close to one small picture which had particularly pleased him, to look at the artist's name, but it had been quite unknown to him.

Later the same evening, when he was with some friends, he had heard a story of a Bohemian servant girl who boasted that her illegitimate child had been 'made on the stairs.' The dreamer had enquired the details of this rather unusual event and had learnt that the servant girl had gone home with her admirer to her parents' house, where there had been no opportunity for sexual intercourse, and in his excitement the man had copulated with her on the stairs. The dreamer had

(Applauded by not published elsewhere.)

made a link allusion to a metaphorical expression used to describe adulterous unions, and had said that in fact the child came of a 'celestial stair vintage'.

So much for the connections with the previous day, which appeared with some insistence in the dream-episode and were reproduced by the dreamer without any difficulty. But he brought up no less easily an old fragment of infantile recollection which had also found its use in the dream. The staircase belonged to the house where he had spent the greater part of his childhood and, in particular, where he had first made conscious acquaintance with the problems of sex. He had frequently played on this staircase and among other things used to slide down the banisters, riding astride on them which had given him sexual feelings. In the dream, too, he rushed down the stairs extraordinarily fast—so fast, indeed, that, according to his own specific account, he did not put his feet down on the separate steps but 'flew' down them as people say. If the infantile experience is taken into account, the beginning part of the dream seems to represent the factor of sexual excitement. But the dreamer had also often romped in a sexual way with the neighbours' children on this same staircase and in the adjacent building, and had satisfied his desires in just the same way as he did in the dream.

If we bear in mind that Freud's researches into sexual symbolism (I should see above p. 150 ff.) have shown that stairs and going upstairs in dreams almost invariably stand for copulation, the dream becomes quite transparent. Its motive force, as indeed was shown by its outcome—an emission—was of a purely libidinal nature. The dreamer's sexual excitement was awakened during his sleep—this being represented in the dream by his rushing down the stairs. The satisfaction in the sexual excitement, based on the romping in childhood, was indicated by the pursuit and overpowering of the child. The libidinal excitement increased and pressed towards sexual action—represented in the dream by his catching hold of the child and conveying it to the middle of the staircase. Up to that point the dream was only *symbolically* sexual, and would have been quite unintelligible to any inexperienced dream-interpreter. But symbolic satisfaction of that kind was not enough to guarantee a restful sleep, in view of the strength of the libidinal excitation. The excitation led to an orgasm and thus revealed

the fact that the whole staircase-symbolism represented copulation. The present dream offers a specially clear confirmation of Freud's view that one of the reasons for the use of going upstairs as a sexual symbol is the rhythmical character of both activities for the dreamer expressly stated that the most clearly defined element in the whole dream was the rhythm of the sexual act and its up and down motion.

'I must add a word with regard to the two pictures which, apart from their real meaning, also figured in a symbolic sense as "*Weibsbilder*" \* This was shown at once by there being a large picture and a small picture, just as a large (or grown-up) girl and a small one appeared in the dream. The fact that "cheaper pictures were also to be had" led to the prostitute-complex, while on the other hand the appearance of the dreamer's first name on the small picture and the idea of its being intended as a birthday present for him were hints at the parental complex. 'Born on the stairs' = 'begotten by copulation'.

'The indistinct final scene in which the dreamer saw himself lying in bed on the landing and had a feeling of wetness seems to have pointed the way beyond infantile masturbation still further back into childhood and to have had its prototype in similarly pleasurable scenes of bed-wetting.'

## VIII

### A MODIFIED STAIRCASE DREAM [1911]

One of my patients, a man whose sexual abstinence was imposed on him by a severe neurosis, and whose [unconscious] phantasies were fixed upon his mother, had repeated dreams of going upstairs in her company. I once remarked to him that a moderate amount of masturbation would probably do him less harm than his compulsive self-restraint, and this provoked the following dream:

*His piano-teacher reproached him for neglecting his piano-playing, and for not practising Moscheles' 'Études' and Clementi's 'Gradus ad Parnassum'.*

By way of comment, he pointed out that 'Gradus' are also

\* Literally 'pictures of women' - a common German idiom for 'women' ]

'steps', and that the key board itself is a staircase, since it contains scales [ladders]

It is hard to say that there is no grip on ideas that is noticeable or representing sexual facts and wishes.

## IX

### THE FEELING OF REALITY AND THE REPRESENTATION OF REPETITION [1919]

A man who is now thirty five years old reported a dream which he remembered clearly and claimed to have had at the age of four. *The lawyer who had charge of his father's will*—he had lost his father when he was three—brought two large pears. He was given one of them to eat, the other lay on the window-sill in the sitting-room. He awoke with a conviction of the reality of what he had dreamt and kept obstinately asking his mother for the second pear, and insisted that it was on the window-sill. His mother had laughed at this.

ANALYSIS. The lawyer was a jovial old gentleman who the dreamer seemed to remember had really once brought some pears along. The window-sill was as he had seen it in the dream. Nothing else occurred to him in connection with it—only that his mother had told him a dream shortly before. She had had two birds sitting on her head and had asked herself when they would fly away, they did not fly away, but one of them flew to her mouth and sucked at it.

The failure of the dreamer's associations gave us a right to attempt an interpretation by symbolic substitution. The two pears—*pommes ou poires*—were his mother's breasts which had given him nourishment, the window-sill was the projection formed by her bosom—like balconies in dreams of houses—see p. 355. His feeling of reality after waking was justified, for his mother had really sucked him, and had done so, in fact, for far longer than the usual time and his mother's breast was still available to him.<sup>1</sup> The dream must be translated 'Give or

<sup>1</sup> [Cf. p. 387. This point—the fact that a specially strong feeling after waking of the reality of the dream or of some part of it actually relates to the latent dream-thoughts—is insisted upon by Freud in a passage towards the end of Chapter II of his study on *Jensen's Gradiva* (1907) and in the course of his first comments on the 'Wolf Man's' dream (Section IV of Freud, 1918a).]



show) me your breast again, Mother, that I used to drink from in the past.' 'In the past' was represented by his eating one of the pears, 'again' was represented by his longing for the other. The *temporal repetition* of an act is regularly shown in dreams by the *numerical multiplication* of an object.

It is most remarkable, of course, that symbolism should already be playing a part in the dream of a four-year-old child. But this is the rule and not the exception. It may safely be asserted that dreamers have symbolism at their disposal from the very first.

The following uninfluenced recollection by a lady who is now twenty-seven shows at what an early age symbolism is employed outside dream-life as well as inside it. *She was between three and four years old. Her nurse-maid took her to the lavatory along with a brother eleven months her junior and a girl cousin of an age between the other two, to do their small business before going out for a walk. Being the eldest, she sat on the seat, while the other two sat on chambers. She asked her cousin, 'Have you got a purse too?' Walter's got a little sausage, I've got a purse. Her cousin replied, 'Yes, I've got a purse too.' The nurse-maid heard what they said with much amusement and reported the conversation to the children's mother, who reacted with a sharp reprimand.*

I will here interpolate a dream (recorded in a paper by Alfred Robitsek, .912) in which the beautifully chosen symbolism made an interpretation possible with only slight assistance from the dreamer.



### 'THE QUESTION OF SYMBOLISM IN THE DREAMS OF NORMAL PERSONS' [1914]

'One objection which is frequently brought forward by opponents of psycho-analysis, and which was lately been voiced by Havelock Ellis (1911, 168), argues that, though dream-symbolism may perhaps occur as a product of the neurotic mind, it is not to be found in normal persons. Now psycho-analytic research finds no fundamental, but only quantitative, distinctions between normal and neurotic etc., and indeed the analysis of dreams, in which repressed complexes are operative alike in the healthy and the sick, shows a complete identity both in their

mechanisms and in their symbolism. The naive dreams of healthy people actually often contain a much simpler, more perspicuous and more characteristic symbolism than those of neurotics, for in the latter, as a result of the more powerful workings of the censorship and of the consequently more far-reaching dream-distortion, the symbolism may be obscure and hard to interpret. The dream recorded below will serve to illustrate this fact. It was dreamt by a girl who is not neurotic but is of a somewhat prudish and reserved character. In the course of conversation with her I learnt that she was engaged, but that there were some difficulties in the way of her marriage which were likely to lead to its postponement. Of her own accord she told me the following dream.

\* "*I arrange the centre of a table with flowers for a birthday.*"\* In reply to a question she told me that in the dream she seemed to be in her own home, where she was not at present living, and had "a feeling of happiness".

\*\* Popular symbolism made it possible for me to translate the dream unaided. It was an expression of her bridal wishes: the table with its floral centre-piece symbolized herself and her genitals, she represented her wishes for the future as fulfilled, for her thoughts were already occupied with the birth of a baby, so her marriage lay a long way behind her.

I pointed out to her that "*the centre of a table*" was an unusual expression, which she admitted, but I could not of course question her further directly on that point. I carefully avoided suggesting the meaning of the symbols to her, and merely asked her what came to her mind in connection with the separate parts of the dream. In the course of the analysis her reserve gave place to an evident interest in the interpretation and to an openness made possible by the seriousness of the conversation.

When I asked what flowers they had been, her first reply was "*expensive flowers, one has to pay for them*" and then that they had been "*ones of the navy, violets and pinks or carnations*." I assumed that the word '*lay*' appeared in the dream in its popular sense as a symbol of chastity, she confirmed this assumption, for her association to '*lay*' was "*purity*." '*Table*' is a frequent female symbol in dreams, so that the chance combination of the two symbols in the English name of the flower was

\* [In the present analysis all the material printed in italics occurs in English in the original, exactly as here reproduced.]

used in the dream-symbolism to stress the preciousness of her virginity: "*expensive flowers one has to pay for them*" and to express her expectation that her husband would know how to appreciate its value. The phrase "*expensive flowers*" etc., as will be seen, had a different meaning in the case of each of the three flower-symbols.

"*Pricks*" was ostensibly quite asexual, but, very belatedly as it seemed to me, I thought I must trace a secret meaning for the word in an unconscious link with the French word "*riol*" [rape]. I am now surprised the dreamer gave as an association the English word "*violate*". The dream had made use of the great phonetic similarity between the words "*riol*" and "*violate*".

The difference in their pronunciation lies merely in the different stress upon their final syllables—in order to express, in the language of flowers, the dreamer's thoughts on the violence of defecation, another term that employs flower symbolism, and possibly also a masochistic trait in her character. A pretty instance of the "verbal bridges" (see p. 341 n.), crossed by the paths leading to the unconscious. The words "*one has to pay for them*" signified having to pay with her life for being a wife and a mother.

In connection with "*pricks*", which she went on to call "*car-nations*", I thought of the connection between that word and carnal. But the dreamer's association to it was "*colour*". She added that "*car-nations*" were the flowers which her *hands* gave her frequently and in great numbers. At the end of her remarks she suddenly confessed of her own accord that she had not told the truth: what had occurred to her had not been "*colour*" but "*in-arnation*"—the word I had expected. Incidentally "*colour*" itself was not a very remote association, but was determined by the meaning of *arnation*—flesh-colour—was determined, that is, by the same complex. This lack of straightforwardness showed that it was at this point that resistance was greatest, and corresponded to the fact that this was where the symbolism was most clear and that the struggle between Ego and its repression was at its most intense in relation to this phallic theme. The dreamer's comment to the effect that her *hands* frequently gave her flowers of that kind was an indication, not only of the double sense of the word "*arnation*", but also of their phallic meaning in the dream. The gift of flowers, an existing factor of the dream, served to free her current idea, was used to express an

exchange of sexual gifts—she was making a gift of her virginity and expected a future emotional and sexual life in return for it. At this point in the words *expensive flowers one has to pay for them* must have had what was no doubt literally a financial meaning. Thus the flower symbolism in this dream included virginity, fertility, masculinity and an allusion to defloration by violence. It is worth pointing out in this connection that sexual flower symbolism, which indeed, occurs very commonly in other connections, symbolizes the human organs of sex by blossoms, which are the sexual organs of plants. It may perhaps be true in general that gifts of flowers between lovers have this unconscious meaning.

The birthday for which she was preparing in the dream meant, no doubt, the birth of a baby. She was identifying herself with her *fiancee* and was representing him as 'arranging' her for a birth—that is, as co-julating with her. The latent thought may have run: 'If I were he I wouldn't wait—I would deliver my *fiancee* without asking her leave—I would use violence.' This was indicated by the word 'migrate', and in this way the sadistic component of the libido found expression.

In a deeper layer of the dream the phrase "*I arrange* . . ." must no doubt have an auto-erotic—that is, to say, an infantile, significance.

The dreamer also revealed an awareness, which was only possible to her in a dream, of her physical deficiency—she saw herself like a table, without projections, and on that account laid all the more emphasis on the preciousness of the "*centre*"—on another occasion she used the words, "*a centre-piece of flowers*"—that is to say, on her virginity. The horizontal attitude of a table must also have contributed something to the symbol.

The concentration of the dream should be observed: there was nothing superfluous in it; every word was a symbol.

Later on the dreamer produced an addendum to the dream: "*I decorate the flowers with green crinkled paper*." She added that it was *fancy paper*—of the sort used for covering common flower-pots. She went on: "*to hide ugly things whatever was to be seen, which was not pretty to the eye, there is a gap, a little space in the flowers. The paper looks like velvet or moss*." To 'decorate' she gave the association "*an anagram*" as I had expected. She said the green colour predominated and her association to it was *hope*—

another link with pregnancy. In this part of the dream the chief factor was not identification with a man: ideas of shame and self-revelation came to the fore. She was making herself beautiful for him and was admitting the physical defects which she felt ashamed of and was trying to correct. Her associations "beet" and "man" were a clear indication of a reference to pubic hair.

This dream, then, gave expression to thoughts of which the girl was scarcely aware in her waking life. Though its concern was with sensual love and its organs, she was being "arranged for a birthday" — that is, she was being copulated with. The fear of being deflowered was finding expression, and perhaps too, ideas of pleasurable suffering. She admitted her physical deficiencies to herself and overcompensated for them by an over-valuation of her virginity. Her shame put forward as an excuse for the signs of sensuality the fact that its purpose was the production of a baby. Maternal considerations, too alien to a over-sensitised, found their way to expression. The affect attaching to this simple dream — a feeling of happiness — indicated that powerful emotional complexes had found satisfaction in it.

Benenzon (1927) has justly pointed out that the meaning of symbols and the significance of dreams can be arrived at with particular ease from the dreams of precisely those people who are unintellectually introverted into psycho-analysis.

At this point I shall interpose a dream dreamt by a contemporary historical figure. I am doing so because in it an object that would in any case appropriately represent a sexual organ has a further attribute which established it in the clearest fashion as a phallic symbol. The fact — a rather well known one to an English enough to be scarcely taken to be a sexual fact — but an erection. Apart from this, the dream is an excellent instance of the way in which thoughts of a sexual kind, far removed from anything sexual, can nevertheless be represented by infantile sexual material.

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph was added in 1946.



## XI

A DREAM OF BISMARCK'S [1903]<sup>1</sup>

'In his *Gedanken und Erinnerungen* [1898, 2: 194, English translation by A. J. Butler, *Bismarck, the Man and the Statesman*, 1898, 2: 209 f.] Bismarck quotes a letter written by him to the Emperor William I on December 18th, 1863, in the course of which the following passage occurs: "Your Majesty's communication encourages me to relate a dream which I had in the Spring of 1863, in the hardest days of the Conflict from which no human eye could see any possible way out. I dreamt, as I related the first thing next morning to my wife and other witnesses, that I was riding on a narrow Alpine path, precipice on the right, rocks on the left. The path grew narrower, so that the horse refused to proceed, and it was impossible to turn round or dismount owing to lack of space. Then, with my whip in my left hand, I struck the smooth rock and called on God. The whip grew to an endless length, the rocky wall dropped like a piece of stage scenery and opened out a broad path, with a view over hills and forests like a landscape in Bohemia, there were Prussian troops with banners, and even in my dream the thought came to me at once that I must report it to your Majesty. This dream was fulfilled, and I woke up rejoiced and strengthened. . . ."

The action of this dream falls into two sections. In the first part the dreamer found himself in an impasse from which he was miraculously rescued in the second part. The difficult situation in which the horse and its rider were placed is an easily recognizable dream picture of the statesman's critical position which he may have felt with particular bitterness as he thought over the problems of his policy on the evening before the dream. In the passage quoted above Bismarck himself uses the same simile (of there being no possible way out) in describing the hopelessness of his position at the time. The meaning of the dream-picture must, therefore, have been quite obvious to him. We are at the same time presented with a fine example of Sigmund's 'functional phenomenon' [cf. p. 503 ff.]. The process taking place in the dreamer's mind—each of the solutions attempted by his thoughts being met in turn by insuperable obstacles,

<sup>1</sup> From a paper by Hanna Sachs [1913].

while nevertheless he could not and might not treat himself free from the consideration of those problems—were most appropriately depicted by the rider who could neither advance nor retreat. His pride, which forbade his thinking of surrendering or retreating, was expressed in the dream by the words "it was impossible to turn round or advance." In his quality of a man of action who exerted himself unceasingly and toiled for the good of others, Bismarck must have found it easy to turn himself to a horse, and in fact he did so on many occasions, for instance in his well-known saying: "A good horse goes in harness." In this sense the words "the horse refused to proceed" meant nothing more serious than that the over-tired statesman felt a need to turn away from the cares of the moment at present, or, to put it another way, that he was in the act of freeing himself from the bonds of the reality principle by sleeping and dreaming. The wish to retreat, which became so prominent in the second part of the dream, was already hinted at by the words "A fine path." No doubt Bismarck already knew at that time that he was going to spend his next vacation in the Alps at Garmisch, so that the dream was expressing his wish to get lay free at the time when in all the European States business.

In the second part of the dream the dreamer's wishes were represented as fulfilled in two ways—directly and obviously and indirectly symbolically. The retreat was represented symbolically by the appearance of the obstructive rock and the appearance of a wide and a broad path—the way out, which he was in search of, in its most convenient form, and it was represented indirectly in the picture of the advancing Prussian troops. In order to explain this peculiar vision there is no need whatever for constructing mystical hypotheses, Freud's theory of wish-fulfilment fully suffices. Already at the time of that dream Bismarck desired a victorious war against Austria as the best escape from Prussia's internal conflict. Thus the dream was representing that wish as fulfilled just as it postulated by Freud when the dreamer saw the Prussian troops with their banners in Bohemia, that is in enemy country. The only peculiarity of the case was that the dreamer with whom we are here concerned was not content with the fulfilment of his wish in a dream but knew how to achieve it in reality. One feature which cannot fail to strike anyone familiar with the psycho-analytic technique of interpretation is the riding whip

which grew to an "endless length." We pay, at its lines and sinu- as one is are familiar to us as phallic symbols. But when a whip further possesses the most striking characteristic of a phallus, its extensibility, scarcely a dream can remain. The exaggeration of the phallic element is growing to an "endless length", seems to hint at a hypercalexis from infantile sources. The fact that the dreamer took the whip in his hand was a clear allusion to masochism. Thus, the reference was not, of course, to the dreamer's temporary circumstances but to childish desires in the remote past. The interpretation discovered by Dr. Stekel [1909, 494 ff.] that in dream a "left" stands for what is wrong, but then a "wrong" is nearer to the point here, for it might very well be a "yes" to what is called "a childhood in the time of prohibition." Between the deepest infantile stratum and the most superficial one, which was concerned with the state of affairs immediately past, it is possible to detect an intermediate layer which was related to both the others. The whole episode is a marvellous creation (from need) by striking a rock and at the same time calling on God as a helper bears a remarkable resemblance to the biblical scene in which Moses struck water from a rock for the thirsting Children of Israel. We may interestingly assume that this passage was familiar in all its details to Bismarck, who came of a Bible-reading Protestant family. It would not be unlikely that in this time of conflict Bismarck should compare himself with Moses, the leader, whom the people he sought to free rewarded with rebellion, hatred and ingratitude. Here, then, we should have the connection with the dreamer's content, many wishes hidden on the other hand the Bible passage contains some details which apply well to a masturbation phantasy. Moses seized the rod in the face of God's command and the Lord punished him for this transgression by telling him that he must die without entering the Promised Land. The prohibited seizing of the rod, in the Germanian unmistakably phallic role, the prohibition of adult male sexual intercourse, the threat of death in these we find all the prominent factors of infantile masturbation. We may observe with interest the process of revision which has welded together these two heterogeneous pictures originating the scene from the

Santa seems to be using the word "vision" in an "accidental" sense, and not in the special sense in which Freud uses it (see pp. 594, 603, and 617.)

mind of a statesman of genius, and the other from the impulses of the primitive mind of a child—and which has by that means succeeded in eliminating all the distressing factors. The fact that seizing the rod was a forbidden and rebellious act was no longer indicated except symbolically by the left hand which performed it. On the other hand, God was called on in the manifest content of the dream as though to deny as ostentatiously as possible any thought of a prohibition or secret. (2) The two prophecies made by God to Moses—that he should see the Promised Land but that he should not enter it—the first is clearly represented as fulfilled—the view over the hills and forests, while the second, highly distressing one was not mentioned at all. The water was probably sacrificed to the requirements of secondary revision [cf. p. 488 ff.], which insistently endeavoured to make this scene and the former one into a single unity. Instead of water, the rock itself fed.

We should expect that at the end of an insatiable masochistic phantasy—which included the theme of prohibition—the child would wish that the people in authority in his environment should learn nothing of what had happened. In the dream this wish was represented by its opposite—a wish to report to the King immediately what had happened. But this reversal, tried in excitement and quite unobtrusively into the phantasy of victory contained in the superficial layer of dream-thoughts and in a portion of the manifest content of the dream. A dream such as this of victory and conquest is often a cover for a wish to succeed in an *egoic* conquest, certain features of the dream, such as, for instance, that an obstacle was set in the way of the dreamer's advance but that after he had made use of the extensible whip a broad path opened out, might point in that direction, but they afford an insufficient basis for inferring that a definite trend of thoughts and wishes of that kind ran through the dream. We have here a perfect example of completely successful dream-distortion. Whatever was obnoxious about it was worked over so that it never emerged through the surface layer that was spread over it as a protective covering. In consequence of this it was possible to avoid any release of anxiety. The dream was an ideal case of a wish successfully fulfilled without bringing the censorship in, so that we may well believe that the dreamer awoke from it refreshed and strengthened.

As a last example, here is

888

# A CHEMIST'S DREAM [1889]

This was dreamt by a young man who was endeavouring to give up his habit of masturbating in favour of sexual relations with women.

**PREFACE.** On the day before he had the dream he had been instructing a student in the subject of Wagnard's reaction, in which magnesium is dissolved in absolutely pure ether through the catalytic action of iodine. Two days earlier, when the same reaction was being carried out, an explosion had occurred which had burnt the hand of one of the workers.

**DREAM.** I. He was supposed to be making phenyl-magnesium-bromide. He saw the apparatus with particular distinctness, but had not situated himself for the magnesium. He now found himself in a singularly unstable state. He kept on saying to himself: 'This is all right, things are working, my feet are beginning to dissolve away, my knees are getting soft.' Then he put out his hands and felt his feet. Meanwhile, however, he could not let his feet get out of the ether and said to himself once more: 'This can't be right, yes it is, though.' At this point he partly woke up and went through the dream to himself so as to be able to report it to me. He was positively frightened of the solution<sup>1</sup> of the dream. He felt very much excited during this period of semi-sleep and kept repeating: *Phenyl phenyl*.

II. He was at home with his whole family and was due to be at the 'Schottentor' at half past seven to meet a particular lady. But he only woke at half past eleven, and said to himself: 'It's too late. You can't get there before half past twelve.' The next moment he saw the whole family sitting round the table; he saw his mother particularly clearly and the maid servant carrying the soup-tureen. So he thought: 'Well, as we've started dinner, it's too late for me to go out.'

**ANALYSIS.** He had no doubt that even the first part of the dream had some connection with the lady whom he was to meet. He had had the dream during the night before the expected rendez-vous. He thought the student to whom he had

<sup>1</sup> German: *auflösen*—also the word used above for 'dissolving'.]

<sup>2</sup> The 'Schottentor' was presumably a suburb of Vienna—see p. 248, the Schottentor is near the middle of the town.]

given the instructions a particularly unpleasant person. He had said to him: 'That's not right, because the magnesium should show no signs of being affected. And the student had replied, as though he were quite unconcerned: 'No, not it is. The student must have stood for himself, the patient—who was just as indifferent about the analysis as the student was about the synthesis. The 'He' in the dream who carried out the operation stood for me. How unpleasant I must think him for being so indifferent about the result.

On the other hand, he—the patient—was the material which was being used for the analysis or synthesis. What was in question was the success of the treatment. The reference to his legs in the dream reminded him of an experience of the previous evening. He had been having a dancing lesson and had met a lady of whom he had been eager to make a conquest. He clasped her to himself so tightly that on one occasion she gave a scream. As he relaxed his pressure against her legs, he felt her strong responsive pressure against the lower part of his thighs as far down as his knees—the point mentioned in his dream. So that in this connection it was the woman who was the magnesium in the referred things were working at last. He was feminine in relation to me, just as he was masculine in relation to the woman. If it was working with the lady it was working with him in the treatment. His legs had risen and the sensations in his knees pointed to masturbation and fitted in with his fatigue on the previous day. His appointment with the lady had in fact been for half past eleven. His wish to masturbate by oversleeping and to stay with his sexual objects at home—that is, to keep to masturbation—corresponded to his resistance.

In connection with his repeating the word 'plenty' he told me that he had always been very fond of all these radicals ending in 'yl', because they were so easy to use: benzyl, acetyl, etc. This explained nothing. But when I suggested 'Schlemiel' to him as another radical in the series, he laughed heartily and told me that in the course of the summer he had read a book by Marcel Prevost in which there was a chapter on *Les exotisme de l'amour* which in fact included some remarks upon 'Les Schlemiels'. When he read them he had said to himself: 'This is

'Schlemiel' which rhymes with the words ending in 'yl'—a word of Hebrew origin commonly used in German to mean an unskilful, incompetent person.]



just what I make.' If he had missed the appointment it would have been another example of his 'schizophrenia'.

It would seem that the occurrence of sexual symbolism in dreams has already been experimentally confirmed by some work carried out by K. Schuster, on lines proposed by H. Swoboda. Subjects under deep hypnosis were given suggestions by Schuster, and these led to the production of dreams a large part of whose content was determined by the suggestions. It he gave a suggestion that the subject should dream of a normal or abnormal sexual intercourse, the dream, in obeying the suggestion, would make use of symbols familiar to us from psycho-analysis in place of the sexual material. For instance, when a suggestion was made to a female subject that she should dream of having homosexual intercourse with a friend, the friend appeared in the dream carrying a sashy hand bag with a label stuck on to it bearing the words *La liaison*. The woman who dreamt this was said never to have had any knowledge of symbolism in dreams or of their interpretation. Difficulties are however thrown in the way of our forming an opinion of the value of these interesting experiments by the unfortunate circumstance that Dr. Schuster committed suicide soon after making them. The only record of them is to be found in a preliminary communication published in the *Zeitschrift für Psychoanalyse* by Schuster, 1912, [1914].

Similar findings were published by K. Jellison in 1913. Some experiments made by Bettelheim and Hartmann, 1914, were of particular interest since they made no use of hypnosis. These experimenters related anecdotes of a coarse sexual character to patients suffering from Korsakoff's syndrome and observed the distortions which occurred when the anecdotes were reproduced by the patients in these cortical states. They found that the symbols familiar to us from the interpretation of dreams made their appearance, e.g. guns, pistols, stabbing and shooting as symbols of copulation, and knives and cigarettes as symbols of the penis. The authors attached special importance to the appearance of the symbol of a staircase, for, as they partly observed, no conscious desire to distort could have arrived at a symbol of such a kind. [1915].

It is only now, after we have properly assessed the importance

of symbolism in dreams that it becomes possible for us to take up the theme of typical dreams, which was broken off on p. 26 above. [1914.] I think we are justified in dividing such dreams roughly into two classes: those which really always have the same meaning, and those which, in spite of having the same or a similar content, must nevertheless be interpreted in the greatest variety of ways. Among typical dreams of the first class I have already [p. 273 ff.] dealt in some detail with examination dreams. [1909.]

Dreams of missing a train deserve to be put alongside examination dreams on account of the similarity of their affect, and their explanation shows that we shall be right in doing so. They are dreams of consolation for another kind of anxiety felt in sleep: the fear of dying. Departing on a journey is one of the commonest and best authenticated symbols of death. These dreams say in a consoling way: 'Don't worry, you won't die, depart—just as examination dreams say soothingly: "Don't be afraid, no harm will come to you this time either." The difficulty of understanding both these kinds of dreams is due to the fact that the feeling of anxiety is attached precisely to the expression of consolation. [1911.]<sup>1</sup>

The meaning of dreams with a dental stimulus [cf. p. 273],<sup>2</sup> which I often used to analyse in patients, escaped me for a long time because, to my surprise, there were invariably no strong resistances against their interpretation. Overwhelming evidence left me at last in no doubt that it makes the motive force of these dreams was derived from nothing other than the masochistic complexes of the pubertal period. I will analyse two dreams of this kind: one of which is also a 'flying dream'. They were both dreamt by the same person, a young man with strong homosexual leanings, which were, however, inhibited in real life.

*He was attending a performance of Tchaikovsky and was sitting in the stalls at the Opera beside a man who was congenial to him and to whom he would have liked to make friends. Suddenly he flies through the*

<sup>1</sup> [In the 1911 edition only the following sentence appeared at this point: 'These dreams are dealt with at length in the recently published volume by Stekel' (p. 11).]

<sup>2</sup> [This and the following six paragraphs date from 1909.]

air right across the stalls, put his hand in his mouth and pulled out two of his teeth.

He himself said of the flight that it was as though he was being 'thrown' into the air. Since it was a performance of *Fidelio*, the words:

Wer ein holdes Weib errungen .

might have seemed appropriate. But the gaining of even the loveliest woman was not among the dreamer's wishes. Two other lines were more to the point:

Wenn der große Wurf gelangen,  
Eines Freundes Freund zu sein .<sup>1</sup>

The dream in fact contained this 'great throw', which, however, was not only a wish-fulfilment. It also concealed the painful reflection that the dreamer had often been unlucky in his attempts at friendship, and had been 'thrown out'. It concealed, too, his fear that this misfortune might be repeated in relation to the young man by whose side he was enjoying the performance of *Fidelio*. And now followed what the fastidious dreamer regarded as a shameful confession: that once, after being rejected by one of his friends, he had masturbated twice in succession in the state of sensual excitement provoked by his desire.

Here is the second dream. *He was being treated by two University professors of his acquaintance instead of by me. One of them was doing something to his penis. He was afraid of an operation. The other was pushing against his mouth with an iron rod, so that he lost one or two of his teeth. He was tied up with four snakes.*

It can scarcely be doubted that this dream had a sexual meaning. The unknown identified him with a homosexual whom he knew. The dreamer had never carried out coitus and

<sup>1</sup> [Wenn der große Wurf gelangen,  
Eines Freundes Freund zu sein,  
Wer ein holdes Weib errungen, . .]

The who has won the great throw of becoming the friend of a friend, he who has gained a lovely woman . . . These are the opening lines of the second stanza of Schiller's *Hymn to Joy*, which was set to music by Beethoven in his Choral Symphony. But one of these lines, the one last quoted above by Freud, is in fact also the opening line of the last section of the final Chorus in Beethoven's opera *Fidelio*. The latter must have apparently plagiarized Schiller.

had never aimed at having sexual intercourse with men in real life, and he pictured sexual intercourse on the model of the pubertal masturbation with which he had once been familiar.

The many modifications of the typical dream with a dental stimulus (dreams for instance of a tooth being pulled out by someone else, etc.) are I think to be explained in the same way.<sup>1</sup> It may, however, puzzle us to discover how 'dental stimuli' have come to have this meaning. But I should like to draw attention to the frequency with which sexual repression makes use of transpositions from a lower to an upper part of the body.<sup>2</sup> Thanks to them it becomes possible in hysteria for all kinds of sensations and intentions to be put into effect, if not where they properly belong in relation to the genitals, at least in relation to other unobjectionable parts of the body. One instance of a transposition of this kind is the replacement of the genitals by the face in the symbolism of unconscious thinking. [e.g. sexual usage of] *Unterbacken* [with the same meaning as recognizing the buttocks] (*Unterbacken*, literally 'back cheeks') as homologous to the cheeks, and by drawing a parallel between the *labia* and the lips which frame the aperture of the mouth. Comparisons between nose and penis are common, and the similarity is made more complete by the presence of hair in both places. The one structure which affords no possibility of an analogy is the teeth, and it is precisely this combination of similarity and dissimilarity which makes the teeth so appropriate for representational purposes when pressure is being exercised by sexual repression.

I cannot pretend that the interpretation of dreams with a dental stimulus as dreams of masturbation—an interpretation whose correctness seems to me beyond doubt—has been entirely cleared up.<sup>3</sup> I have given what explanation I can and must

<sup>1</sup> *Footnote added 1914.* A tooth being pulled out by someone else in a dream is as a rule to be interpreted as an attempt to having one's hair cut by a barber, according to Strachey. A distinction in principle, general, he made between dreams with a dental stimulus and dental dreams, such as those recorded by Coriat (1913).

<sup>2</sup> This aspect of this will be found in the case history of Dora. (Freud, 1905). The conclusion which follows had been drawn by Freud in a letter to Fliess of February 16, 1905. (Freud, 1905, letter . . .)

<sup>3</sup> *Chapter 6 added 1915.* A communication by C. G. Jung (1911) is that dreams with a dental stimulus are in general now more to have the meaning of birth dreams. (Jung, 1911, Ernest Jones, 1914) has brought forward clear comparisons of this. The connection in comparison between

"I then went on to dream that I was in a way that I can no longer recall, but which ended with my leaving my hat and coat somewhere possibly in a car, and then I went on to dream that I would bring them after me and then my hat, coat and dress, and my overcoat, to catch a train which was just starting. I succeeded at the moment in jumping on to the train, but I was not able to get into the carriage already standing. I was not able to get in, and my hat, coat and dress were of the carriage but was obliged to leave them outside. I was then in from which I tried successively in the end to escape. We entered a big tunnel and two trains going in the opposite direction to us passed through our train as if it were the tunnel. I was looking into a carriage window as though I were outside.

"The following experiences and thoughts from the previous day provide material for an interpretation of the dream.

"I had in fact been having dental treatment recently, and at the time of the dream I was having an incisor pulled in the tooth in the lower jaw which was being drilled in the dream and at which the dentist had, again in reality, worked longer than I liked. On the morning of the dream-day I had once more been to the dentist on account of the pain, and he had suggested to me that I should have another tooth pulled out in the same jaw as the one he had been treating, saying that the pain probably came from this other one. This was a wisdom tooth which I was cutting just then. I had raised a question touching his medical conscience in that connection.

"On the afternoon of the same day, I had been obliged to apologise to a lady for the bad dinner I was serving to my table-mates, whereupon she said I did not see she was afraid of having a root pulled out, the crown of which had crumbled away almost entirely. She thought that pulling out 'eye-teeth' was especially painful and dangerous, whereas on the other hand one of her acquaintances had told her that it was easier to pull out teeth in the upper jaw, which was where hers was. This acquaintance had also told her that she had had the wrong tooth pulled out under an anaesthetic, and this had increased her dread of the necessary operation. She had then asked me whether eye-teeth were molar or canines and what was known about them. I pointed out to her, on the one hand the superstitious element in all these views, and on the other at the same time I emphasized the nucleus of truth in these popular views. She was then able to repeat to me what she

leave what remains unsolved. But I may draw attention to another part of the dream and its symbolic usage. In that part of the work the word *tooth* has been used in a very descriptive and even picturesque way, *such a non-hermaphrodite*—*heraph* 'pulling one out or pulling one down'. I know that I did not know of this terminology and did not know to which it alluded, but 'a tooth was pulled'—very well in the first of the two phrases.

According to popular belief dreams of teeth being pulled out are to be interpreted as meaning the death of a relative, but psychoanalysis can at most confirm this interpretation only in the joking sense I have already to advise. In this connection, however, I may quote a dream with a dental stimulus that has been put at my disposal by Otto Rank.<sup>1</sup>

A schoolmate of mine, who has for some time been taking a lively interest in the problems of dream interpretation, has sent me the following contribution to the subject of dreams with a dental stimulus.

A short time ago I had a dream that I was at the dentist's and he was drawing a back tooth in my lower jaw. He worked on it so long that the tooth became useless. He then covered it with a gauze, and pulled it out with an effort, a pain that excited my astonishment. He told me not to bother about it for it was no longer there, but he was really treating and put it on the table where he took it. It now seemed to me an upper incisor, set apart in a several days. I got up from the dentist's chair, went over to it with a feeling of curiosity and raised a medical question which interested me. The dentist explained to me, while he separated out the various portions of the striking tooth and crushed them up, pulverised them with an instrument that it was connected with puberty and that it was only before puberty the teeth came out once, and that in the case of women he believed he observed the birth of a child.

I then became aware, while I was still asleep, I believe, that the dream had been a comparatively an emanation, which I could not attach with certainty, however, to any particular part of the dream. I was most inclined to think that it had already occurred while the tooth was being pulled out.

this interpretation and the one put forward above lies in the fact that in both cases castration and birth, what is in question is the separation of a part of the body from the whole.

<sup>1</sup> For more details see the biographical sketch in p. 348 n. 2.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph and the quotation from Rank which follows were first included in the *Collected Papers of Sigmund Freud*, ed. the same, New York, 1923, and in the German edition of 1924.



believed was a very old and wide-spread popular belief that if a pregnant woman had to *thawne* she would have a boy.

"III The saying interested me in connection with what Freud says in his *Interpretation of Dreams* on the typical meaning of dreams with a dental stimulus as a stimulus for masturbation, since in the popular saying [quoted by the lady] a tooth and male genitals (or a boy) were also brought into relation with each other. On the evening of the same day, therefore, I read through the relevant passage in the *Interpretation of Dreams* and found there amongst other things the following statements whose influence upon my dream may be observed just as clearly as that of the other two experiences I have mentioned. Freud writes of dreams with a dental stimulus that 'in many the motive force of these dreams was derived from nothing other than the masturbatory desires of the pubertal period' [p. 38<sup>5</sup>]. And further: 'The many modifications of the typical dream with a dental stimulus—dreams, for instance, of a tooth being pulled out by someone else, etc.—are, I think, to be explained in the same way. It may, however, puzzle us to discover how "dental stimulus" should have come to have this meaning. But I should like to draw attention to the frequency with which sexual repression makes use of transpositions from a lower to an upper part of the body. In the present dream from the lower jaw to the upper jaw. Thanks to them it becomes possible in hysteria for all kinds of sensations and intentions to be put into effect, if not where they properly belong—in relation to the genitals, at least in relation to other undifferentiated parts of the body' [p. 39<sup>6</sup>]. And again: 'But I may draw attention to another parallel to be found in linguistic usage. In our part of the world the act of masturbation is vulgarly described as "*ich einen dicken sen*" or "*ich einen herumverrehen*"' [p. 43<sup>7</sup>]. I was already familiar with this expression in my early youth as a description of masturbation, and no experienced dream-interpreter will have any difficulty in finding his way from here to the starting material underlying the dream. I will only add that the ease with which the tooth in the dream, which after its extraction turned out to be an upper incisor, came out, reminded me of an occasion in my childhood on which I myself pulled out a loose upper front tooth easily and without pain. This event, which I can still remember clearly to-day in all its details,

occurred at the same early period to which my first conscious attempt at masturbation goes back. This was a screen memory.

\* Freud's reference to a statement by C. G. Jung to the effect that dreams with a dental stimulus occurring in women have the meaning of birth dreams [p. 58<sup>1</sup> footnote] as well as the popular belief in the significance of toothache in pregnant women, accounted for the contrast drawn in the dream between the decisive factor in the case of females and of males—puberty. In this connection I recall an earlier dream of mine which I had soon after a visit to the dentist and in which I dreamt that the gold crowns which had just been fixed felt out. This annoyed me very much in the dream on account of the considerable expense in which I had been involved and which I had not yet quite got over at the time. This other dream now became intelligible to me in view of a certain experience of mine, as a recognition of the material advantages of masturbation over object love—the latter, from an economic point of view, was in every respect less desirable 'of the gold crowns', and I believe that the lady's remark about the significance of toothache in pregnant women had re-awakened these trains of thought in me.<sup>2</sup>

'So much for the interpretation put forward by my colleague, which is most enlightening and to which, I think, no objections can be raised. I have nothing to add to it except perhaps, a hint at the probable meaning of the second part of the dream. This seems to have represented the dreamer's transition from masturbation to sexual intercourse, which was apparently accomplished with great difficulty—'if the tunnel through which the trains went in and out in various directions'—as well as the danger of the latter—of pregnancy and the overcoat [see p. 38]. The dreamer made use for this purpose of the verbal bridges *'Zahn-ziehen Zug'* and *'Zahn-ziehen Reisen'*.<sup>3</sup>

'On the other hand, theoretically, the case seems to me interesting in two respects. In the first place, it brings evidence in favour of Freud's discovery that ejaculation in a dream accompanies the act of pulling out a tooth. In whatever form the emission may appear, we are obliged to regard it as a masturbatory satisfaction brought about without the assistance

<sup>1</sup> [The crown *Krone* was at this time the Austrian monetary unit.]

<sup>2</sup> *'Zahn-ziehen'* = to pull out a tooth. *'Zug'* from the same root as *'ziehen'* = train or pull. *'Zahn-ziehen'* = to pull out a tooth. *'Reisen'* pronounced not much unlike *ziehen* = to travel.]

of any mechanical stimulation. Moreover, in this case the satisfaction accompanying the emission was not at all sexual, as we find it in an infant even if only to an imaginary one, but had no direct sexual aim so it was completely asexual, or at the most showed a slight trace of homosexuality (in reference to the dentist).

The second point which seems to me to deserve emphasis in the following. It may easily be objected that there is no need at all to regard the present case as confirming Freud's view, since the events of the preceding day would be sufficient in themselves to make the content of the dream intelligible. The dreamer says to the dentist his conversation with the lady and is reading the *Interpretation of Dreams* would quite suffice to explain how he came to produce this dream, especially as his sleep was disturbed by toothache, they would even explain if need be how the dream served to dispose of the pain which was disturbing his sleep. It means, in the idea of getting rid of the pain at tooth and by simultaneously drawing with a hand to the pain in sensation with the dreamer feared. But even if we make the greatest possible allowance for all this, it cannot be seriously maintained, that the mere reading of Freud's explanations could have established in the dream the connection between pulling out a tooth and the act of masturbation, or could even have put that connection into operation, if, as it had been a long time since the dreamer ceased to try to it was in the phrase *he began again*. That connection may have been revived not only by his conversation with the lady but by a circumstance which he reports subsequently. For in reading the *Interpretation of Dreams* he had been unwilling for interpretative reasons, to believe in the typical meaning of dreams with a dental stimulus, and had felt a desire to know whether that meaning applied to an *idea* of that sort. The present dream confirmed the fact that this was so, at least as far as he was concerned, and thus showed him why it was that he had been obliged to feel doubts on the subject. In this respect the dream, like the dream was due to the effect of a wish, namely the wish to discover his field of the range of application and the validity of his view of Freud's.

The second group of sexual dreams include those in which the dreamer has intercourse in the air, in a swim, etc. What is

the meaning of such dreams? It is impossible to give a general reply. As we shall see, they present a very different character as well as in the raw material of sensations and states in the waking as always derived from the same source of cause.

The material provided by psychoanalyses tends to be concentrated on these and the following impressions—(1) I have experienced a fall, a game, a racing movement, which are extraordinarily attractive to children. There cannot be a single case in which has not shown a child how to fly by running across the room with arms outstretched and a foot which has not played at being held out by riding on his knee and then suddenly pretending to jump. Children are fond of the flying experience and never tire of asking to have them repeated especially if there is something about it which causes a little fright or giddiness. In later years they repeat these experiences in dreams, but in the dream they learn about the limits which held them up so that they float or fall unsupported. The dream taken by a child after ten or fifteen games of this kind is well illustrated as we see saws as we know, when they come to see a picture of a fall in a picture is the memory of such games revived. However, at a later age in boys sometimes consist merely in remembering a fall of this kind carried out with great skill. It not necessarily happens that these games of movement though important in cases of the rise of sexual feelings (which I am going to mention) it may use a word which only describes a fall of a child as what is often repeated in dreams of falling falling off a fence and so on, where the pleasurable feelings attained by these experiences are transformed in anxiety but often enough as every mother knows coming among children as they are in the same way as a fall from

Thus I have good grounds for regarding the theory that what produces dreams of falling and falling is the state of our tactile feelings during sleep or sexual activity or movement or falling, and so on. In my view these sensations are themselves reproduced as part of the memory to which the dream goes back, that is to say, they are part of the content of the dream and not its source. [1900.]<sup>1</sup>

<sup>Footnote added 1913.</sup> These remarks on dreams of falling are repeated here since the present context requires them. See a note p. 241 where some account of a dream is given of falling.

of falling as a way of describing a surrender to an erotic temptation. Nor have we yet exhausted the infinite sources of dreams of falling. Almost every child has fallen down at one time or other and afterwards been picked up and petted, or if he has fallen out of his cot at night, has been taken into bed with his mother or nurse. [1909]

People who have frequent dreams of swimming and who feel great joy in cleaving their way through the waves, and so on, have as a rule been bed-wetters and are repeating in their dreams a pleasure which they have long learnt to forgo. We shall learn presently [p. 399 ff.] from more than one example what it is that dreams of swimming are most easily used to represent. [1909]

The interpretation of dreams of fire justifies the nursery law which forbids a child to play with fire—so that he shall not wet his bed at night. For in their case, too, there is an underlying recollection of the enuresis of childhood. In my 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria' [1905e, Part II, Dora's first dream], I have given a complete analysis and synthesis of a fire-dream of this kind in connection with the dreamer's case history, and I have shown what impulses of adult years this infantile material can be used to represent. [ 911 ]

It would be possible to mention a whole number of other 'typical' dreams if we take the term to mean that the same manifest dream-content is frequently to be found in the dreams of different dreamers. For instance we might mention dreams of passing through narrow streets or of walking through whole suites of rooms [cf. p. 214], and dreams of burglars—against whom, incidentally, nervous people take precautions *before* they go to sleep [cf. p. 403], dreams of being pursued by wild animals or by bulls or horses [cf. p. 404] or of being threatened with knives, daggers or lancers—these last two classes being characteristic of the manifest content of the dreams of people who suffer from anxiety—and many more. An investigation specially devoted to this material would thoroughly repay the labour involved. But instead of this I have two<sup>1</sup> observations to make,

<sup>1</sup> [This 'two' is a vestige of the 1909 and 1911 editions in which the whole discussion on typical dreams was contained in Chapter V. The first observation, introduced by a '1' began with the paragraph which is now withdrawn and continued to the end of the present Section E. to

It is material, then, consisting of sensations of movement of similar kinds and derived from the same source, as used to represent dream-thoughts of every possible sort. Dreams of flying or floating in the air, as a rule, pleasantly and require the most various interpretations, with some people these interpretations have to be of an individual character, whereas with others they may even be of a typical kind. One of my women patients used very often to dream that she was floating at a certain height over the street without touching the ground. She was very short, and she dreaded the contamination involved in contact with other people. Her floating dream fulfilled her two wishes, by raising her feet from the ground and by lifting her head into a higher stratum of air. In other women I have found that flying dreams expressed a desire 'to be like a bird', while other dreamers became angels during the night because they had not been called angels during the day. The close connection of flying with the idea of birds explains how it is that in men flying dreams usually have a grossly sensual meaning<sup>1</sup> and we shall not be surprised when we hear that some dreamer or other is very proud of his powers of flight [1906].

Dr. Paul Federn<sup>2</sup> of Vienna [and later of New York] has put forward<sup>3</sup> the attractive theory that a good number of these flying dreams are dreams of erection, for the remarkable phenomenon of erection, around which the human imagination has constantly played, cannot fail to be impressive, involving as it does an apparent suspension of the laws of gravity. (It is in this connection the winged phallus of the ancients [1911].)

It is a remarkable fact that Sigmund Freud, a sober-minded investigator of dreams and one who is disinclined to interpretation of any kind, also supports the erotic interpretation of flying or floating dreams. (Vol. 1906-12, 2, 191.) He speaks of the erotic factor as 'the most powerful motive for floating dreams' draws attention to the intense feeling of vibration in the body that accompanies such dreams and points to the frequency with which they are connected with erections or emissions [1914].

Dreams of falling, on the other hand, are more often characterized by anxiety. Their interpretation offers no difficulty in the case of women, who almost always accept the symbolic use

<sup>1</sup> [See p. 583, n. 3.]

<sup>2</sup> At a meeting of the Vienna Psycho-Analytical Society. See his subsequent paper on the subject. Federn, 1914, 126.]





too, such statements as that the spectre of sexual life lies in the background of every dream. See pp. 15, 34, or that every dream shows an advance from the feminine to the masculine line. (Amer. J. P., appear to me to do this by a device of a sort that can be cogitately maintained in dream interpretation.)

The assertion that all dreams require a sexual interpretation, against which critics rage so incessantly, occurs nowhere in my *Interpretation of Dreams*. It is not to be found in any of the numerous editions of this book and is undoubtedly incompatible with other views expressed in it. [1919.]<sup>1</sup>

I have already shown elsewhere (p. 183 ff.) that strikingly innocent dreams may even body crudely erotic wishes, and I could confirm this by many new instances. But it is also true that many dreams which appear to be unthreatening and which one would not regard as in any respect peculiar lead back on analysis to wishes, impulses which are unmistakably sexual and often of an unexpected sort. Why, for instance, would I have suspected the presence of a sexual wish in the following dream before it had been interpreted? The dreamer gave his account of it: *Standing back a ways behind two country houses as a time house which closed doors. My uncle led me along the piece of forest up to the other house and pushed the door open, I then stepped quickly and easily into the inside of a court which rose in an incline. A woman, however, who has had a long experience in transmuting dreams, was at once seized that penetrating, to the windows and the closed doors are a thing for a most sexual symbol, and was easily persuaded that it is a representation of a sexual act that could be made between the two very different kinds of the sexual boxes. The more possible sexual man and woman of course for the vagina. The assumption is made by the dreamer that his wife for the is to conclude that the dream is a sexual act, a deduction for her that restrains the dreamer from making attempts of this kind. It turned out that in the dream his uncle had come to live in the dreamer's house, was a friend of his father and had given him the opportunity to show his sexual nature and objectives to an appropriate friend. I should like to see where the two places was a man who lived in the dreamer's house in Prague and was a friend of the dreamer's father who came from that place. [1909.]*

When I must have been very young and the dreamer was

<sup>1</sup> This point is more fully dealt with in my *Introductory Lecture*.

(see) a dream in which the dreamer has sexual intercourse with his own mother, he does not say 'I have no recollection of having had any such dream.' Immediately afterwards, however, a memory will emerge of some other inconspicuous and incoherent dream, which the patient has dreamed repeatedly. Analysis then shows that this is in fact a dream with the same content—once more an Oedipus dream. I can say with certainty that angled dreams of sexual intercourse with the dreamer's mother are many times more frequent than straightforward ones. [1909.]<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I should add that I have published elsewhere a typical example of a disguised Oedipus dream of this kind. I must not now reproduce at the end of this footnote. Another example, with a disguised and sexual has been published by Otto Rank (1914) dated 1914. But some other disguised Oedipus dreams in which even a disguised Oedipus dream is not Oedipus. I will cite two on eye-seeing a first as a case by Freud (1911) February 1911 and another by me (1911) the first of the latter piece. The subject in the legend of Oedipus as well as elsewhere mainly for illustration. Dated 1911. Involuntarily the evolutions interpretation of another and the first of this was not unknown to the ancient Rank (1914) we see. It is a case of Oedipus is reported to have had a dream of sexual intercourse with his mother which was explained by the dream in connection as a wish to be king for his taking possession of the earth. Murray Hart. The dream given to the Tarquins is common well known which prophesies that the conquest of Rome would fall out one of them who should first kill his mother. *patrem matrem matrem*. This was interpreted by Herodotus as referring to Murray Hart. I am sure that would be an excellent matter *patrem matrem matrem*. He knew the earth as king was the common number of all mortals. I say I do. Dated 1914. Compare in this connection the dream of Hercules reported by Herodotus. A. 1911. 1912. As for the Persians they were granted to Marathon by the gods and the Persians. I was in the past night had seen a vision of his sleep wherein he thought that he lay with his own mother, he interpreted this dream to signify that he should return to Athens and recover his power and in the end man in his own mother's arms.

Dated 1911. These myths and interpretations reveal a true psychology at work. I have known that people who know that they are persecuted or harassed by their mother give evidence in their words of a peculiar tenderness and an unshakable optimism which often seem like hereditary attributes and being as true as common to these persecutions. The reprint of the short paper by Freud (1911) which is mentioned at the beginning of the present footnote was added here in 1915.

TYPE VI. DREAMER IS A WOMAN. OEDIPUS DREAM. A man dreams that he had a sexual union with a wife whom someone else wanted to marry. He was married in the other night might discover the union and the proposed marriage came to nothing. He thereby behaved in a very after-the-fact way to the man.

In some dreams of an escape or other localities emphasis is laid in the dream itself on a convicted feeling of having been there once before. Occurrences of *once before* in dreams have a special meaning.<sup>1</sup> These places are invariably the genitals of the dreamer's mother, there is in deed no other place about which one can assert with such conviction that one has been there once before. [1909.]

On one occasion only I was perplexed by an obsessional neurotic who told me a dream in which he was visiting a house that he had been in *there before*. But this particular patient had told me a considerable time before of an episode during his sixth year. On one occasion he had been sharing his mother's bed and missed the opportunity by inserting his finger into her genitals while she was asleep. [1914.]

A large number of dreams<sup>2</sup> often accompanied by anxiety and having as their content such subjects as passing through narrow spaces or being in water are based upon phantasies of intra-uterine life, of existence in the womb and of the act of birth. What follows was the dream of a young man who, in his

*He embraced him and kissed him.* There was only one point of contact between the content of this dream and the facts of the dreamer's life. He had a secret passion with a married woman, and an ambiguous remark made by her husband, who was a friend of his, led him to suspect that the husband might have noticed something, but in reality there was something else involved, an intention of which was assumed in the dream but which alone provided a key to its understanding. The husband's life was threatened by an illness. Now this woman was prepared, at the possibility of his dying suddenly, and the dreamer was continuously occupied with an intention to marry the young widow after her husband's death. This external situation placed the dreamer in the constellation of the Oedipus dream. His wish was expressed in the man in order to get the woman as his wife. The dream expressed this wish in a hypocritically distorted form, instead of her being married a ready he made out that someone else wanted to marry her, who by correspondence to his own secret intentions and his hostile wishes towards her husband were represented behind circumstances of attraction which were derived from his memory of his relations with his own father in childhood. [Hypocritical dreams are discussed on pp. 145 n. and 146 ff.]

<sup>1</sup> [This last sentence was interpolated in 1914. The phenomenon of 'did so' in general is discussed by Freud in Chapter XIX. 12 of his *Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1916) and in another short paper (Kreuz, 1916) see also below p. 447.]

<sup>2</sup> [This paragraph and the three following ones date from 1909.]

imagination, had taken advantage of an intra uterine opportunity of watching his parents copulating.

He was in a deep pit with a window not like the one in the Semmering Tunnel. At first he saw an empty landscape through the window, but then invented a picture to fill the space, which immediately appeared and fused in the gap. The picture represented a field which was being ploughed up deeply by some implement, and the fresh air together with the idea of hard work which accompanied the scene, and the blue-black clouds of earth, produced a lovely impression. He then went on further and saw a book upon education open in front of him — and was surprised that so much attention was devoted in it to the sexual feelings of children, and this led him to think of me.

And here is a pretty water dream, dreamt by a woman patient, which served a special purpose in the treatment. At her summer holiday resort by the Lake of \_\_\_\_\_, she dived into the dark water just where the pale moon was mirrored in it.

Dreams like this one are birth dreams. Their interpretation is reached by reversing the event reported in the manifest dream, thus 'instead of diving into the water we have coming out of the water', i.e. 'being born'.<sup>1</sup> We can discover the locality from which a child is born by calling to mind the slang use of the word *'lune'* in French [viz. 'bottom']. The pale moon was thus the white bottom which children are quick to guess that they came out of. What was the meaning of the patient's wishing to be born at her summer holiday resort? I asked her and she replied without hesitation: 'Isn't it just as though I had been reborn through the treatment?' Thus the dream was an invitation to me to continue treating her at the holiday resort — that is, to visit her there. Perhaps there was a very timid hint in it, too, of the patient's wish to become a mother herself.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [A tunnel some 70 miles from Vienna on the main line to the south-west.]

<sup>2</sup> Footnote added 1914. For the mythological significance of birth from the water see Rank (1909).

<sup>3</sup> Footnote 1919. It was not for a long time that I learned to appreciate the importance of phantasies and unconscious thoughts about life in the womb. They contain an explanation of the remarkable dread that many people have of being buried alive — and they also afford the deepest unconscious basis for the belief in survival after death, which merely represents a projection into the future of this uncanny life before birth. Moreover, the act of birth is the first experience of anxiety, and thus the source and

I will quote another birth-dream, together with its interpretation, from a paper by Ernest Jones [ 1916 ] *The flood on the sea-shore watching a small boy, who seemed to be hers, washing into the water. First he disappeared the water covered him and he could only see his head bobbing up and down near the surface. The scene then changed into the crowded hall of an hotel. Her husband left her, and she entered into conversation with a stranger. The second half of the dream revealed itself in the analysis as representing a flight from her husband and the entering into intimate relations with a third person. The first part of the dream was a fairly evident birth-phantasy. In dreams as in mythology, the delivery of the child from the uterine waters is commonly presented by distortion as the entry of the child into water, among many others, the births of Adonis, Christ, Moses and Bacchus are well-known illustrations of this. The bobbing up and down of the head into the water at once recalled to the patient the sensation of quickening she had experienced in her only pregnancy. Thinking of the boy going into the water induced a reverie in which she saw herself taking him out of the water, carrying him to a nursery, washing him and dressing him, and installing him in her household.*

The second half of the dream therefore represented thoughts concerning the excitement that belonged to the first half of the underlying latent content, the first half of the dream corresponded with the second half of the latent content, the birth-phantasy. Besides this inversion in order further inversion took place in each half of the dream. In the first half the child entered the water, and then his head bobbed in the underlying dream-thoughts first the quickening occurred and then the child left the water, and at the inversion. In the second half her husband left her in the dream-thoughts she left her husband.

Abraham (1889, 22 ff.) has reported another birth-dream, dreamed by a young woman who was facing her first confinement. A subterranean channel led direct into the water from a place in the floor of her room: genital canal—amniotic fluid. She raised a trap-door in the floor and a creature dressed in brown fur, very much resembling a seal, promptly appeared.

*prototype of the effect of anxiety* [For a much later discussion of this in a passage near the beginning of Chapter VIII of Freud's *Insipiens*, *Symptoms and Anxiety* (1926d) ]

<sup>1</sup> [ This paragraph and the following one were added in 1914 ]



This creature turned out to be the dreamer's younger brother, to whom she had always been like a mother. [19.]

Rank [1912a] has shown from a series of dreams that birth-dreams make use of the same symbolism as dreams with a urinary stimulus. The erotic stimulus is represented in the latter as a urinary stimulus, and the stratification of meaning in these dreams corresponds to a change that has come over the meaning of the symbol since infancy. [1 + 4.]

This is an appropriate point at which to return to a topic that was broken off in an earlier chapter (p. 23):<sup>1</sup> the problem of the part played in the formation of dreams by organic stimuli which disturb sleep. Dreams which come about under their influence openly exhibit not only the usual tendency to wish-fulfilment and to serving the end of convenience, but very often a perfectly transparent symbolism as well, for it not infrequently happens that a stimulus awakens a dreamer *after a vain attempt has been made to deal with it in a dream under a symbolic disguise*. This applies to dreams of emission or orgasm as well as to those provoked by a need to micturate or defaecate. 'The peculiar nature of emission dreams not only puts us in a position to reveal directly certain sexual symbols which are already known as being typical, but which have nevertheless been violently disputed, it also enables us to convince ourselves that some apparently innocent situations in dreams are no more than a symbolic prelude to crudely sexual scenes. The latter are as a rule represented undisguisedly in the relatively rare emission dreams, whereas they culminate often enough in anxiety dreams, which have the same result of awakening the sleeper.' [Rank, *ibid.*, 55.]

The symbolism of dreams with a urinary stimulus is especially transparent and has been recognized from the earliest times. The view was already expressed by Hippocrates that dreams of fountains and springs indicate a disorder of the bladder. Havelock Ellis [1911, 164] Scherner [1861, 18] studied the multiplicity of the symbolism of urinary stimuli and asserted that 'any urinary stimulus of considerable strength invariably passes over into stimulation of the sexual regions and symbolic representations of them. Dreams with a urinary stimulus are often at the same time representatives of sexual dreams.' [Ibid., 142.]

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph and the three following ones date from 1919.]

Otto Rank, whose discussion in his paper on the stratification of symbols in arousal dreams [Rank, 1912a] I am here following, has made it seem highly probable that a great number of dreams with a urinary stimulus have in fact been caused by a sexual stimulus which has made a first attempt to find satisfaction regressively in the infantile form of urethral erousm [Ibid., 78.] Those cases are particularly instructive in which the urinary stimulus thus set up leads to awakening and emptying the bladder, but in which the dream is nevertheless continued and the need then expressed in undisguisedly erotic imagery.<sup>1</sup>

Dreams with an intestinal stimulus throw light in an analogous fashion on the symbolism involved in them and at the same time confirm the connection between gold and faeces which is also supported by copious evidence from social anthropology. (See Freud, 1908b, Rank, 1912a, Dattner, 1913, and Reik, 1915.) 'Thus, for instance, a woman who was receiving medical treatment for an intestinal disorder dreamt of someone who was burying a treasure in the neighbourhood of a little wooden hut which looked like a rustic out-door closet. There was a second part to the dream in which she was wiping the behind of her little girl who had dirtied herself' [Rank, 1912a, 55.]

Rescue dreams are connected with birth dreams. In women's dreams, to rescue, and especially to rescue from the water, has the same significance as giving birth, but the meaning is modified if the dreamer is a man.<sup>2</sup> [1911.]

Robbers, burglars and ghosts, of whom some people feel frightened before going to bed, and who sometimes pursue their victims after they are asleep, all originate from one and the

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote 1919.] 'The same symbols which occur in their infantile aspect in bladder dreams, appear with an eminently sexual meaning in their "recent" aspects. Water = urine = semen = amniotic fluid, ship = pump ship = micturate; = uterus = box, to get wet = enuresis = copulation = pregnancy, to swim = full bladder = abode of the unborn, rain = micturate = symbol of fertility, travel = starting getting out = getting out of bed = sexual intercourse = honeymoon, micturate = emission.' Rank, 1912a, 95.

<sup>2</sup> [Footnote 1911.] 'A dream of this kind has been reported by Pfister (1904). For the symbolic meaning of rescuing see Freud, 1904d and Freud, 1910a. [Added 1914.] See also Rank, 1911b and Reik, 1911. [Added 1919.] See further Rank, 1914. [A dream of rescue from the water will be found in the second case discussed by Freud in his paper on 'Dreams and Telepathy', 1922a.]

same class of infantile reminiscence. They are the nocturnal visitors who rouse children and take them up to prevent their wetting their beds, or who lift the bed clothes to make sure where they have put their hands in their sleep. Analyses of some of these anxiety-dreams have made it possible for me to identify these nocturnal visitors more precisely. In every case the robbers stood for the sleeper's father, whereas the ghosts corresponded to female figures in white night gowns [1909]

# SOME EXAMPLES OF VARIATIONS AND SPEECHES IN DREAMS<sup>1</sup>

Before assailing the fourth of the factors which govern the formation of dreams as to its proper place in the present chapter I propose to quote a number of examples from my collection. These will serve partly to illustrate the interplay between the three factors already known to us and partly to provide confirmatory evidence for what have hitherto been asserted, asserting or to indicate some conclusions which inevitably flow from them. In giving an account of the dream-work I have found very great difficulty in backing my first steps by examples. Instances in support of particular propositions carry conviction only if they are treated in the context of the interpretation of a dream as a whole. If they are torn from their context they lose their virtue, while, on the other hand, a dream-interpretation which is carried even a little way below the surface quickly becomes so verisimilous as to make us lose the thread of the train of thought which it was designed to illustrate. This technical difficulty must serve as my excuse if in what follows I string together all sorts of things, whose only common bond is their connection with the contents of the preceding sections of this chapter. [1900.]

I will begin by giving a few instances of peculiar or unusual modes of representation in dreams.

A lady had the following dream: *A servant girl was standing on a ladder as if she were cleaning a window and had a chimpanzee with her and a gorilla-cat.* The dreamer afterwards corrected this to an *angora cat*. *She hurried the animals at the dreamer, the chimpanzee*

<sup>1</sup> As in the case of Section E, a large part of the first half of the present section was added to the work in its later editions. The date of the first inclusion of each paragraph will accordingly be found indicated in its square brackets. The second half of the section (from p. 414 onwards) dates from the first edition. Another collection of examples of dream-analysis will be found in the two fifth of Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1915-17).]

cuddled up to her, which was very disgusting. This dream achieved its purpose by an extremely simple device: it took a figure of speech literally and gave an exact representation of its wording. 'Monkey' and animals' names in general are used as invectives, and the situation in the dream meant neither more nor less than hurling invectives. In the course of the present series of dreams we shall come upon a number of other instances of the use of this simple device during the dream-work. [1901]

Another dream adopted a very similar procedure. A woman had a child with a remarkably deformed skull. The dreamer had heard that the child had grown like that owing to its position in the uterus. The doctor said that the skull might be given a better shape by compression, but that that would damage the child's brain. She reflected that as he was a boy it would do him less harm. This dream contained a plastic representation of the abstract concept of 'impressions on children' which the dreamer had met with in the course of the explanations given her during her treatment. [1901]

The dream-work adopted a slightly different method in the following instance. The dream referred to an excursion to the Hilmritz near Graz. The weather outside was stormy. There was a wretched hotel, water was dripping from the walls of the room, the bed-clothes were damp. The latter part of the dream was reported less directly than I have given it. The meaning of the dream was superfluous. This abstract idea, which was present in the dream-thoughts, was in the first instance given a somewhat forced twist and put into some such form as 'overflowing', 'flowing over' or 'flood'—after which it was represented in a number of similar pictures: water outside, water on the walls inside, water in the dampness of the bed-clothes—everything flowing or 'overflowing'. [1901]

We shall not be surprised to find that, for the purpose of representation in dreams, the spelling of words is far less important than their sound, especially when we bear in mind that the same rule holds good in rhyming verse. Rank (1910, 462) has recorded in detail, and analysed very fully, a girl's dream in which the dreamer described how she was walking through the fields and cutting off rich ears ['Ähren'] of barley and wheat. A friend of her youth came towards her, but she tried to avoid meeting him. The analysis showed that the dream was concerned with a *him*—an 'honourable him' [*Ehre* is *Ähre*] pronounced, 'A stretch of water in the outskirts of the town.]

nounced the same as '*Ähren*' literally, 'kiss in honour' }<sup>1</sup> In the dream itself the '*Ähren*', which had to be cut off, not pulled off, figured as ears of corn, while, condensed with '*Ähren*' they stood for a whole number of other [latent] thoughts [1911]

On the other hand, in other cases, the course of linguistic evolution has made things very easy for dreams. For language has a whole number of words at its command which originally had a pictorial and concrete significance but are used to-day in a colourless and abstract sense. All that the dream need do is to give these words their former, full meaning or to go back a little way to an earlier phase in their development. A man had a dream, for instance, of his brother being in a *Kasten* [box]. In the course of interpretation the *Kasten* was replaced by a *Schrank* ['cupboard'—also used abstractly for 'barrier', 'restriction']. The dream-thought had been to the effect that his brother ought to restrict himself [*sich einschränken*] instead of the dreamer doing so.<sup>2</sup> [1909]

Another man dreamt that he climbed to the top of a mountain which commanded a quite unusually *extensive view*. Here he was identifying himself with a brother of his who was the editor of a *survey* which dealt with *far Eastern* affairs. [1911]

In *Der Grüne Henrich*<sup>3</sup> a dream is related in which a mettlesome horse was rolling about in a beautiful field of oats, each grain of which was 'a sweet almond, a raisin and a new penny piece'—wrapped up together in red silk and tied up with a bit of pig's bristle. The author—or dreamer—gives us an immediate interpretation of this dream picture: the horse felt agreeably tickled and called out: *Der Haier rucht mich*.<sup>4</sup> [1914]

According to Henzen [1894] dreams involving puns and turns of speech occur particularly often in the old Norse sagas, in which scarcely a dream is to be found which does not contain an ambiguity or a play upon words. [1914]

<sup>1</sup> [The reference is to a German proverb: *Einem Kuss in Ehren kann niemand verweigern*. 'No one can refuse an honourable kiss'. The dreamer had in reality been given her first kiss as she was walking through a cornfield—in a kiss among the ears of corn.]

<sup>2</sup> [This instance and the next are also quoted, with somewhat different comments, in respectively the seventh and eighth of Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916).]

<sup>3</sup> [Part IV, Chapter 6, of Gottfried Keller's novel.]

<sup>4</sup> [Literally: 'The oats are pricking me'—but with the idiomatic meaning of 'Prosperity has spoiled me'.]



It would be a work in itself to collect these modes of representation and to classify them according to their underlying principles. [109.] Some of these representations might almost be described as jokes and they give me a feeling that one would never have understood them without the dreamer's help. [1911.]

1. A man dreamt that *he was asked someone's name but could not think of it*. He himself explained that what this meant was that 'he would never dream of such a thing'. [91.]

2. A woman patient told me a dream in which *all the people were especially big*. That means, she went on, that the dream must be to do with events in my early childhood for at that time, of course, all grown-up people seemed to me enormous & big. [Cf. p. 109.] She herself did not appear in the content of this dream. The fact of a dream referring to childhood may also be expressed in another way, namely by a transposition of time into space. The characters and scenes are seen as though they were at a great distance, at the end of a long road, or as though they were being looked at through the wrong end of a pair of opera-glasses. [1911.]

3. A man who in his waking life tended to use abstract and indefinite phraseology, though he was quite sharp-witted in general, dreamt one day in that *he arrived at a railway station just as a train was coming in*. What then happened was that *the platform moved towards the train until the train stopped still*—an absurd reversal of what actually happens. This dream was no more than an illustration that we should expect to find another reversal in the dream's content. [Cf. p. 32.] The analysis of the dream led to the patient's recollecting some picture-books in which there were illustrations of men standing on their heads and walking on their hands. [41.]

4. Another time the same dreamer told me a short dream which was almost reminiscent of the technique of a relas. He dreamt that *he was asked a question in an examination*. He went on at once—give me the question, which I myself would

\* These and the following examples were first published in a short paper 'Vorstudie zu einem Traumdeutung', p. 366 above p. 366 n.]

never have guessed, namely that it meant a *do-cro-tis-m*. The content of this dream might have been produced as a joke in waking life.<sup>1</sup> [1911.]

5) A man dreamt that *he was putting a woman out from behind a bed*. The meaning of this was that he was giving her preference.<sup>2</sup> [1914.]

(6) A man dreamt that *he was an officer sitting at a table opposite the Emperor*. This meant that he was putting himself in opposition to his father. [1914.]

7) A man dreamt that *he was treating someone for a broken limb*. The analysis showed that the broken bone [*'A Knochenbruch'*] stood for a broken marriage [*'Ehebruch'*, properly 'adultery',<sup>3</sup> [1914.]

8) The time of day in dreams very often stands for the age of the dreamer at some particular period in his childhood. Thus, in one dream, 'a quarter past five in the morning' meant the age of five years and three months, which was significant, since that was the dreamer's age at the time of the birth of his younger brother. [1914.]

(9) Here is another method of representing ages in a dream. A woman dreamt that *she was walking with two little girls whose ages differed by fifteen months*. She was unable to recall any family of her acquaintance to whom this applied. She herself put forward the interpretation that the two children both represented herself and that the dream was reminding her that the two traumatic events of her childhood were separated from each other by precisely that interval. One had occurred when she

<sup>1</sup> [*'Auto'* is the ordinary German word for 'motor-car'. This dream is reported in slightly different terms in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17), Lecture XV.]

<sup>2</sup> The point here is a purely verbal one depending on the similarity of the German words for putting out *'heraus setzen'* and giving preference *'aus vor setzen'*. This point is also quoted in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17), Lecture VII. Nos. 1, 4 and 9 of the present set of examples were published first in Freud's *op. cit.*

<sup>3</sup> [This example is also quoted in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17), Lecture XI where, in a footnote, a 'symptomatically act' is reported, which confirms this particular interpretation.]

was three and a half, the other when she was four and three-quarters. [1914.]

(10) It is not surprising that a person undergoing psycho-analytic treatment should often dream of it and be led to give expression in his dreams to the many thoughts and expectations to which the treatment gives rise. The imagery most frequently chosen to represent it is that of a journey, usually by motor-car, as being a modern and complicated vehicle. The speed of the car will then be used by the patient as an opportunity for giving vent to ironical comments — If 'the unconscious', as an element in the subject's waking thoughts, has to be represented in a dream, it may be replaced very appropriately by subterranean regions. — These, where they occur *without* any reference to analytic treatment, stand for the female body or the womb. — 'Down below' in dreams often relates to the genitals, 'up above', on the contrary, to the face, mouth or breast. Wild beasts are as a rule employed by the dream-work to represent passionate impulses of which the dreamer is afraid, whether they are his own or those of other people. It then needs only a slight displacement for the wild beasts to come to represent the people who are possessed by these passions. We have not far to go from here to cases in which a dreaded father is represented by a beast of prey or a dog or wild horse — a form of representation recalling totemism. — It might be said that the wild beasts are used to represent the libido, a force dreaded by the ego and combated by means of repression. It often happens, too, that the dreamer separates off his neurosis, his 'sick persona' etc., from himself and depicts it as an independent person. [1919.]

(11) Here is an example recorded by Hanns Sachs (1911): 'We know from Freud's *Interpretation of Dreams* that the dream-work makes use of different methods for giving a sensory form to words or phrases. If for instance the expression that is to be represented is an ambiguous one, the dream-work may exploit the fact by using the ambiguity as a switch-point where one of the meanings of the word is present in the dream-thoughts the other one can be introduced into the manifest dream. This was the case in the following short dream in which ingenious use

<sup>1</sup> [See Freud, *Totem and Taboo* 1912-13, Chapter IV, Section 3.]

was made for representational purposes of appropriate impressions of the previous day. I was suffering from a cold on the "dream-day", and I had therefore decided in the evening that, if I possibly could, I would avoid getting out of bed during the night. I seemed in the dream merely to be continuing what I had been doing during the day. I had been engaged in sticking press-cuttings into an album and had done my best to put each one in the place where it belonged. I dreamt that *I was trying to paste a cutting into the album. But it wouldn't go on to the page ['er geht nicht auf die Seite'], which caused me much pain.* I woke up and became aware that the pain in the dream persisted in the form of a pain in my inside, and I was compelled to abandon the decision I had made before going to bed. My dream, in its capacity of guardian of my sleep, had given me the illusion of a fulfilment of my wish to stop in bed, by means of a plastic representation of the ambiguous phrase '*er geht nicht auf die Seite*' ['he isn't going to the lavatory'] [1914]

We can go so far as to say that the dream-work makes use, for the purpose of giving a visual representation of the dream-thoughts, of any methods within its reach, whether waking criticism regards them as legitimate or illegitimate. This lays the dream-work open to doubt and derision on the part of everyone who has only *heard* of dream-interpretation but never practised it. Stekel's book, *Die Sprache des Traumes* (1911), is particularly rich in examples of this kind. I have, however, avoided quoting instances from it, on account of the author's lack of critical judgement and of the arbitrariness of his technique, which gave rise to doubts even in unprejudiced minds. [Cf. p. 350.] [1919.]

(12 [1914]) The following examples are taken from a paper by V. Jaussk (1914) on the use of clothes and colours in dreaming.

(a) A dreamt of seeing a former governess of his in a dress of black lustre [*Luster*], which flared very light across her buttocks. This was explained as meaning that the governess was lustful [*lustern*].

(b) C. dreamt of seeing a girl on the — Road, who was bathed in white light and was wearing a white blouse. The dreamer had had intimate relations with a Miss White for the first time on this road.

c) Frau D. dreamt of seeing the eighty-year-old Viennese actor *Bräsel* lying on a sofa in full armour [*im vollen Rustung*]. He began jumping over tables and chairs, drew a dagger, looked at himself in the looking glass and brandished the dagger in the air as though he was fighting an imaginary enemy. Interpretation: The dreamer suffered from a long-standing affection of the bladder [*Hase*]. She lay on a sofa for her analysis, when she looked at herself in a looking glass she thought privately that in spite of her age and illness she still looked hale and hearty [*rustig*].

13 [1919] A 'GREAT ACHIEVEMENT IN A DREAM' - A man dreamt that he was a pregnant woman lying in bed. He found the situation very disagreeable. He called out 'I'd rather be . . . ' during the analysis, after calling to mind a nurse, he completed the sentence with the words 'breaking stones'. Behind the bed there was hanging a mop, the bottom edge of which was kept stretched by a strip of wood. He tore the strip of wood down by catching hold of its two ends. It did not break across but split into two halves lengthways. This action relieved him and at the same time helped on delivery.

Without any assistance he interpreted tearing down the strip [*Leute*] as a great achievement [*Leistung*]. He was escaping from his uncomfortable situation in the treatment by tearing himself out of his feminine attitude . . . The absurd detail of the strip of wood not simply breaking but splitting lengthways was explained thus: the dreamer recalled that this combination of doubling and destroying was an allusion to castration. Dreams very often represent castration by the presence of two penis symbols as the defiant expression of an antithetical wish (cf. p. 35).<sup>1</sup> Incidentally, the '*Leute*' ['groin'] is a part of the body in the neighbourhood of the genitalia. The dreamer summed up the interpretation of the dream as meaning that he had got the better of the threat of castration which had led to his adopting a feminine attitude.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [This example was first published as a separate paper (1914c). In reprinting it here, Freud omitted a passage which occurred originally after the words 'by tearing himself out of his feminine attitude'. The omitted passage, which has never been reprinted, deals with Suberter's 'functional phenomenon' (discussed below on p. 503 f). It ran as follows: 'No objection can be made to this interpretation of the patient's wish: I would not describe it as "functional" simply because his dream-thoughts related to his attitude to the treatment. Thoughts of that kind serve as "material" for the construction of dreams like anything else. It is hard to

(14) [ 919 ] In an analysis which I was conducting in French a dream came up for interpretation in which I appeared as an elephant. I naturally asked the dreamer why I was represented in that form. *C'est me tromper* [ you are deceiving me ], was his reply ('*trompe*' = 'trunk').

The dream-work can often succeed in representing very refractory material such as proper names, by a far-fetched use of out-of-the-way associations. In one of my dreams *old Brücke*<sup>1</sup> had set me the task of making a dissection, *I fished something out that looked like a piece of crumpled silver-paper* [I shall return to this dream later, see p. 452]. The association to this, at which I arrived with some delay, was stannol.<sup>2</sup> I then perceived that I was thinking of the name of Stannius, the author of a dissertation on the nervous system of fish, which I had greatly admired in my youth. The first scientific task which my teacher [Brücke] set me was in fact concerned with the nervous system of a fish, *Ammocoetes* [I read, 1877a]. It was clearly impossible to make use of the name of this fish in a picture puzzle. [1900]

At this point I cannot resist recording a very peculiar dream, which also deserves to be noticed as having been dreamt by a child, and which can easily be explained analytically. I remember having often dreamt when I was a child, said a lady, *that God wore a paper cocked-hat on his head*. I used very often to have a hat of that sort put on my head at meals, to prevent my being able to look at the other children's plates, to see how big their helpings were. As I had heard that God was omniscient, the

see why the thought of a person under analysis should not be concerned with his behaviour during treatment. (I also p. 444. The distinction between 'material' and 'functional' phenomena in Silberer's sense is of significance only where—as was the case in Silberer's well-known self-observations as he was falling asleep (see p. 344 ff.)—there is an *alternance* between the subject's attention being directed *either* to some piece of thought-content present in his mind *or* to his own actual psychical state, and not where that state itself constitutes the content of his thoughts. Freud also remarked in parenthesis that in any case the 'absurd detail of the strip of wood not simply breaking but splitting lengthways could not be functional']

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote, p. 482.]

<sup>2</sup> [Silver-paper = tin-foil, stannol is a derivative of tin (stannum).]



meaning of the dream was that I knew everything—even in spite of the hat that had been put on my head!<sup>1</sup> [ 409 ]

The nature of the dream-work<sup>2</sup> and the way in which it plays about with its material, the dream-thoughts, are instructively shown when we come to consider numbers and calculations that occur in dreams. Moreover, numbers in dreams are regarded superstitiously as being especially significant in regard to the future.<sup>3</sup> I shall, therefore select a few instances of this kind from my collection.

## 1

Extract from a dream dreamt by a lady shortly before her treatment came to an end. *She was going to pay for something. Her daughter took 3 florins and 65 kreuzers from her—the mother's purse. The dreamer said to her: 'What are you doing? It only costs 21 kreuzers.'*<sup>4</sup> Owing to my knowledge of the dreamer's circumstances, this bit of dream was more legible to me without any further explanation on her part. The lady came from abroad and her daughter was at school in Vienna. She was in a position to carry on her treatment with me as long as her daughter remained in Vienna. The girl's school year was due to end in three weeks and this also meant the end of the lady's treatment. The day before the dream, the headmistress had asked her whether she would not consider leaving her daughter at school for another year. From this suggestion she had evidently gone on to reflect that in that case she might also continue her treatment. This was what the

<sup>1</sup> This dream is also discussed in Freud, *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17), Lecture VII.]

<sup>2</sup> [The remainder of the present section (F) with the exception of Example IV on p. 47 appeared in the original edition (1900).]

<sup>3</sup> [This point is discussed by Freud in Chapter XII, 7, of his *Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1901b) and in Section II of his paper on 'The Uncanny' (1919k).]

<sup>4</sup> [The old Austrian currency in florins and kreuzers was not replaced until after the first publication of this book: 1 florin = 100 kreuzers, was at that time approximately equivalent to an English 1s. 10d. or an American 40 cents. Accordingly, of the sums mentioned in this dream and the next, 3 fl. 65 would have been about 3s. or \$1.25; 21 kr. about 4d. or 7½ cents; 1 fl. 50 about 2s. 6d. or 62½ cents, and 150 fl. about £12 10s. or \$62.50.]

dream referred to. One year is equal to 365 days. The three weeks which remained both of the school-year and of the treatment were equivalent to 21 days though the hours of treatment would be less than this. The numbers, which in the dream-thought is referred to periods of time, were attached in the dream itself to sums of money—not but there was a deeper meaning involved for the money—365 kreuzer only amount to 3 florins and 60 kreuzers—and the smallness of the sums that occurred in the dream was obviously the result of wish-fulfilment. The dreamer's wish reduced the cost both of the treatment and of the year's school-fees.

## II

The numbers which occurred in another dream involved more complicated circumstances. A lady who, though she was still young, had been married for a number of years, received news that an acquaintance of hers, Elise L. who was almost exactly her contemporary, had just become engaged. Thereupon she had the following dream: *she was at the theatre with her husband. One side of the stalls was completely empty. Her husband told her that F. and her family had wanted to go too, but had only been able to get bad seats—three for 1 florin 50 kreuzers<sup>1</sup>—and of course they could not take those. She thought it would not really have done any harm if they had.*

What was the origin of the 1 florin 50 kreuzers? It came from what was in fact an accidental event of the previous day. Her sister-in-law had been given a present of 50 florins by her husband and had been in a hurry to get rid of them by buying a piece of jewelry. It is to be noticed that 100 florins is a hundred times as much as 1 florin 50 kreuzers. Where did the three come from which was the number of the theatre tickets? The only connection here was that her new year-age friend was the same number of months—three—her junior. A solution of the dream was arrived at with the discovery of the meaning of the empty stalls. They were an unintended field of action for a student which had given her husband a good excuse for leaving her. She had planned to go to the theatre, but this had been announced first to her new work, and she had been obliged to buy tickets several days before she could have reached the theatre.

Looking for the Why in they got to the theatre the husband had to buy

<sup>1</sup> [See previous footnote.]

side of the house was almost empty. There had been *no need for her to be in such a hurry*.

Let me now put the dream-thoughts in place of the dream. It was *absurd* to marry so early. There was *no need for me to be in such a hurry*. I see from F. and L.'s example that I should have got a husband in the end. Indeed, I should have got one a *hundred times better*—a *treasure*—'if I had only waited'—in antithesis to her sister-in-law's *hurry*; 'My money (or dowry) could have bought *three* men just as good.'

It will be observed that the meaning and context of the numbers have been altered to a far greater extent in this dream than in the former one. The processes of modification and distortion have gone further here, and this is to be explained by the dream-thoughts in this case having to overcome a specially high degree of endopsychic resistance before they could obtain representation. Nor should we overlook the fact that there was an element of absurdity in the dream, namely the *three* seats being taken by *two* people. I will anticipate my discussion of absurdity in dreams (p. 426 ff.) by pointing out that this absurd detail in the content of the dream was intended to represent the most strongly emphasized of the dream thoughts, *viz.*, 'it was *absurd* to marry so early'. The absurdity which had to find a place in the dream was ingeniously supplied by the number 3, which was itself derived from a quite immaterial point of distinction between the two people under comparison—the 3 months difference between their ages. The reduction of the actual 50 florins to 1 florin 50 corresponded to the *own value* assigned by the dreamer to her husband—or treasure—in her suppressed thoughts.<sup>1</sup>

### III

The next example exhibits the methods of calculation employed by dreams, which have brought them into so much disrepute. A man had a dream that *he was settled in a chair at the B.'s*—a family with which he had been formerly acquainted—and said to them: *It was a great mistake your not letting me have*

<sup>1</sup> This dream is more rationally analysed at various points in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17), particularly at the end of Lecture VI and in two places in Lecture XIV. It and the preceding dream are also recorded in Section VII of Freud's work *On Dreams* (*A Standard Ed.*, 5, 669.)

*Alas!* 'How old are you?' he then went on to ask the girl. 'I was born in 1882,' she replied. 'Oh, so you're 28, then.'

Since the dream dates from 1898 this was evidently a miscalculation, and the dreamer's inability to do sums would deserve to be compared with that of a general paralytic unless it could be explained in some other way. My patient was one of those people who, whenever they happen to catch sight of a woman, cannot let her alone in their thoughts. The patient who for some months used regularly to come next after him in my consulting room, and whom he thus ran into, was a young lady, he used constantly to make enquiries about her and was most anxious to create a good impression with her. It was she whose age he estimated at 28 years. So much by way of explanation of the result of the ostensible calculation. 1882 incidentally, was the year in which the dreamer had married. I may add that he was unable to resist entering into conversation with the two other members of the female sex whom he came across in my house: the two maids, neither of them by any means youthful, one or other of whom used to open the door to him, he explained their lack of response as being due to their regarding him as an elderly gentleman of settled habits.

#### IV<sup>1</sup>

Here is another dream dealing with figures, which is characterized by the clarity of the manner in which it was determined, or rather overdetermined. I owe both the dream and its interpretation to Dr. B. Datta. 'The landlord of my block of flats, who is a police-constable, dreamt that *he was on street duty*. (This was a wish-fulfilment. An inspector came up to him, who had the number 22 followed by 62 or 75, on his collar. At any rate there were several twos on it.)

The mere fact that in reporting the dream the dreamer broke up the number 2162 showed that its components had separate meanings. He recalled that the day before there had been some talk at the police station about the men's length of service. The occasion for it was an inspector who had retired on his pension at the age of 62. The dreamer had only served for 22 years, and it would be 2 years and 2 months before he would be eligible for a 90 per cent pension. The dream represented

<sup>1</sup> [This example was added in 1911.]

in the first place the fulfilment of a long cherished wish of the dreamer's to reach the rank of inspector. The superior officer with "2222" on his collar was the dreamer himself. He was on street duty — another favourite wish of his — he had served his remaining 2 years and 2 months and now, like the 67 year-old inspector, he could retire on a full pension.<sup>1</sup>

When we take together these and some other examples which I shall give later [p. 448 ff.] we may safely say that the dream-work does not in fact carry out any calculations at all, whether correctly or incorrectly. It merely throws into the *form* of a calculation numbers which are present in the dream-thoughts and can serve as allusions to matter that cannot be represented in any other way. In this respect the dream-work is treating numbers as a medium for the expression of its purpose in precisely the same way as it treats any other idea, including proper names and speeches that occur recognizably as verbal presentations. [See next paragraph but one.]

For the dream-work cannot actually *create* speeches. [See above pp. 183 f. and 304.] However much speeches and conversations, whether reasonable or unreasonable in themselves, may figure in dreams, analysis invariably proves that all that the dream has done is to extract from the dream-thoughts fragments of speeches which have really been made or heard. It deals with these fragments in the most arbitrary fashion. Not only does it drag them out of their context and cut them in pieces, incorporating some portions and rejecting others, but it often puts them together in a new order, so that a speech which appears in the dream to be a connected whole turns out in analysis to be composed of three or four detached fragments. In producing this new version, a dream will often abandon the meaning that the words originally had in the dream-thoughts and give them a fresh one.<sup>2</sup> If we look closely into a speech that

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1924.] In analyses of other dreams containing numbers, see [page 411] *Memoirs*, 1913, 1916, and others. There often apply very complicated operations with numbers which have been carried out by the dreamer with astonishing accuracy. See also Jones (1922a).

<sup>2</sup> [Footnote added 1924.] In this respect neurones behave exactly like dreams. I know a patient, one of whose symptoms is that involuntarily and against her will she hears or half-hears songs or fragments of songs, without being able to understand what part they play in her

occurs in a dream, we shall find that it consists on the one hand of relatively clear and compact portions and on the other hand of portions which serve as connecting matter and have probably been fixed in at a later stage. Just as, in reading, we find in any letters or syllables that may have been accidentally omitted. Thus speeches in dreams have a structure similar to that of breccia, in which largish blocks of various kinds of stone are cemented together by a binding medium. (I, p. 44+).

Strictly speaking, this description applies only to such speeches in dreams as possess something of the sensory quality of speech and which are described by the dreamer himself as being speeches. Other sorts of speeches which are not, as it

mental. In *Die Traumdeutung* she is certainly not paranoid. Anna Freud has shown that, by allowing herself a certain amount of licence, she puts the test of these words to false uses. For instance in the case of the *Agatha's aria* in Weber's *Der Freischütz*: *Ich hab' einen Feind, einen Feind*. So many and so very quickly, the last word was taken by her and misused as though it was spelled *Waise* (= orphan), thus making the lines read: *So viele so viele, einen Orphan*, the orphan being herself. Again: *Ich da sage ich das ist eine*. *Ich hab' einen Feind, einen Feind*. . . . the getting of a Christmas card, by not continuing the quotation, she went, when Masada she turned it into a bridge song. The same mechanism of distortion can also operate in the occurrence of an idea which is prompted by hallucination. Very was it that one of my patients was possessed by the recollection of a poem that he had once learned in his youth: *Nachdem ich Hamlet aufgeht*. . . . By night on the Rhine, whenever . . . . Because his imagination went on further by the first part of my quotation: *Nachdem ich Hamlet*. . . . By night on the Rhine. . . .

We are familiar with the fact that this same mechanism is used by paranoics. I have used in a series of communications to the Vienna Psychoanalytische Gesellschaft *Die Traumdeutung* for the first time in my paper, was the which I extracted Schreber's 'Suggestion' was the following quotation attached to it:

Und der fruch erkämpften Weibes  
Freut sich der Atreid und strickt . . .

[The conqu'ring son of Atreus sits  
A his fair captiv's side and kisses . . .]

Here the quotation broke off. In the sequel, the lines continued:

. . . Um den Reiz des schönen Leibes  
Seine Arme hochbeglückt,

[His joy and more than arm  
About her body's lovely charms.]



were, felt by him as having been heard or spoken—that is, which have no acoustic or motor accompaniment in the dream, are merely thoughts such as occur in our waking thought-activity and are otherwise never unmodified in our dreams. Another copious source of material for dream-ideas of this kind, though one which it is difficult to follow up, seems to be provided by material that has been *read*. But whatever stands out markedly in dreams as a speech can be traced back to real speeches which have been spoken or heard by the dreamer.

Instances showing that speeches in dreams have this origin have already been given by me in the course of analysing dreams which I have quoted for quite other purposes. Thus, in the 'innocent' market dream reported on p. 183, the spoken words 'that's not what I need any longer' served to identify me with the butcher, while the portion of the outer speech 'I don't recognize that, I won't take it' was actually responsible for making the dream an 'innocent' one. The dreamer, it will be remembered, having had some suggestion made to her on the previous day by her cook, had replied with the words 'I don't recognize that, believe yourself properly'. The 'innocent' sounding first part of this speech was taken in in the dream by way of a transition to its second part, which had entered into the pre-dreamy unconscious of the dreamer, but would at the same time have betrayed it.

Here is another example which will serve instead of many, all of them leading to the same conclusion.

*The dreamer was in a big courtyard in which some dead bodies were being burnt 'torn off' he said 'I can't bear the sight of it.'* This was not definitely a speech. *He then met two butcher's boys 'Here,' he asked, 'did it taste nice?' 'No' one of them answered, 'not a bit nice' as though it had been human flesh.*

The innocent occasion of the dream was as follows. The dreamer and his wife had paid a visit after supper to their neighbours, who were excellent people but not precisely *appetizing*. The hospitable old lady was, just having her supper and had tried to *force* him there is a phrase with a sexual sense used jokingly among men to render this 'to taste some of it'. He

<sup>1</sup> [*'Votzuehtigen'*, 'to force sexually', 'to rape', is so used in place of '*nötigen*', 'to force' in the ordinary sense.]

had determined, saying he had no appetite left. 'Get along' she had repeatedly managed it, it would be that effect. He had therefore been obliged to taste it and had consequently set on it saying 'It was very nice.' When he was far more alone with his wife he had given vent at his long dinner's insistence and also at the quantity of the food. The thought, 'I can't bear the sight of it', which in the dream he failed to express as a speech in the strict sense, was an allusion to the physical charms of the lady from whom the invitation had come, and it must be taken as meaning that he had no desire to look at them.

More instruction can be derived from another dream which I shall report in this section in account of the very distinct speech which formed its centre-piece, although I shall have to put off explaining it till I come to discuss a text in dreams proper to it. I had a very clear dream. I had gone to Huxley's laboratory at night and, in response to a gentle knock on the door, I opened it to the late Professor F. H. who came in with a number of strangers and after exchanging a few words sat down at his table. This was followed by a second dream. My friend F. H. [1883] had come to Vienna unbidden in July. I met him in the street in conversation with my deceased friend P. and went with them to some place where they sat opposite each other as though they were at a small table. I sat on the left at its narrow end. F. spoke about his work and so did so in three quarters of an hour she was dead and asked some such things as 'what was the time now.' As P. used to whisper and him, F. turned to me and asked me how much I had told P. about his affairs. It hereupon occurred by strange emotion. I tried to explain to F. that P. would not understand anything at all of course because he was not alive but what I did say and I must not mind the mistake was, N. N. N. I then gave P. a piercing look. I knew my gaze he turned pale, he form grew indistinct and his eyes a sickly hue and then he melted away. I was highly delighted at this and I now realised that F. H. H. too had been no more than an apparition, a 'phantom' [ghost—literally one who re-appears] and I seemed to me quite possible that people of that kind only existed as long as one lived and could be got rid of if someone else died it.

This fine specimen includes many of the characteristics of

\* See footnote on p. 46, for an explanation of the person so named.]

† This detail is analysed below on p. 233.

dreams: the fact that I exercised my critical faculties during the dream and myself noticed my mistake when I said *Non erat* instead of *Non erat* [that is, 'he did not live' instead of 'he is not alive'] my unconcerned dealings with people who were dead and were recognized as being dead in the dream itself the absurdity of my final inference and the great satisfaction it gave me. This dream exhibits so many of these puzzling features, indeed, that I would give a great deal to be able to present the complete solution of its conundrums. But in point of fact I am incapable of doing so—of doing that is to say what I did in the dream of saying to my anonymous people whom I greatly value. Any concealment, however, would destroy what I know very well to be the dream's meaning, and I shall therefore content myself, both here and in a later context [p. 480 ff.], with selecting only a few of its elements for interpretation.

The central feature of the dream was a scene in which I annihilated P. with a look. His eyes changed to a strange and uncanny blue and he melted away. This scene was unmistakably copied from one which I had actually experienced. At the time I have in mind I had been a demonstrator at the Physiological Institute and was due to start work early in the morning. It came to Brücke's ears that I sometimes reached the students' laboratory late. One morning he turned up punctually at the hour of opening and awaited my arrival. His words were brief and to the point. But it was not they that mattered. What overwhelmed me were the terrible blue eyes with which he looked at me and by which I was reduced to nothing—just as P. was in the dream, where, to my relief, the roles were reversed. No one who can remember the great man's eyes would retain their striking beauty even in his old age, and who has ever seen him in anger, will find it difficult to picture the young sonner's emotions.

It was a long time, however, before I succeeded in tracing the origin of the *Non erat* with which I passed judgement in the dream. But at last it occurred to me that these two words possessed their high degree of clarity in the dream, not as words heard or spoken, but as words *seen*. I then knew at once where they came from. On the pedestal of the Kaiser Josef Memorial in the Hofburg [Imperial Palace] in Vienna the following impressive words are inscribed:

Saluti patriæ vixit  
non diu sed totus.<sup>1</sup>

I extracted from this inscription just enough to fit in with a hostile train of ideas among the dream-thoughts, just enough to imply that this fellow has no say in the matter—he isn't even alive. And this reminded me that I had the dream only a few days after the unveiling of the memorial to Fleishl in the clusters of the University.<sup>2</sup> At that time I had seen the Brücke memorial once again and must have reflected unconsciously with regret on the fact that the premature death of my brilliant friend P., whose whole life had been devoted to science, had robbed him of a well-merited claim to a memorial in these same precincts. Accordingly, I gave him this memorial in my dream, and—indeed, as I remembered, his first name was Josef.<sup>3</sup>

By the rules of dream-interpretation I was even now not entitled to pass from the *Non vixit* derived from my recollection of the Kaiser-Josef Memorial to the *Non vixit* required by the sense of the dream-thoughts. There must have been some other element in the dream-thoughts which would help to make the transition possible. It then struck me as noticeable that in the scene in the dream there was a convergence of a hostile and an affectionate current of feeling towards my friend P., the former being on the surface and the latter concealed, but both of them being represented in the same phrase *Non vixit*. As he had deserved well of science I built up a memorial—but as he was guilty of an evil, which was expressed at the end of the dream, I annihilated him. I noticed that this last sentence had a quite special cadence, and I must have had some model in my mind. Where was an antithesis of this sort to be found?

\* But the well-being of his country he died not long but wholly.

Footnote added: (4.) The actual wording of the inscription is

Saluti publicæ vixit  
non diu sed totus.

The reason for my mistake in putting *patriæ* for *publicæ* has probably been rightly guessed by W. (p. 148). English trans. 1924: 181.

<sup>1</sup> I had subsequently took place on October 6, 1905.

<sup>2</sup> I may add as an excuse of over-caution that as my excuse for arriving late at the University lay in the fact that after working late into the night I had in the morning to cover the long distance between the Kaiser-Josef's grave and the Waingerter Strasse.

\* This etc. is further explained below (in p. 484).

juxtaposition like that of two opposite reactions towards a single person, both of them claiming to be completely justified and yet not incompatible? Or was it one passage in literature—but a passage which makes a profound impression on the reader in Brutus's speech of justification in Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* (I, 2): 'As Caesar loved me, I weep for him—as he was fortunate, I rejoice at it—as he was valiant, I honour him—but, as he was ambitious, I slew him. Were not the blemishes of these sentences and their antithetical meaning precisely the same as in the dream thought I had uncovered? If as I had been playing the part of Brutus in the dream. If only I could find one other piece of evidence in the content of the dream to confirm this surprising collateral connection! A possibility occurred to me. My friend El came to Vienna in July. There was no basis in reality for this detail of the dream. So far as I knew, my friend El had never been in Vienna in July. But the month of July was named after Julius Caesar and might therefore very well represent the allusion I wanted to the intermediate thought of my playing the part of Brutus.<sup>1</sup>

Strange to say, I really did once play the part of Brutus. I once acted in the scene between Brutus and Caesar from Schiller<sup>2</sup> before an audience of children. I was fourteen years old at the time and was acting with a nephew who was a year my senior. He had come to us on a visit from England, and he, too, was a *revelant*, for it was the playmate of my earliest years who had returned in him. Until the end of my third year we had been inseparable. We had loved each other and fought with each other, and this childhood relationship, as I have already hinted above (pp. 108 and 253), had a determining influence on all my subsequent relations with contemporaries. Since that time my nephew John has had many reincarnations which revived now one side and now another of his personality, unalterably fixed as it was in my unconscious memory. There must have been times when he treated me very badly and I must have shown courage in the face of my tyrant, for in my later years I have often been told of a short speech made by me in my own defence when my father—who was at the same time John's grandfather—had said to me accusingly: 'Why are you

<sup>1</sup> There was the further connection between 'Caesar' and 'Kaiser'.

<sup>2</sup> This is in fact a lyric in dialogue form recited by Karl Moor in Act IV, Scene 5, of the earlier version of Schiller's play *Die Räuber*.]

hitting John?" My reply—I was not yet two years old at the time—was 'I hit him 'cos he hit me' It must have been this scene from my childhood which diverted '*Nan said*' into '*Nan said*' for in the language of later childhood the word for to hit is '*wichsen*' [pronounced like the English 'vixen']. The dream-work is not ashamed to make use of links such as this one. There was little basis in reality for my hostility to my friend P, who was very greatly my superior and for that reason was well fitted to appear as a new edition of my early playmate. This hostility must therefore certainly have gone back to my complicated childhood relations to John [See further p. 483 f.]<sup>1</sup>

As I have said, I shall return to this dream later.

<sup>1</sup> [Freud discusses his relations with his nephew John in a letter to Fliess of October 3, 1897. Freud, 1950a, Letter 70. A further, somewhat disguised account of an early episode, in which John and his younger sister Pauline referred to below on p. 486 figured, is no doubt to be seen in the latter part of Freud's paper on 'Screen Memories' (1899a). The subject of speeches in dreams is also mentioned on pp. 184, 304, 313 and 465.]



# ABSURD DREAMS: INTELLECTUAL ACTIVITY IN DREAMS<sup>1</sup>

In the course of our dream-interpretations we have so often come across the element of absurdity that we cannot postpone any longer the moment of investigating its source and significance, if that is any. For it will be remembered that the absurdity of dreams has provided those who deny the value of dreams with one of their principal arguments in favour of regarding them as the meaningless product of a reduced and fragmentary mental activity [see p. 55 ff.]

I shall begin by giving a few examples in which the absurdity is only an apparent one and disappears as soon as the meaning of the dream is more closely examined. Here are two or three dreams which deal, by chance, as it may seem at first sight, with the dreamer's dead father.

## 1

This is the dream of a patient who had lost his father six years earlier. *His father had met with a grave accident. He had been travelling by the night train, which had been overturned. The carriage seats were forced together and his head had slipped from side to side. The dreamer then saw him lying in bed with a wound over his left eyebrow which ran in a certain direction. He was surprised at his father's having met with a calamity, since he was already dead, as he added in telling me the dream: "How clear his eyes were!"*

According to the ruling theory of dreams we should have to explain the content of this dream as follows. To begin with, we should suppose, while the dreamer was imagining the accident, he must have forgotten that his father had been in his grave for several years, but, as the dream proceeded, the recollection must have emerged, and led to his astonishment at his own dream while he was still asleep. Analysis teaches us, however, that it is eminently useless to look for explanations of this kind. The dreamer had commissioned a bust of his father from a sculptor

<sup>1</sup> [Henceforward, until the end of the book, it is to be assumed once more that the whole of the matter appeared in the first (8th) edition, except for passages to which a later date is specifically assigned.]

and had seen it for the first time two days before the dream. It was this that he had thought of as a *vanity*. The sculptor had never seen his father and had worked from photographs. On the day immediately before the dream the painter, in his humility, had sent an old family servant to the sculptor to see whether he would form the same opinion of the *more* head, namely, that it was too narrow from side to side at the temples. He now proceeded to recall from his memory the material which had gone to the construction of the dream. Whenever his father was tormented by business worries or family dissensions, he had been in the habit of pressing his hands to the sides of his forehead, as though he felt that his head was too wide and wanted to compress it. When the patient was four years old he had been present when a pistol, which had been accidentally loaded, had been discharged and had blackened his father's eyes. *How near his eyes were* — At the spot on his forehead at which the dream located his father's injury, a deep furrow showed during his lifetime whenever he was thoughtful or sad. The fact that this furrow was replaced in the dream by a wound led back to the second exciting cause of the dream. The treasurer had taken a photograph of his only daughter. The plate had slipped through his fingers, and when he picked it up showed a crack which ran perpendicularly down the little girl's forehead as far as her eyebrow. He could not help feeling superstitious about this, since a few days before his mother's death he had broken a photographic plate with her portrait on it.

The absurdity of this dream was thus no more than the result of a piece of carelessness in verbal expression which succeeded in distinguishing the bust and the photograph from one another person. We might any of us say, "looking at a picture," "There is something wrong with Father, don't you think?" The appearance of absurdity in the dream could easily have been avoided, and if we were to judge from this single example, we should be inclined to think that the apparent absurdity had been permitted or even designed.

### III

Here is another, a most exactly similar, example from a dream of my own. I lost my father in 1880. *After his death my father placed a portrait of him among the Madonna and brought them together peacefully.* Here I saw a strange and distinct picture of

crowd of men as though they were in the Reichstag—some standing on one or two chairs with other people round him. I remembered how the *Great Bard* he had looked on his death-bed, and felt glad that that promise had come true.

What could be more absurd than this? I was dreamt at a time at which the Hungarians had been driven by parliamentary obstruction into a state of lawlessness and were plunged into the crisis from which they were rescued by Koltman Szekely.<sup>1</sup> The trivial detail of the scene in the dream appearing in pictures of such a small size was not without relevance to its interpretation. Our dream-thoughts are usually represented in visual pictures which appear to be more or less life-size. The picture which I saw in my dream, however, was a reproduction of a woodcut inserted in an illustrated history of Austria which showed Maria Theresa at the Reichstag [ Diet ] of Pressburg in the famous episode of *Marianus pro rege nostro*.<sup>2</sup> Like Maria Theresa in the picture so my father stood in the dream surrounded by the crowd. But he was standing on one or two chairs [ chair-stool ].

And He had brought them together, and was thus a presiding judge, *chair-judge*, literally 'chair-judge'. A connecting link was provided by the common German phrase we shall need no judge. I none of us who were standing round had in fact remarked how like Galia and my father looked on his death-bed. He had had a *post mortem* rise of temperature, his cheeks had been flushed more and more deeply red. As I recalled this, my thoughts involuntarily ran on:

Und hinter ihm in weissen Scheine  
 Lag was uns alle bandigt—das Gemeine.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At the political crisis in Hungary in 1848-9 has been solved by the creation of a national government under Szekely.

<sup>2</sup> We were due for our king. The response of the Hungarian nobles to Maria Theresa's plea for support after her accession in 1780 in the War of the Austrian Succession. I cannot remember where I read an account of a scene which was full of the material symbols of state, and the source of which turned out to be one of the great galleries of things seen by the Emperor during the day. These events do in fact contain a large number of very striking pictures, the series of them deep to the bottom of the Thirty Years' War.

<sup>3</sup> These lines are from the Epilogue to Schiller's *Taged von der Glocke* which was written a few months after his friend's death. He says of himself as going forward into the eternity of truth, and of the many who he left behind in a shadowy illusion, lay what is a life bondage—the things that are common. ]

These elevated thoughts prepared the way [in the analysis] for the appearance of something that was common *gemein* in another sense. My father's *post mortem* rise of temperature corresponded to the words "after his death" in the dream. His most severe suffering had been caused by a complete paralysis *obstruction* of the intestines during his last weeks. Disrespectful thoughts of a kind followed from this. One of my contemporaries who lost his father while he was still at his secondary school—on that occasion I myself had been deeply moved and had offered to be his friend—once told me scornfully of how one of his female relatives had had a painful experience. Her father had fallen dead in the street and had been brought home, when his body was undressed it was found that at the moment of death, or *post mortem*, he had passed a stool [Stuhl]. His daughter had been so unhappy about this that she could not prevent this ugly detail from disturbing her memory of her father. Here we have reached the wish that was embodied in this dream: "To stand before one's children's eyes, after one's death, great and unsuspected"—who would not desire this? What has become of the absurdity of the dream? Its apparent absurdity is due only to the fact that it gave a literal picture of a figure of speech which is itself perfectly legitimate and in which we habitually overlook any absurdity involved in the contradiction between its parts. In this instance, once again, it is impossible to escape an impression that the apparent absurdity is intentional and has been deliberately produced.<sup>1</sup>

The frequency with which dead people appear in dreams<sup>2</sup> and act and associate with us as though they were alive has caused unnecessary surprise and has produced some remarkable explanations which throw our lack of understanding of dreams into strong relief. Yet the explanation of these dreams is a very obvious one. It often happens that we find ourselves thinking: "If my father were alive, what would he say to this?" Dreams are unable to express an "if" of this kind except by representing the person concerned as present in some particular situation. Thus, for instance, a young man who had been left a large

<sup>1</sup> [This dream is further discussed on p. 427 f.]

<sup>2</sup> [This paragraph was added as a footnote in 1899 and included in the text in 1930.]

legacy by his grandfather, dreamt, at a time when he was feeling self-reproached for having spent a considerable sum of money, that his grandfather was alive again and calling him to account. And when, from our better knowledge, we protest that after all the person in question is dead, what we look upon as a criticism of the dream is in reality either a convincing thought that the dead person has not lived to witness the event, or a feeling of satisfaction that he can no longer interfere in it.

There is another kind of absurdity, which occurs in dreams of dead relatives but which does not express ridicule and derision.<sup>1</sup> It indicates an extreme degree of repudiation and so makes it possible to represent a repressed thought which the dreamer would prefer to regard as utterly unthinkable. It seems impossible to elucidate dreams of this kind unless one bears in mind the fact that dreams do not differentiate between what is wished and what is real. For instance, a man who had nursed his father during his last illness and had been deeply grieved by his death, had the following senseless dream some time afterwards. *His father was alive once more and was talking to him in his usual way, but the remarkable thing was that he had really died, only he did not know it.* This dream only becomes intelligible if, after the words 'but he had really died' we insert 'in consequence of the dreamer's wish', and if we explain that what 'he did not know' was that the dreamer had had this wish. While he was nursing his father he had repeatedly wished his father were dead, that is to say, he had had what was actually a mortal thought that death might put an end to his sufferings. During his mourning, after his father's death, even this sympathetic wish became a subject of unconscious self-reproach, as though by means of it he had really helped to shorten the sick man's life. A stirring up of the dreamer's earliest infantile impulses against his father made it possible for this self-reproach to find expression as a dream. But the fact

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph was added as a footnote in 1915 and nowhere in the text in 1910. The first sentence of the paragraph makes it clear that Freud has a really explained away the dream as being due to the presence of ridicule and derision in the dream-thoughts. As far as he has not yet done so, and his conclusion is only a supposition, we must leave the paragraph below in p. 441. It would be wrong, however, to delete the paragraph, as it seems possible that the present paragraph may be regarded as a correction to it, or some oversight have been overlooked in the revision of the later point.

that the instigator of the dream and the daytime thoughts were such worlds apart was precisely what necessitated the dream's absurdity.<sup>1</sup>

It is true that dreams of dead people whom the dreamer has loved raise difficult problems in dream-interpretation and that these cannot always be satisfactorily solved. The reason for this is to be found in the particularly strongly marked emotional ambivalence which dominates the dreamer's relation to the dead person. It very commonly happens that in dreams of this kind the dead person is treated to begin with as though he were alive, that he then suddenly turns out to be dead and that in a subsequent part of the dream he is alive once more. This has a confusing effect. It eventually occurred to me that this alternation between death and life is intended to represent *indifference* on the part of the dreamer. 'It's all the same to me whether he's alive or dead.' This indifference is, of course, not real but merely desired, it is intended to help the dreamer to repudiate his very intense and often contradictory emotional attitudes and it thus becomes a dream-representation of his *ambivalence*. — In other dreams in which the dreamer associates with dead people, the following rule often helps to give us our bearings. If there is no mention in the dream of the fact that the dead man is dead, the dreamer is equating himself with him: he is dreaming of his own death. If, in the course of the dream, the dreamer suddenly says to himself in astonishment, 'why, he died ever so long ago,' he is repudiating this equation and is denying that the dream signifies his own death.<sup>2</sup> — But I willingly confess to a feeling that dream-interpretation is far from having revealed all the secrets of dreams of this character.

### III

In the example which I shall next bring forward I have been able to catch the dream work in the very act of intentionally fabricating an absurdity for which there was absolutely no

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote 19, 1] (cf. my paper in 1915 on two principles of mental functioning at 1911b [at the end of which the same dream is discussed. A very similar dream is analysed as No. 3 in the twelfth of Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17). The next paragraph was added as a footnote in 1919 and included in the text at 1910.]

<sup>2</sup> [This point was first made in Freud 1910b.]



occasion in the material. It is taken from the dream which arose from my meeting with Count Thun as I was starting for my holidays. (See p. 250 ff.) I was driving in a cab and ordered the driver to drive me to a station. 'Of course I can't drive with you along the railway line etc.' I said, *as if* he had raised some objection, as though I had ordered him. It was as if I had already driven with him for some of the distance one normally travels by train. The analysis produced the following explanations of this confused and senseless story. The day before, I had hired a cab to take me to an out-of-the-way street in Dornbach.<sup>1</sup> The driver, however, had not known where the street was and, as these excellent people are apt to do, had driven on and on until at last I had noticed what was happening and had told him the right way, adding a few sarcastic comments. A train of thought to which I was later in the analysis to return, led from this cab-driver to aristocrats. For the moment it was merely the passing notion that what strikes us as outrageous puerils about the aristocracy is the preference they have for taking the driver's seat. Count Thun, indeed, was the driver of the State Coach of Austria. The next sentence in the dream, however, referred to my brother, whom I was thus identifying with the cab-driver. That year I had called off a trip I was going to make with him to Italy. 'I can't drive with you along the railway line etc.' And this cancellation had been a kind of punishment for the complaints he used to make that I was in the habit of overrushing him on such trips. This appeared in the dream unaltered, by insisting upon moving too rapidly from place to place and seeing too many beautiful things in a single day. On the evening of the dream my brother had accompanied me to the station, but he had jumped out shortly before we got there at the suburban railway station adjoining the main line terminus, in order to travel to Parkersdorf<sup>2</sup> by the suburban line. I had remarked to him that he might have stayed with me a little longer by travelling to Parkersdorf by the main line instead of the suburban one. This led to the passage in the dream in which I drive in the cab for some of the distance one normally travels by train. This was an inversion of what had happened in reality—a kind of *à quoque* argument. What I had said to my brother was 'you can travel on the main line in my company for the distance you would travel by the suburban

<sup>1</sup> [On the outskirts of Vienna.]

<sup>2</sup> [Seven or eight miles outside Vienna.]

line' I brought about the whole confusion in the dream by putting 'cab' instead of 'suburban line' which, incidentally, was of great help in bringing together the figures of the cab-driver and my brother). In this way I succeeded in producing something senseless in the dream which it seems scarcely possible to disentangle and which was almost a direct contradiction of an earlier remark of mine in the dream ('I can't drive with you along the railway line itself'). Since, however, there was no necessity whatever for me to confuse the suburban railway and a cab, I must have arranged the whole of this enigmatic business in the dream on purpose.

But for *what* purpose? We are now to discover the significance of absurdity in dreams and the motives which lead to its being admitted or even created. The solution of the mystery in the present dream was as follows. It was necessary for me that there should be something absurd and unintelligible in this dream in connection with the word '*fahren*' because the dream-thoughts included a particular judgement which called for representation. One evening, while I was at the house of the hospitable and witty lady who appeared as the 'housekeeper' in one of the other scenes in the same dream, I had heard two riddles which I had been unable to solve. Since they were familiar to the rest of the company, I cut a rather ludicrous figure in my vain attempts to find the answers. They depended upon puns on the words '*Nachkommen*' and '*Vorfahren*' and, I believe, ran as follows:

Der Herr befiehlt's,  
Der Kutscher tut's.  
Ein jeder hat's,  
Im Grabe ruht's.

[With the master's request  
The driver complies  
By all men possessed  
In the graveyard it lies.]

(Answer '*Vorfahren*' ['Drive up' and 'Ancestry', more literally 'go in front' and 'predecessors'],

\* [The German word *fahren* which has already been used repeatedly in the dream and the analysis, is used for the English 'drive' in a cab and 'travel' in a train and has had to be translated by both of those words in different contexts. See also p. 210 n.]

It was particularly confusing that the first half of the second riddle was identical with that of the first:

Der Herr befiehlt's,  
Der Kutscher tut's.  
Nicht jeder hat's,  
In der Wiege ruht's.

[With the master's request  
The driver complies.  
Not by all men possessed  
In the cradle it lies.]

(Answer: '*Nachkommen*' ['Follow after' and 'Progeny', more literally 'come after' and 'successors'])

When I saw Count Thun *drive up* so impressively and when I thereupon fell into the mood of Eggaro, with his remarks on the goodness of great gentlemen in having taken the trouble to be born (to become *progeny*) these two riddles were adopted by the dream-work as intermediate thoughts. Since aristocrats could easily be confused with drivers and since there was a time in our part of the world when a driver was spoken of as '*Schwager*' ['coachman' and 'brother-in-law'], the work of condensation was able to introduce my brother into the same picture. The dream-thought, however, which was operating behind all this ran as follows: 'It is absurd to be proud of one's ancestry, it is better to be an ancestor oneself.' This judgement, that something 'is absurd', was what produced the absurdity in the dream. And this also clears up the remaining enigma in this obscure region of the dream, namely why it was that I thought I had already driven with the driver *before* [*vorgefahren* 'driven before'; *vorgefahren* 'driven up', *Urfahren* ('ancestry'),]

A dream is made absurd, then, if a judgement that something 'is absurd' is among the elements included in the dream-thoughts—that is to say, if any one of the dreamer's unconscious trains of thought has criticism or ridicule as its motive. Absurdity is accordingly one of the methods by which the dream-work represents a contradiction—alongside such other methods as the reversal in the dream-content of some material relation in the dream-thoughts [p. 326 f.] or the explanation of the sensation of motor inhibition [p. 33 f.]. Absurdity in a dream, however, is not to be translated by a simple 'no', it is intended to reproduce the *mood* of the dream-thoughts, which combines derision

or laughter with the contradiction. It is only with such an aim in view that the dream-work produces anything ridiculous. Here once again it is giving a manifest form to a portion of the latent content.<sup>1</sup>

Actually we have already come across a convincing example of an absurd dream with this kind of meaning: the dream I interpreted it without any analysis of the performance of a Wagner opera which lasted till a quarter to eight in the morning and in which the orchestra was conducted from a tower and so on (see p. 342 f.). It evidently meant to say 'This is a top y-lurry world and a crazy society: the person who deserves something doesn't get it, and the person who doesn't care about something *does* get it'—and there the dreamer was comparing her fate with her cousin's. Nor is it by any means a matter of chance that our first examples of absurdity in dreams related to a dead father. In such cases the conditions for creating absurd dreams are found together in characteristic fashion. The authority wielded by a father provokes criticism from his children at an early age, and the severity of the demands he makes upon them leads them, for their own relief, to keep their eyes open to any weakness of their father's; but the final picture called up in our minds by the figure of a father, particularly after his death, tightens the censorship which prohibits any such criticism from being consciously expressed.

## IV

Here is another absurd dream about a dead father: *I received a communication from the town council of my birthplace concerning the*

<sup>1</sup> The dream-work is thus parodying the thought that has been presented to it as something ridiculous, by the method of creating something ridiculous in connection with that thought. Heine adopted the same line when he wanted to ridicule some wretched verses written by the King of Bavaria. He did so in still more wretched ones:

Herr Ludwig ist ein grosser Poet,  
Und singt er, so stürzt Apollo  
Vor ihm auf die Kniee und bittet und fleht,  
'Halt ein! Ich werde sonst toll, o!'

[Sir Ludwig is a magnificent bard  
And, as soon as he utters, Apollo  
Goes down on his knees and begs him: 'Hold hard  
Or I'll shortly become a clod-pole, oh!']

*Lobgesänge auf König Ludwig, I.]*

er due to someone's misnomer in the hospital in the year 1851, which had been neglected by an attack he had had in my house. I was amused by this since in the first place I was not yet alive in 1851 and, in the second place, my father, to whom it might have related, was a ready denier. I went to him in the next room where he was lying on his bed and told him about it. To my surprise, he recalled that in 1851 he had once got drunk and had had to be picked up or detained. It was at a time at which he had been working for the firm of J. . . . so you used to drink as we. 'I asked, ' . . . you got married soon after that. I calculated that, of course. I was born in 1811, which seemed to be the year which immediately preceded the year in question.

We should conclude from the preceding discussion that the association with which this dream exhibited its absurdities could only be taken as indicating the presence in the dream-thoughts of a particularly enlivened and passionate poem. We shall therefore be all the more astonished to observe that in this dream the poem was carried on in the open and that my father was the explicit subject of the ridicule. Openness of this kind seems to contradict our assumptions as regards the working of the censorial part connected with the dream-work. The position will be clearer, however, when it is realized that in this instance my father was merely put forward as a show-figure, and that the dispute was really being carried on with someone else who has appeared in the dream in a disguised manner. Whereas normally a dream deals with rebellion against someone else, here and where the father's father is concealed, the opposite was true. My father was represented by a man of straw in order to screen someone else, and the dream was allowed to hate him in the disguised way a father who was as a rule treated as sacred. Because at the same time I knew with certainty that it was not he who was really meant. That this was so was shown by the exciting cause of the dream. For it occurred after I had heard that a senior colleague of mine, whose judgment was regarded as beyond question, had given voice to disappointment and surprise at the fact that the psycho-analytic treatment of one of my patients had already entered its fifth year. The first scenes of the dream adjoined under a

It was the patient formerly referred to in Freud's letters to Fliess (Freud, 1900, 1913, 1920). The present dream is referred to in Letter 127 (December 2, 1900) and the very satisfactory termination of the treatment is announced in Letter 133 (April 16, 1901).

transparent disguise to the fact that for some time I since we have had taken over the dream was my father could no longer feel *tres doucement en sa maison* and that, when our relations began to be less friendly, I became involved in the same kind of emotional conflict which, when a misunderstanding arises between a father and son, is inevitably produced owing to the position occupied by the father and the assistance formerly given by him. The dream thoughts pressed bitterly against the reproach that I was not *getting on* with my father—a reproach which, applying first to my treatment of the patient, extended later to that of myself. Did I know anyone, I thought, who could get on more quickly? Was he not aware that, apart from my methods of treatment—*visions* of that kind are a together incurable and last a lifetime? What were *four or five years* in comparison with a whole lifetime, especially considering that the patient's existence had been so very much eased during the treatment?

A great part of the impression of absurdity in this dream was brought about by running together sentences from different parts of the dream—*etc.* without any transition. I put the sentence '*I went to him in the next room—etc.*' dropped the subject with which the preceding sentences had been dealing and correctly reproduced the circumstances in which I married my father, if my having become engaged to be married without consulting him. This sentence was therefore reminding me of the admirable unconsciousness displayed by the dreamer on that occasion and contrasting it with the behaviour of some one else—of yet another person. It is to be observed that the dream was allowed to ride over my father because in the dream thought he was held up in unqualified admiration as a model to other people. It lies in the very nature of every conversation that of forbidden things it allows those which are *known* to be said rather than those which are *true*. The next sentence, '*the effect that he received—having once got drunk and been locked up for it*', was no longer concerned with anything that related to my father or reality. Here the figure for whom he stood was no less a person than the great Meynert—on whose footsteps I had trodden with such deep veneration and whose behaviour towards me after a short period of favour had turned to undisguised hostility.

\* (Theodor Meynert, 1832-1902, had been Professor of Psychiatry at the Vienna University.)



The dream reminded me that he himself had told me that at one time in his youth he had indulged in the habit of making himself intoxicated with chloroform and that on account of it he had had to go into a home. It also reminded me of another incident with him shortly before his death. I had carried on an embittered controversy with him in writing on the subject of male hysteria, the existence of which he denied. When I visited him during his fatal illness and asked after his condition, he spoke at some length about his state and ended with these words: "You know, I was always one of the clearest cases of male hysteria." He was thus admitting to my satisfaction and astonishment what he had for so long obstinately contested. But the reason why I was able in this scene of the dream to use my father as a screen for Meynert did not lie in any analogy that I had discovered between the two figures. The scene was a concise but entirely adequate representation of a conditional sentence in the dream thoughts, which ran in fact: "If only I had been the second generation, the son of a professor or Hofrat, I should certainly have got on better." In the dream I made my father into a Hofrat and professor. I cannot tolerate and disturbing absurdity in the dream resolves its treatment of the date 1884, which seemed to me not too different from 1885, just as though a difference of five years was of no significance to it etc. But this last was precisely what the dream thoughts sought to express. Four or five years was the length of time during which I enjoyed the support of the colleague whom I mentioned earlier in this analysis, but it was also the length of time during which I made my father wait for our marriage, and it was also, by a chance coincidence which was eagerly exploited by the dream thoughts, the length of time during which I made my patient of longest standing wait for a complete recovery. "What are five years?" asked the dream thoughts. "That's no time at all, so far as I'm concerned, it doesn't count. I have time enough in front of me." And just as I succeeded in the end in that, though you would not believe it, so I shall achieve this too. Apart from this, however, the number 51 by itself, without the number of the century, was determined in another, and indeed, in an opposite sense, and this, too, is why it appeared in the dream several times. 51 is the age which seems to be a particularly dangerous

<sup>1</sup> [This controversy is described in some detail in the first chapter of Freud's *Autobiographical Study*, 1902.]

one to men. I have known colleagues who have died suddenly at that age, as I am, just then. One who, after long delay, had been awarded to a professorship, only a few days before his death.

## V

There is yet another almost dream which plays about with  
my mind. I do not say it is a dream. Herr M. had been attacked in an  
easily accessible place, a degree of violence as we all thought, by no  
less a person as a knight. Herr M. was naturally shocked by the attack.  
He composed himself, however, to some companions at table, his veneration for  
law he had not been started to desert by his personal experience. I tried  
to throw a little doubt on the strength of his data, which seemed to me  
improbable. I wrote and in 1882. Since his attack on Herr M. must  
naturally have been made earlier than that Herr M. must have been  
quite a young man at the time. It seemed to be a plausible notion that he  
was a clerk. I was not quite sure, however, what year we were actually  
in, so that my whole assumption merged into what we have influenced by the  
attack was concerned in further the knowledge of our nature.

We saw a lady told me a story of putting the nonsense in the dream. First Mr. W. and I had got to know among some company of the had nothing before and the the even he his brother who was showing us a of the. The story it was correct in the was in this was an awkward episode occurred for in the course of his conversation the patient for no considerable reason gave his brother away by talking of his youth. As I had asked the patient the year of his birth and made him do several small things as to test the weakness of his memory though he admitted he was still able to meet the test quite well. I told a ready see that I have behaved like a parrot in the dream. I was not quite sure what year he died in. Another part of the dream of the dream was derived from another recent source. The color of a man's eyes I with whom I was in the very terms had found a lady's eyes to be a glowing crimson. My Brother told me that his eyes, last

[illegible]

book. The criticism had been written by a very youthful reviewer who confessed at a private interview that I had a right to intervene and took the editor to task over it. He expressed lively regret at having published the criticism but would not undertake to alter my redress. I therefore severely re-examination with the paper. But in my letter of re-examination expressed a hope that *our personal relations would not be affected by the event*. The third source of the dream was an account I had just heard from a woman patient of her mother's mental illness, a vivid one we have broken out in a frenzy with cries of *Nature! Nature!* The doctors believed that his exclamation came from his having read Goethe's striking essay on that subject and that it showed he had been overworking at his studies in natural philosophy. I myself protested on the ground of his sexual sense in which the word is used even by the less educated people here. This idea of mine was at least not disproved by the fact that the unfortunate young man subsequently mutilated his own genitals. *He was right on at the time of his outbreak.*

I may add that my friend's book which had been so severely criticised drew winners whenever it is the author's present who attacks a reviewer. I had said in my *Chronologia* that I did not like and showed that the author of *Chores* was a multiple of a reviewer. It less than his sexual attitude. So it is easy to see that if the dream I was putting myself in my friend's place. *I tried to find a cause for it on the *Chronologia* data.* But I believe like a patient that the dream was a mass of a subdities. It is the dream that they were saying upon this.

*Nature! Nature! Nature!* I believe the cry was and is now the cry of who are the men of genius and know better. Sure it is not by any chance be the reverse? There were plenty of examples of this reversal in the dream. For instance Goethe attacked the young man who is absurd whereas it is so easy for quite a young man to attack Goethe who is immortal. And again I exulted from the year of Goethe's death whereas I had made the paralytic exultate from the year of his birth. [See p. 40 where this dream has already been mentioned.]

But I have a self-interpreter who says that no dream is prompted by more excellent than egoistic ones. [See p. 20 ff.] So I must explain away the fact that in the present dream I made my friend's cause my own and put myself in his place. The strength of my critical conviction in working it is not enough to account

for this. The story of the eighteen year-old patient, however, and the different interpretations of his exclaiming *Nature!* were allusions to the opposition in which I found myself to most doctors on account of my belief in the sexual aetiology of the psychoneuroses. I could say to myself: "The kind of criticism that has been applied to your friend will be applied to you; indeed to some extent it already has been." The 'we' in the dream can therefore be replaced by 'we'. Yes, you're quite right, it's we who are the fools.' There was a very clear reminder in the dream that '*mea res agitur*' in the allusion to Goethe's short but exquisitely written essay, for when at the end of my school-days I was hesitating in my choice of a career, it was hearing that essay read aloud at a public lecture that decided me to take up the study of natural science.<sup>1</sup>

## VI

Earlier in this volume I undertook to show that another dream in which my own ego did not appear was nevertheless egoistic. On p. 269 I reported a short dream to the effect that Professor M. said: '*My son, the Myops . . .*', and I explained that the dream was only an introductory one, preliminary to another in which I *did* play a part. Here is the missing main dream, which introduces an absurd and unimaginable verbal form which requires an explanation.

On account of certain events which had occurred in the city of Rome, it had become necessary to remove the children to safety and this was done. The scene was then in front of a gateway double doors in the ancient street the '*Porta Romana*' at Siena as I was aware during the dream itself. I was sitting on the edge of a fountain and was greatly depressed and almost in tears. A female figure—an attendant or nun—brought two boys out and handed them over to their father, who was not myself. The elder of the two was clearly my eldest son. I did not see the other one's face. The woman who brought out the boy asked him to kiss her good-bye. She was noticeable for having a red nose. The boy refused to kiss her, but, holding out his hand in farewell, said '*A F CHERUS*'.

<sup>1</sup> [This dream is further discussed on p. 448 f., it is also analysed at length and with a few additional details in Part VI of Freud's short study *On Dreams* (*Die Traumdeutung*, 5th ed., 1908). An English translation of Goethe's '*Fragment über die Natur*' will be found in Wetzels, 1931, 91. See also p. 7.4.]

to her and then 'Auf UNGESERES' to the two of us (or to one of us). I had a notion that this last phrase denoted a preference.<sup>1</sup>

This dream was constructed on a tangle of thoughts provoked by a play which I had seen, called *Das neue Ghetto* (*The New Ghetto*). The Jewish problem, concern about the future of one's children, to whom one cannot give a country of their own, concern about educating them in such a way that they can move freely across frontiers – all of this was easily recognizable among the relevant dream thoughts.

'By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept'. Siena, like Rome is famous for its beautiful fountains. If Rome occurred in one of my dreams – it was necessary for me to find a substitute for it from some locality known to me (see p. 93 f.). Near the Porta Romana in Siena we had seen a large and brightly lighted building. We learned that it was the *Manicomio*, the insane asylum. Shortly before I had the dream I had heard that a man of the same religious persuasion as myself had been obliged to resign the position which he had partially achieved in a State asylum.

Our interest is aroused by the phrase 'Auf Gesees' – at a point at which the situation in the dream would have led one to expect 'Auf Wiedersehen' – as well as its quite meaningless opposite 'Auf Ungeseres'. According to information I have received from philologists, 'Gesees' is a genuine Horew word derived from a verb 'gosen', and is best translated by 'imposed sufferings' or 'dism'. The use of the word in slang would in line one to suppose that it meant 'weeping and waiting'. 'Ungeseres' was a private neologism of my own and was the first word to catch my attention, but to begin with I could make nothing of it. But the short remark at the end of the dream to the effect that 'Ungeseres' denoted a preference over 'Gesees' opened the door to associations and at the same time to an elucidation of the word. An analogous relationship occurs in the case of caviare: *unsalted* [*ungesalzen*] caviare is esteemed more highly than *salted* [*gesalzen*]. Caviare to the general, aristocratic pretensions, behind this lay a joking allusion to a member of my household who, since she was younger than I would, I hoped, look after my children in the future. This tallied with the fact that another member of my household, our excellent nurse, was

<sup>1</sup> [The words *Gesees* and 'Ungeseres', neither of them German, are discussed below.]

recognizably portrayed in the female attendant or nun in the dream. There was still, however, no transference-idea between 'sailed' *segelt* and 'beasts' *Bestien*. This was provided by 'leavened' *unleavened* [*gequert ungequert*]. In their flight out of Egypt the Children of Israel had not time to allow their dough to rise and, in memory of this, they eat unleavened bread to this day at Easter. At this point I may insert a sudden association that occurred to me during this portion of the analysis. I remembered how, during the previous Easter, my Berlin friend and I had been walking through the streets of Breslau, a town in which we were strangers. And the girl asked me the way to a particular street, and I was obliged to confess that I did not know, and I remarked to my friend 'It is to be hoped that when she grows up that little girl will show more discrimination in her choice of the people whom she gets to direct her.' Shortly afterwards, I caught sight of a door-plate bearing the words 'Dr. Herodes. Consulting hours . . .'. Let us hope, I remarked, that our colleague does not happen to be a children's doctor.' At the same time my friend had been telling me his views on the biological significance of *bilateral symmetry* and had begun a sentence with the words 'If we had an eye in the middle of our foreheads like a Cyclops . . .'. This led to the Professor's remark in the introductory dream, 'My son, the *Mycop* . . .', and I had now been led to the principal source of *Geistes*. Many years before, when this son of Professor M's to-day an independent thinker, was still sitting at his school-desk, he was attacked by a disease of the eyes which, the doctor declared, gave cause for anxiety. He explained that so long as it remained *on one side* it was of no importance, but that if it passed over to the *other eye* it would be a serious matter. The affection cleared up completely in the one eye, but shortly afterwards signs in fact appeared of the other one being affected. The boy's mother, terrified, at once sent for the doctor to the remote spot in the country where they were staying. The doctor, however, now went over *to the other side*. 'Why are you making such a *Geistes*?' he shouted at the mother, 'if *one side* has got well, so will the *other*.' And he was right.

And now we must consider the relation of all this to me and my family. The school-desk at which Professor M's son took his

<sup>1</sup> [The German *Mycop* is an *ad hoc* form constructed on the pattern of 'Zyklus'.]



first steps in knowledge was handed over by his mother as a gift to my eldest son, into whose mouth I put the farewell phrases in the dream. It is easy to guess one of the wishes to which this transference gave rise. But the construction of the desk was also intended to save the child from being *short-sighted* and *one-sided*. Hence the appearance in the dream of *Altoppe* and, behind it, 'Crops' and the reference to *bilateral* y. My concern about one-sidedness had more than one meaning: it could refer not only to physical one-sidedness but also to one-sidedness of intellectual development. May it not even be that it was precisely this concern which, in its crazy way, the scene in the dream was contradicting? After the child had turned to *one side* to say farewell words, he turned to the *other side* to say the contrary, as though to restore the balance. *It was as though he was acting with due attention to bilateral symmetry!*

Dreams, then, are often most profound when they seem most crazy. In every epoch of history those who have had something to say but could not say it without peril have eagerly assumed a fox's cap. The audience at whom their forbidden speech was aimed tolerated it more easily if they could at the same time laugh and flatter themselves with the reflection that the unwell-come words were clearly nonsensical. The Prince in the play, who had to disguise himself as a madman, was behaving just as dream-people do, so that we can say of dreams what Hamlet said of himself, concerning the true circumstances under a cloak of wit and unintelligence: 'I am but mad north-north-west: when the wind is southerly, I know a hawk from a hand-saw.'<sup>1</sup>

Thus I have solved the problem of absurdity in dreams by showing that the dream thoughts are never absurd—never, at all events, in the dreams of sane people—and that the dream-work produces absurd dreams and dreams containing individual absurd elements if it is faced with the necessity of representing

(*Hamlet* II. 2). This dream also provides a good example of the generally valid truth that dreams which occur during the same night, even though they are recollected as separate, spring from the groundwork of the same thought (see above, p. 335). Incidentally, the situation in the dream of my removing my children to safety from the City of Rome was distorted by being related back to an analogous event that occurred in my own childhood: I was envying some relatives who, many years earlier, had had an opportunity of removing their children to another country.

any criticism, ridicule or derision which may be present in the dream-thoughts.<sup>1</sup>

My next task is to show that the dream-work consists in nothing more than a combination of the three factors I have mentioned<sup>2</sup> and of a fourth which I have still to mention [see p. 484], that it carries out no other function than the translation of dream-thoughts in accordance with the four conditions to which it is subject, and that the question whether the mind operates in dreams with all its intellectual faculties or with only a part of them is wrongly framed and disregards the facts. Since, however, there are plenty of dreams in whose content judgements are passed, criticisms made and appreciations expressed, it would surprise us if at some particular element of the dream, in which explanations are attempted and all mental contents marked upon, I must now proceed to meet the objections arising from facts of this kind by producing some chosen examples.

My reply [put briefly] is as follows: *Everything that appears in dreams as the ostensible activity of the function of judgement is to be regarded not as an intellectual achievement of the dream-work but as belonging to the material of the dream-thoughts and as having been taken over into the manifest content of the dream as a ready-made structure.* I can even carry this assertion further. Even the judgements made after waking upon a dream that has been remembered, and the feelings called up in us by the reproduction of such a dream form part, to a great extent, of the latent content of the dream and are to be included in its interpretation.

# 1

I have already quoted a striking example of this [p. 337 f.]<sup>3</sup> A woman patient refused to tell me a dream of hers because it was not clear enough. She had seen someone in the dream at

<sup>1</sup> The subject of absurdity in dreams is also discussed in the course of Chapter VI of Freud's book on jokes (1905). Towards the end of Section I of the case history of the Rat Man (1909) Freud remarks in a footnote that the same mechanism is used in occasional neuroses.

<sup>2</sup> [Via condensation, displacement and consideration for representability.]

<sup>3</sup> [Another example was also quoted in the same passage p. 33]

did not know whether it was her husband or her father. There then followed a second piece of dream in which a dust bin [*Mistrügerl*] appeared, and this gave rise to the following recollection. When she had first set up house she had jokingly remarked on one occasion in the presence of a young relative who was visiting in the house that her next job was to get hold of a new dust bin. The next morning one arrived for her, but it was filled with lilies of the valley. This piece of the dream served to represent a common [German] phrase 'not grown on my own manure'.<sup>1</sup> When the analysis was completed it turned out that the dream-thoughts were concerned with the after-effects of a story, which the dreamer had heard when she was young of how a girl had had a baby and of how it was *not clear who the father really was*. Here, then, the dream-representation had overflowed into the waking thoughts: one of the elements of the dream-thoughts had found representation in a waking judgement passed upon the dream as a whole.

## II

Here is a similar case. One of my patients had a dream which struck him as interesting, for immediately after waking he said to himself: '*I must tell the doctor that*'. The dream was analysed and produced the clearest allusions to a *liaison* which he had started during the treatment and which he had decided to himself *not to tell me about*.<sup>2</sup>

## III

Here is a third example, one from my own experience. *I was going to the hospital with P. through a district in which there were houses and gardens. At the same time I had a notion that I had often seen this district before in dreams. I did not know my way about very well. He showed me a road that led round the corner to a restaurant (indoors, not a garden). There I asked for Frau Dom and was told that she lived at the back in a small room with three children. I went towards*

<sup>1</sup> [*Nicht auf meinem eignen Mist gewachsen*]—meaning 'I am not responsible for that', or 'I am not my baby'. The German word *Mist*, properly meaning manure, is used in slang for 'rubbish' and occurs in this sense in the Viennese term for a dust-bin '*Mistrügerl*'.]

<sup>2</sup> [Footnote added 1909.] If in the actual course of a dream dreamt during psycho-analytic treatment the dreamer says to himself: '*I must tell the doctor that*' it invariably implies the presence of a strong resistance against confessing the dream—which is not infrequently thereupon forgotten.

*it but before I got there met an indistinct figure with my two little girls, I took them with me after I had stood with them for a time whilst some sort of reproach against my wife for having left them there.*

When I woke up I had a feeling of great satisfaction, the reason for which I explained to myself as being that I was going to discover from this analysis the meaning of I've dreamt of that before.<sup>1</sup> In fact, however, the analysis taught me nothing of the kind, what it did show me was that the satisfaction belonged to the latent content of the dream and not to any judgement upon it. My satisfaction was with the fact that my marriage had brought me children. P was a person whose course in life lay for some time alongside mine who then out-distanced me both socially and materially, but whose marriage was childless. The two events which occasioned the dream will serve, instead of a complete analysis, to indicate its meaning. The day before I had read in a newspaper the announcement of the death of Frau Dona A. —y— who I turned into 'Donu' in the dream, who had died in childbirth. My wife told me that the dead woman had been looked after by the same midwife who had attended her at the birth of our two youngest children. The name 'Dona' had struck me because I had met it for the first time a short while before in an English novel. The second occasion for the dream was provided by the date on which it occurred. It was on the night before the birthday of my eldest boy — who seems to have some poetic gifts.



I was left with the same feeling of satisfaction when I woke from the absurd dream of my father having played a practical part among the Magyars after his death, and the reason I gave myself for this feeling was that it was a continuation of the feeling that accompanied the last piece of the dream. [See p. 426.] *I remembered how like Garibaldi he had looked on his death-bed and felt glad that it had come true. There was a continuation which I had forgotten.* The analysis enabled me to fill in this gap in the dream. It was a mention of my second son, to whom I had given the first name of a great historical figure [Cromwell]

<sup>1</sup> [See above p. 394.] A protracted discussion on this subject has run through recent volumes of the *Revue Philosophique* (1902-4) under the title of *Paranumnia in Dreams*. [This dream is referred to again on p. 478 f.]

who had powerfully attracted me in my boyhood, especially since my visit to England. During the year before the child's birth I had made up my mind to use his name if it were a son and I greeted the new-born baby with it with a feeling of high satisfaction. It is easy to see how the suppressed longing for a son of father's is transferred in their thoughts to their children, and it seems quite probable that this is one of the ways in which the suppression of that feeling, which becomes necessary in adult life, is carried out. The little boy's right to appear in the context of this dream was derived from the fact that he had just had the same misadventure—early the same both in a child and in a diving man—of losing his head and his (complete in this connection) *Stulzeischer* [presiding judge—literally 'stupid' or 'stupid judge'] and the best expression of the dream to stand before one's children's eyes *great and unshaken* [see below p. 450].

## V

I now turn to consider expressions of judgement passed in the dream itself but not continued into waking life or transposed into it. In seeking for examples of these my task will be greatly assisted if I may make use of dreams which I have already recorded with other aims in view. The dream of Goethe's attack on Herr M. [p. 435 ff.] appears to concern a whole number of acts of judgement. '*I tried to throw a stone at the chimney—of data, which seemed to me improbable*'. This has every appearance of being a criticism of the absurd idea that Goethe should have made a literary attack on a young man of my acquaintance. '*It seemed to be a plausible notion that he was a queen*'. This again, such as exactly like the outcome of a case that in truth, is that of a fool's-minded case. I say: '*I was not quite sure what year we were in*' seems like an expression of uncertainty or doubt in a dream.

It is all if these seemed to be acts of judgement made for the first time in the dream. But analysis showed that the wording can be taken in another way, in the light of which they become responsible for the dream's interpretation, while at the same time every trace of absurdity is removed. The sentence '*I tried to throw a stone at the chimney—of data*' put me in the place of my friend. This was what was really seeking to throw question of the chimney—of data. It signifies the sentence of its significance as a judge and presides over the absurdity of the preceding sentences. The unexpressed phrase, '*which*

seemed to me improbable', being used with the subsequent one 'It seemed to be a plausible notion'. I had used almost these precise words to the lady who had told her brother's case-history 'It seems to me an improbable notion that his cries of *Nature Nature* had anything to do with Goethe. It seems to me far more plausible that the words had the sexual meaning you are fastening upon.' It is true that here a judgement was passed—not in the dream, however, but in reality, and on an occasion which was recollected and exploited by the dream-thoughts. The content of the dream took over this judgement just like any other fragment of the dream-thoughts. The number '18' to which the judgement in the dream was senselessly attached retains a trace of the real context from which the judgement was torn. Lastly 'I was not quite sure what year we were in' was intended merely to carry further my identification with the paralytic patient in my examination of whom this point had really arisen.

The resolution of what are ostensibly acts of judgement in dreams may serve to remind us of the rules laid down at the beginning of this book (p. 41 f.) for carrying out the work of interpretation. Namely, that we should disregard the apparent coherence between a dream's constituents as an unessential illusion, and that we should trace back the meaning of each of its elements on its own account. A dream is a conglomerate which, for purposes of investigation, must be broken up, piece by piece, into fragments (p. 41 f.). On the other hand, however, it will be observed that a psychological process is at work in dreams which creates this apparent coherence itself, which, that is to say, submits the material produced by the dream-work to a secondary revision. This brings us a little closer with the manifestations of a force whose importance we saw earlier (p. 40 f.) to assess as the fourth of the factors concerned in the construction of dreams.

## VI

Here is a further instance of a process of adaptation at work in a dream that I have already recorded. In the second dream of the case-history on which the two preceding chapters (4 and 5), I asked 'Do you get married now ever?' I equated this of course I was certain to get married, as he never got married at any time in the past in person. As a result of this I formed a set of sexual conclusions. My brother and sister-in-law, in reality never married, I, of course, was the eldest



of the family and had been born in 1856. Q.E.D. As we know, this false conclusion was drawn in the interests of wish fulfillment, and the predominant dream-thought ran: '*Four or five years, that's no time at all, it doesn't count!*' Every step in this set of logical conclusions, however alike in their content and their form, could be explained in another way as having been determined by the dream-thoughts. It was the *patient*, of whose long analysis my colleague had fallen foul, who had decided to get married immediately the treatment was finished. The manner of my interview with my father in the dream was like an interrogation or examination, and reminded me too of a teacher at the University who used to take down exhaustive particulars from the students who were enrolling themselves for his lectures: 'Date of birth?' '1856.' '*Pater!*' In reply to this, one gave one's father's first name with a Latin term nation, and we students assumed that the Hofrat *drew conclusions* from the first name of the father which could not always be drawn from that of the student himself. Thus the *drawing of the conclusion* in the dream was no more than a repetition of the *drawing of a conclusion* which appeared as a piece of the material of the dream-thoughts. Something new emerges from this. If a conclusion appears in the content of the dream there is no question that it is derived from the dream-thoughts, but it may either be present in these as a piece of recollected material or it may link a series of dream thoughts together in a logical chain. In any case, however, a conclusion in a dream represents a conclusion in the dream-thoughts.<sup>1</sup>

At this point we may resume our analysis of the dream. The interrogation by the professor led to a recollection of the register of University Students which in my time was drawn up in Latin. It led further to thoughts upon the course of my academic studies. The *five years* which are prescribed for medical studies were once again too few for me. I quietly went on with my work for several more years, and in my circle of acquaintances I was regarded as an idler and it was doubted whether I should ever get through. Thereupon I *quickly* decided to take my examinations and I got through them *in spite of the delay*.

<sup>1</sup> These findings are in some respects a correction of what I have said above (p. 32) on the representation of logical relations in dreams. This earlier passage describes the general behaviour of the dream-work but takes no account of the finer and more precise details of its functioning.

Here was a fresh reinforcement of the dream thoughts with which I was defiantly confronting my critics. Even though you would believe it because I've taken my time, I *shall* get through, I *shall* bring my medical training to a *conclusion*. Things have often turned out like that before.

This same dream in its opening passage contained some sentences which could hardly be refused the name of an argument. This argument was not even absurd: it might just as well have occurred in waking thought. *I was amused in the dream at the communication from the town council since, in the first place, I was not yet in the world in 1855 and in the second place, my father, to whom it might have related, was already dead.* Both of these statements were not only correct in themselves but agreed precisely with the real arguments that I should bring up if I were actually to receive a communication of that kind. My earlier analysis of the dream showed that it grew out of deeply embittered and dense dream-thoughts. If we may also assume that there were strong reasons present for the activity of the censorship, we shall understand that the dream-work had every motive for producing a *perfectly valid refutation of an absurd suggestion* on the model contained in the dream-thoughts. The analysis showed, however, that the dream-work did not have a free hand in framing this parable, but was obliged for that purpose, to use material from the dream-thoughts. It was just as though there were an algebraic equation containing in addition to numerical plus and minus signs, indices and radical signs, and as though someone were to copy out the equation without understanding it, taking over both the operational symbols and the numerals into his copy but mixing them all up together. The two arguments in the dream-content could be traced back to the following material. It was distressing to me to think that some of the premises which underlay my psychological explanations of the psychoneuroses were bound to excite scepticism and laughter when they were first met with. For instance, I had been driven to assume that impressions from the second year of life, and sometimes even from the first, left a lasting trace on the emotional life of those who were later to fall ill, and that these impressions—though distorted and exaggerated in many ways by the memory—might constitute the best and deepest foundation for hysterical symptoms. Patients, to whom I explained this at some appropriate moment, used to parody this newly

gained knowledge by learning that they were ready to look for recollections dating from a time at which they were not yet alive. My discovery of the unexpected part played by their father in the earliest sexual impulses of certain patients might well be expected to meet with a similar reception since the discussion on p. 257 f. Nevertheless it was my well-arranged conviction that both of these hypotheses were true. By way of confirmation I called to mind some instances in which the death of the father occurred while the child was at a very early age and in which later events, otherwise inexplicable, proved that the child had nevertheless retained unconsciously recollections of the figure which had disappeared so early in his life. I was aware that these two assertions of mine rested on the drawing of conclusions whose validity would be disputed. It was therefore an achievement of wish-fulfilment when the material of precisely those conclusions, which I had expected would be contested, was supplied by the dream-work for drawing conclusions which it was impossible to contest.

## VII

At the beginning of a dream, which I have so far hardly touched upon [see p. 413], there was a clear expression of astonishment at the scene which had cropped up. Old Brucke must have set me some task STRANGELY ENOUGH. It related to a dissection of the lower part of my own body, my penis and leg, which I saw before me as though in the dissecting-room, but without noticing their absence in myself and quite without a trace of any gruesome feeling. Louise N. was standing beside me and doing the work with me. The penis had been everted, and I was sitting on its surface, now in its interior, a part of the two being mixed together. I had five coloured protuberances, which in the dream itself made me think of haemorrhoids, can it be seen something which was over it and was like crumpled silver-paper! had also to be everted, which I did then and made a possession of my leg and was making my way through the town. But being tired I took a cab. To my astonishment the cab drove in through the door of a house which opened and closed it to find a single passenger which turned a corner at the end and finally led into the open air again.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This scene, which was so unusual, is the subject of Schreber on the nervous system of fishes. (Cf. loc. cit.)

<sup>2</sup> I was in this case in a position to know if my friend, if it were he, was keeping the eye on me, but it was not in this way, but in several other ways.



The task which was imposed on me in the dream of carrying out a dissection of my own body was thus my *self-analysis*, which was linked up with my giving an account of my dreams. Old Breuer came in here appropriately, even in the first years of my scientific work it happened that I allowed a discovery of mine to lie fallow until an energetic remonstrance on his part drove me into publishing it. The further thoughts which were started up by my conversation with Louise N. went too deep to become conscious. They were diverted in the direction of the material that had been stirred up in me by the mention of Rider Haggard's *She*. The judgement '*strangely enough*' went back to that book and to another one, *Heart of the World*, by the same author, and numerous elements of the dream were derived from these two imaginative novels. The boggy ground over which people had to be carried, and the chasm which they had to cross by means of boards brought along with them, were taken from *She*, the Red Indians, the girl and the wooden house were taken from *Heart of the World*. In both novels the guide is a woman, both are concerned with perilous journeys, while *She* describes an adventurous road that had scarcely ever been trodden before, leading into an undiscovered region. The tired feeling in my legs, according to a note which I find I made upon the dream, had been a real sensation during the day-time. It probably went along with a tired mood and a doubting thought: 'How much longer will my legs carry me?' The end of the adventure in *She* is that the guide, instead of finding immortality for herself and the others, perishes in the mysterious subterranean fire. A fear of that kind was unmistakably a live in the dream thoughts. The 'wooden house' was also, no doubt, a coffin, that is to say, the grave. But the dream-work achieved a masterpiece in its representation of this most unwished for of all thoughts by a wish-fulfilment. For I had already been in a grave once, but it was an excavated Etruscan grave near Orvieto, a narrow chamber with two stone benches along its walls, on which the skeletons of two grown-up men were lying. The inside of the wooden house in the dream looked exactly like it, except that the stone was replaced by wood. The dream seems to have been saying: 'If you must rest in a grave, let it

<sup>1</sup> Freud also fantasized during the years before the publication of this book in one of the themes of his correspondence with Fliess. Freud, 1930a. (Cf. Part III of Kris's introduction to the latter volume.)

be the Etruscan one.<sup>1</sup> And by making this replacement it transformed the goormiest of expectations into one that was highly desirable.<sup>2</sup> Luckily, as we are soon to hear (p. 474 ff.), a dream can turn into its opposite: the idea accompanying an affect but not always the affect itself. According to, I woke up in a *'mental fright'*, even after the successful emergence of the idea that children may perhaps achieve what their father has failed to— a fresh addition to the strange novel in which a person's identity is retained through a series of generations for over two thousand years.<sup>3</sup>

#### NOTE

Included in yet another of my dreams there was an expression of surprise at something I had experienced in it, but the surprise was accompanied by such a striking, far fetched and almost brilliant attempt at an explanation that, if only on its account, I cannot resist submitting the whole dream to analysis, quite apart from the dream's possessing two other points to attract our interest. I was travelling along the Sudbahn railway-line during the night of July 18, 1906, and in my sleep I heard *'Houthurn'* ten minutes being called out. I at once thought of *houthurns* [sea-slugs] of a natural history museum—that this was the spot at which valiant men had fought in vain against the superior power of the ruler of their country—yes, the Countess Helene in Austria. It was as though it were a place in Syria or the Tyrol. I then saw distinctly a small museum in which the relics or belongings of these men were preserved. I should have liked to get out, but hesitated to do so. There were women with fruit on the platform. They were crouching on the ground and holding up their baskets inviting. I hesitated because I was not sure whether there was time, but we were still not moving. I was suddenly in another compartment, in which the upholstery and seats were so narrow that one's back pressed directly against the back of the carriage.<sup>4</sup> I was surprised by this, but I reflected that I MIGHT HAVE CHANGED CARRIAGES WHILE I WAS IN A SLEEPING STATE. There

<sup>1</sup> [This detail is used as an illustration in Chapter III of Freud's *Future of an Illusion* (1927c).]

<sup>2</sup> [This dream is further discussed below on p. 477 f.]

<sup>3</sup> [N is the name of my real piarr.]

<sup>4</sup> This description was unrecognizable even to myself, but I have followed the fundamental rule of reporting a dream in the words which occurred to me as I was writing it down. The wording chosen is itself part of what is represented by the dream. (cf. p. 514.)



were several people, including an English brother and sister, a son of book were distinctly visible on a bench on the train. I saw *The Wealth of Nations* and *Master and Man* by Charles Marx, a thick volume and bound in brown cloth. The man asked his sister about a book by Scherer whether he had forgotten it. It seemed as though the books were sometimes mine and sometimes theirs. I felt inclined at that point to intervene in the conversation in a confirming or substantiating sense. I woke up perspiring all over, because of the wind which was then blowing. The train was drawn up at Marburg in Hesse.

While I was writing the dream down a new piece of it occurred to me, which my memory had tried to pass over. I said in English to the brother and sister referring to a particular work 'It is from . . .', but corrected myself by saying 'Yes' the man commenced to his sister 'he said that . . .'

The dream opened with the name of the station which must no doubt have partly woken me. I recalled its name, Marburg, by Hesse. The fact that I heard Marburg when it was first called out, or perhaps later, was proved by the mentioning in the dream of Scherer who was a man at Marburg, though not at the one in Styria.<sup>1</sup> I was making my journey on that occasion, although I was travelling first class, under very uncomfortable conditions. The train was packed full and in my compartment I had a lady and a gentleman who appeared to be very aristocratic and had not the money, or did not think it worth the trouble, to make any disguise of their aristocracy at my intrusion. My polite greeting met with no response. Although the man and his wife were sitting side by side with their backs to the engine, the woman nevertheless in the haste, under my very eyes, to engage the window seat facing her by putting an umbrella on it. The two were sitting in silence and pointed remarks were exchanged between them on the subject of opening windows. They had probably seen at once that I was long-glassed and fresh air. It was a hot and stuffy atmosphere in the completely closed compartment soon became a stifling

<sup>1</sup> [This piece of the dream which was covered in p. 502.]

<sup>2</sup> Footnote added: 'Karl Scherer was a son of an old Marburg inn at Marbach, an every German who was a known and well-known name. This was one more of the mistakes made in the dream which I have explained as a substitute for an interpretation of the dream, and which I have then explained in my *Psychopathology of Everyday Life*, Chapter X. V.

My experiences of travelling have taught me that conduct of this ruthless and overbearing kind is a characteristic of people who are travelling on a free or half-price ticket. When the ticket-collector came and I showed him the ticket I had bought at such expense, there fell from the lady's mouth, in haughty and almost menacing tones, the words 'My husband has a free pass.' She was an imposing figure with discontented features, of an age not far from the time of the decay of feminine beauty: the man uttered not a word but sat there motionless. I attempted to sleep. In my dream I took fearful vengeance on my disagreeable companions: no one could suspect what insults and humiliations lay concealed behind the broken fragments of the first half of the dream. When this need had been satisfied a second wish made itself felt: to change companions. The scene is changed so often in dreams, and without the slightest objection being raised, that it would not have been in the least surprising if I had promptly replaced my travelling companions by more agreeable ones derived from my memory. But here was a case in which something resisted the change of scene and thought it necessary to explain it. How did I suddenly come to be in another compartment? I had no recollection of having changed. There could be only one explanation: *I must have left the carriage while I was in a sleeping state*—a rare event of which, however, examples are to be found in the experience of a neuropathologist. We know of people who have gone upon railway journeys in a twilight state without betraying their abnormal condition by any sign, till at some point in the journey they have suddenly come to themselves completely and been amazed at the gap in their memory. In the dream itself, accordingly, I was declaring myself to be one of these cases of *automatisme ambulaire*.

Analysis made it possible to find another solution. The attempt at an explanation, which seemed so striking when I was obliged to ascribe it to the dream-work, was not an original one of my own, but was copied from the neurosis of one of my patients. I have already spoken elsewhere (p. 260) of a highly educated and in real life soft-hearted man who, shortly after the death of his parents, began to reproach himself with having murderous inclinations, and then fell a victim to the precautionary measures which he was obliged to adopt as a safeguard. It was a case of severe obsessions accompanied by comparatively insight

To begin with, walking through the streets was made a burden to him by a compulsion to make certain where every single person he met disappeared to. If anyone suddenly escaped his watchful eye, he was left with a distressing feeling and the idea that he might possibly have got rid of him. What lay behind this was, among other things, a Cain phantasy. For 'all men are brothers'. Owing to the impossibility of carrying out this task, he gave up going for walks and spent his life accelerated between his own four walls. But reports of murders which had been committed outside were constantly being brought into his room by the newspapers, and his conscience suggested to him, in the form of a doubt, that he might be the waited murderer. The certainty that he had in fact not left his house for weeks protected him from these charges for a while, till one day the possibility came into his head that *he might have left his house while he was in an unconscious state* and have thus been able to commit the murder without knowing anything about it. From that time onwards he locked the front door of the house and gave the key to his old housekeeper with strict instructions never to let it fall into his hands even if he asked for it.

This, then, was the origin of my attempted explanation to the effect that I had changed carriages while I was in an unconscious state: it had been carried over reality made into the dream from the material of the dream thought, and was evidently intended in the dream to serve the purpose of identifying me with the figure of this patient. My recollection of him had been aroused by an easy association. My last night journey, a few weeks earlier, had been made in the company of this very man. He was cured, and was travelling with me into the provinces to visit his relatives, who had sent for me. We had a compartment to ourselves: we left all the windows open all through the night and had a most entertaining time for as long as I stayed awake. I knew that the root of his illness had been hostile impulses against his father, dating from his childhood and involving a sexual situation. In so far, therefore, as I was identifying myself with him, I was seeking to confess to something analogous. And in fact the second scene of the dream ended in a somewhat extravagant phantasy that my two elderly travelling companions had treated me in such a stand-offish way because my arrival had prevented the affectionate exchanges which they had planned for the night. This phantasy went back,

however, to a scene of early childhood in which the child, probably driven by sexual curiosity, had forced his way into his parents' bedroom and been turned out of it by his father's orders.

It is unnecessary, I think, to accumulate further examples. They would merely serve to confirm what we have gathered from those I have already quoted—that an act of judgement in a dream is only a repetition of some prototype in the dream-thoughts. As a rule, the repetition is ill-applied and interpolated into an inappropriate context, but occasionally—as in our last instances, it is so neatly employed that to begin with it may give the impression of independent intellectual activity in the dream. From this point we might turn our attention to the psychical activity which, though it does not appear to accompany the construction of dreams invariably, yet, whenever it does so, is concerned to fuse together elements in a dream which are of disparate origin into a whole which shall make sense and be without contradiction. Before approaching that subject, however we are under an urgent necessity to consider the expressions of affect which occur in dreams and to compare them with the affects which analysis uncovers in the dream-thoughts.

## AFFECTS IN DREAMS

A shrewd observation made by Stricker [1879, 5] has drawn our attention to the fact that the expression of affect in dreams cannot be dealt with in the same contemptuous fashion in which, after waking, we are accustomed to dismiss their *content*. 'If I am afraid of robbers in a dream, the robbers, it is true, are imaginary—but the fear is real' [Cf. p. 74]. And this is equally true 'If I feel *glad* in a dream. Our feeling tells us that an affect experienced in a dream is in no way inferior to one of equal intensity experienced in waking life, and dreams insist with greater energy upon their right to be included among our real mental experiences in respect to their affective than in respect to their ideational content. In our waking state, however, we cannot in fact include them in this way, because we cannot make any psychological assessment of an affect unless it is linked to a piece of ideational material. If the affect and the idea are incompatible in their character and intensity, our waking judgement is at a loss.

It has always been a matter for surprise that in dreams the ideational content is not accompanied by the affective consequences that we should regard as inevitable in waking thought. Strumpell [877: 271] declared that in dreams ideas are denuded of their psychical values [Cf. p. 53 f]. But there is no lack in dreams of instances of a contrary kind, where an intense expression of affect appears in connection with subject-matter which seems to provide no occasion for any such expression. In a dream I may be in a horrible, dangerous and disgusting situation without feeling any fear or repulsion, while another time, on the contrary, I may be terrified at something harmless and delighted at something childish.

This particular enigma of dream-life vanishes more suddenly, perhaps, and more completely than any other, as soon as we pass over from the manifest to the latent content of the dream. We need not bother about the enigma, since it no longer exists. Analysis shows us that *the ideational material has undergone displacements and substitutions, whereas the affects have remained unaltered*

It is small wonder that the *dear old material*, what it has been changed by dream distortion into, is not compatible with the affect, which is referred unmodified to the real thing left to be surmised at after analysis has put the right material back into its former position.

In the case of a psychical complex which is under the influence of the censorship is caused by traces of the affects and the conflict with it is lost in the mind and will not be given as a pointer as to how we should deal with the mass of thought. It is seen even more clearly in the psychical crises than in dreams. Their affects are always a primary factor in their quality though we must allow for the intensity being increased owing to displacements of neurotic energy. If a hysteric is surprised at having to be so frightened of something trivial or if a man suffering from depression is surprised at his distressing self-reproaches arising out of a mere point, they have both gone astray because they regard the ideas connected with the triviality or the mere point as what is essential and they put up a unsuccessful fight because they take this as a real content as the starting point of their conflict. Psycho-analysis can put them back on the right path by removing the affect as being in the conflict as secondary and seeking after the primary content which has been repressed and caused by a situation. As we can perceive that this is the case of a hysterical neurotic we can do the same with the neurotic as such. It is as well as we are in the habit of treating

[illegible]



them, but that these two separate entities may be merely soldered together and can thus be detached from each other by analysis. Ideational interpretation shows that this is in fact the case.

I shall begin by giving an example in which analysis explained the apparent absence of affect in a case where the ideational content should have necessitated its release.

## I

*She saw three lions in a desert, one of which was laughing, but she was not afraid of them. Afterwards, however, she must have run away from them, for she was trying to climb up a tree, but she found that her cousin, who was a French mistress, was up there already, etc.*

The analysis brought up the following material. The indolent precipitating cause of the dream was a sentence in her English composition. The mane is the ornament of the lion.' Her father wore a beard which framed his face like a mane. Her English mistress was called Miss Lyons. An acquaintance had sent her the ballads of Loewe (the German word for lion). These, then, were the three lions: why should she be afraid of them? She had read a story in which a negro, who had stirred up his companions to revolt, was hunted with blood-hounds and climbed up a tree to save himself. She went on, in the highest spirits, to produce a number of fragmentary recollections, such as the advice on how to eat lions from *Le Guide du Touriste*. Take a desert and put it through a sieve and the lions will be left over. And again, the highly amusing but not very proper anecdote of an oil-salt who was asked why he did not take more trouble to ingratiate himself with the head of his department and replied that he had tried to make his way in, but his super-*or* was up there already. The whole material became more *coherent* when it turned out that the lady had had a visit on the dream day from her French mistress's superior. He had been very polite to her and had kissed her hand and she had not been in the least afraid of him, although he was a very big bug (in German, 'großer Tier' = big animal) and played the part of a 'social lion' in the capital of the country she came from. So this lion was like the lion in A. M. Wimmer's *Night's Dream* that concealed the figure of Snig, the power, and the same is true of all dream-lions of which the dreamer is not afraid.

## II

As my second example I may quote the dream of the young girl who saw her sister's little son lying dead in his coffin [pp. 152 ff. and 248], but who, as I may now add, felt neither pain nor grief. We know from the analysis why this was. The dream merely disguised her wish to see the man she was in love with once more, and her affect had to be in tune with her wish and not with its disguise. There was thus no occasion for grief.

In some dreams the affect does at least remain in contact with the idealational material which has replaced that to which the affect was originally attached. In others, the dissolution of the complex has gone further. The affect makes its appearance completely detached from the idea which belongs to it and is introduced at some other point in the dream, where it fits in with the new arrangement of the dream-elements. The situation is then similar to the one we have found in the case of acts of judgement in dreams [p. 445 ff.]. If an important conclusion is drawn in the dream-thoughts, the dream also contains one, but the conclusion in the dream may be displaced on to quite different material. Such a displacement is not infrequently followed by the principle of antisystem.

This last possibility is exemplified in the following dream, which I have submitted to a most exhaustive analysis.

## III

*A castle by the sea, later it was no longer immediately on the sea, but on a narrow canal leading to the sea. The Governor was a Herr P. I was standing with him in a big reception room with three windows in front of which there rose buttresses with what looked like cross-arches. I had been attached to the garrison as something in the nature of a volunteer naval officer. We feared the arrival of enemy warships, since we were in a state of war. Herr P. intended to leave, and gave me instructions as to what was to be done if the event that we feared took place. His invalid wife was with their children in the threatened castle. If the bombardment began, the great hall was to be evacuated. He breathed heavily and turned to go, I held him back and asked him how I was to communicate with him in case of necessity. He added something in reply, but immediately fell down dead. No doubt I had put an unnecessary strain upon him with my questions. After his death, which made*

no further impression on me. I wondered whether it would remain in the case, whether I should report it or not to the Higher Command and whether I should take over command of the ship as being next in order of rank. I saw some of the officers, and observing the ships as they went past. They were not boats but sailing fast rapidly through the dark water. Some of them were very narrow and others with bulging decks. I saw the ships sailing in the distance but they drew near and started close. Then my brother was standing beside me and we were both watching the coming of the ships. At the sight of one of the ships he turned to me and said: "Here comes the warship." But it turned out that it was not the same ship that I already knew returning. I have now come a long way out of port in a comic fashion in the manner that the curious cup-shaped or box-shaped objects were passing. He said out with one voice: "That's the breakfast-ship!"

The rapid movements of the ships, the deep darkness of the water and the lightning-like flashes of the flames—all of this combined to create a tense and sinister impression.

The incidents in the dream were brought together from several trips of mine to the Adriatic to Marina di Pola, Venice and Aquileia. A short time before Easter trip which I had made to Aquileia was my brother's few weeks before the dream was still fresh in my mind. The dream also continued allusions to the maritime war between America and Spain and to anxieties to which it had given rise about the fate of my relatives in America. At two points in the dream objects were in quarantine. At one point an object that was to be expected was absent—a tension was expressly drawn to the fact that the Governor's death made no impression on me. At another point, when I thought I saw the warship, I was frightened and I felt all the sensations of flight in my sleep. In this well-constructed dream the details were distributed in such a way that any striking contradiction was avoided. There was no reason why I should be frightened at the death of the Governor and it was quite reasonable that as Commandant of the Castle I should be frightened at the sight of the warship. The analysis showed,

This trip was one of a long list by I had a letter in March of April 1908 from the Italian Government. A few days later it was improved by a short visit with the Italian Government of whose islands I am situated. These places are in the north end of the Adriatic, formed part of Austria before 1848.

however, that Herr P. was only a substitute for my own self.

In the dream I was the substitute for him. I was the Governor who suddenly died. The dream-thoughts dealt with the future of my family after my premature death. This was the only distressing one among the dream-thoughts, and it must have been from it that the threat was detached and brought into connection in the dream with the subject of the warship. On the other hand, the analysis showed that the region of the dream-coming from which the warship was taken was filled with the most cheerful recollections. It was a year earlier, in Venice, and we were standing one magically beautiful day at the windows of our room on the Riva degli Schiavoni and were looking across the blue lagoon on which that day there was more movement than usual. English ships were expected and were to be given a ceremonial reception. Suddenly my wife cried out gaily as a child: *Here comes the English warship!* In the dream I was frightened at these same words. We see once again that speeches in a dream are derived from speeches in real life (cf. p. 418 ff.); I shall show shortly that the element 'English' in my wife's exclamation did not evade the dream-work either. Here, then, in the process of changing the dream-thoughts at the manifest dream-content I have transformed cheerfulness into fear, and I need only hint that this transformation was itself giving expression to a portion of the latent dream-content. This example proves, however, that the dream-work is at liberty to detach an affect from its connections in the dream-thoughts and introduce it at any other point it chooses in the manifest dream.

I take this opportunity of making a somewhat detailed analysis of the 'breakfast-ship', the appearance of which in the dream brought such a persons' conclusion to a situation which had up to then been kept at a rational level. When subsequently I called the dream to mind more precisely I found it struck me that it was brief and that, owing to the fact that it was cut off short where it was briefest in the middle, it bore a great resemblance at that end to a chess-board. This was what had attracted our interest in the museum in the Museum towns. These were rectangular trays of black pottery, with two handles, on which there stood things like coffee- or tea-cups, not altogether unlike one of our modern *breakfast-sets*. In response to our enquiries we learned that this was the 'tortoise' (tortoise) of

an Etruscan lady, with receptacles for cosmetics and powder on it, and we had jokingly remarked that it would be a good idea to take one home with us for the lady of the house. The object in the dream meant, accordingly, a black 'toilette', i.e. mourning dress, and made a direct reference to a death. The other end of the dream-object reminded me of the funeral boats in which in early times dead bodies were placed and committed to the sea for burial. This led on to the point which explained why the ships *returned* in the dream.

Still, aufgereistem Boot, treibt in den Hafen der Greis.<sup>1</sup>

It was the return after a shipwreck [*Schiffbruch*, literally 'ship-break'] — the breakfast ship was broken off short in the middle. But what was the origin of the name 'breakfast-ship'? It was here that the word 'English' came in, which was left over from the warships. The English word 'breakfast' means 'breaking fast'. The 'breaking' related once more to the shipwreck ['ship-break'], and the fasting was connected with the black dress or *toilette*.

But it was only the *name* of the breakfast-ship that was newly constructed by the dream. The *thing* had existed and reminded me of one of the most enjoyable parts of my last trip. Mistrusting the food that would be provided at Aquileia, we had brought provisions with us from Gorizia and had bought a bottle of excellent Istrian wine at Aquileia. And while the little mail steamer made its way slowly through the '*Canale della Mera*' across the empty lagoon to Grado we who were the only passengers ate our breakfast on deck in the highest spirits, and we had rarely tasted a better one. This, then, was the 'breakfast-ship', and it was precisely behind this memory of the most cheerful *me de pure* that the dream concealed the gloomiest thoughts of an unknown and uncaring future.<sup>2</sup>

The detachment of affects from the ideational material which

<sup>1</sup> '*Nachten*' in German] a word which is derived, as a philological friend tells me from the root 'vae' — 'weep'.

<sup>2</sup> [Safe on his ship the old man's new sails into port.

acted as an allegory of life and death.

Schiller, *Nachträge zu den Xenien*,

'Erwartung und Erfüllung'.]

<sup>3</sup> [This dream is mentioned again on p. 547.]

generated them is the most striking thing which occurs to them during the formation of dreams, but it is neither the only nor the most essential variation undergone by them on their path from the dream-thoughts to the manifest dream. If we compare the affects of the dream-thoughts with those in the dream, one thing at once becomes clear. Whenever there is an affect in the dream, it is also to be found in the dream-thoughts. But the reverse is not true. A dream is in general poorer in affect than the psychical material from the manipulation of which it has proceeded. When I have reconstructed the dream-thoughts, I find that I feel the most intense psychical impulses in them striving to make themselves felt and struggling as a rule against others that are sharply opposed to them. If I then turn back to the dream, it not infrequently appears colorless and without emotional tone of any great intensity. The dream-work has reduced to a level of indifference not only the content but often the emotional tone of my thoughts as well. It might be said that the dream-work brings about a *suppression of affects*. Let us, for instance, take the dream of the botanical monograph (p. 40 ff.). The thoughts corresponding to it consisted of a passionately expressed plea on behalf of my liberty to act as I chose to act and to govern my life as seemed right to me and me alone. The dream that arose from them has an indifferent ring about it. I had written a monograph, it lay before me, it contained colored plates, dried plants accompanied each copy. This reminds one of the peace that has descended upon a battlefield strewn with corpses, no trace is left of the struggle which raged over it.

Thoughts can be otherwise lively manifestations of affect can make their way into the dream itself. For the moment, however, I will dwell upon the incontestable fact that large numbers of dreams appear to be indifferent, whereas it is never possible to enter into the dream-thoughts without being deeply moved.

No complete theoretical explanation can here be given of this suppression of affect in the course of the dream-work. It would require to be preceded by a most painstaking investigation of the theory of affects and of the mechanism of repression. [Cf. p. 604 f.] I will only permit myself a reference to two points. I am compelled, for other reasons, to picture the release of affects as a centrifugal process directed towards the



interior of the body and analogous to the processes of motor and secretory innervation.<sup>1</sup> Now just as in the state of sleep the sending out of motor impulses towards the external world appears to be suspended, so it may be that the centrifugal calling up of affects by unconscious thinking may become more difficult during sleep. In that case the affective impulses occurring during the course of the dream thought would from their very nature be weak impulses, and consequently those which found their way into the dream would be no less weak. On this view then, the suppression of affect would not in any way be the consequence of the dream-work but would result from the state of sleep. This may be true, but it cannot be the whole truth. We must also bear in mind that any relatively complex dream turns out to be a compromise produced by a conflict between psychical forces. For one thing the thought is constructing the wish and obliged to struggle against the opposition of a censoring agency, and for another thing we have often seen that an unconscious thinking used every train of thought is yoked with its contradictory opposite. Since all of these trains of thought are capable of carrying an affect, we shall by and large scarcely be wrong if we regard the suppression of affect as a consequence of the inhibition which these contraries exercise upon each other and which the censorship exercises upon the impulses suppressed by it. *The inhibition of affect accordingly must be considered as the second consequence of the censorship of dreams just as dream distortion is its first consequence.*

I will here give as an instance a dream in which the indifferent feeling tone of the content of the dream can be explained by the antithesis between the dream thoughts. It is a short dream, which will fill every reader with disgust.

## IV

*A hall, on which there was something like an open air closet, a very long seat with a large hole at the end of it. Its back edge was thickly*

<sup>1</sup> [The release of affects is described as centrifugal—though directed towards the interior of the body—from the point of view of the mental apparatus. The theory of the release of affectal impulses in this passage is explained at some length in Section 12. The Experience of Paralysis of Part I of Freud's *Project for a Scientific Psychology* (in Freud 1950a). See also p. 502 below. For Freud's use of the term innervation see footnote, p. 537.]

covered with small heaps of urine of different degrees of freshness. There were but few benches; he sat down, urinated on the seat, a long stream of urine drenched everything; soon the sunbeams came down rapidly and took to the pouring. It was as though at the end there was no more seat.

Why did I find myself sitting on this stream?

Because, as the analysis showed, the most delectable and satisfying thing I had ever enjoyed was sitting on the downy seat. What at once occurred to me in the analysis were the African slaves which were caricatured by Herodotus. My first thought was I, the king and ladies came from Anaxee, whose slaves when they were sitting at the time I had discovered the truth, the actiology of the neurasthenia. It reassured my own character from sitting on the seat, except of course for the time, was an exact copy of a piece of furniture which had been given to me as a present by a grateful woman patient. It is recalled to me only now when my patients have asked me, indeed even the museum of human excrement could give an interpretation to relieve my heart. However much I might be disgusted by it in reality, in the dream it was a testimony to the fact that in Italy where, as we all know, the W.C.s in the small towns are furnished in precisely this way. The stream of urine which washed everything clean was an unmistakable sign of greatness. It was in that way that the river exaggerated the great fire in Lal-pur though incidentally this brought him into disfavour with his only queen. But Garibaldi too, Kabele's superman, revenged himself in the same way on the Parisians by sitting astride on Notre Dame and turning his stream of urine upon the city. It was only on the previous evening before going to sleep that I had been turning over Garnier's illustrations to Rabelais. And strangely enough there was another piece of evidence that I was the superman. The platform of Notre Dame was my favourite resort in Paris, even free after-noon I used to chamber about there in the flowers of the fountain between the ministers and the deities. The fact that a little before noon appeared so quickly under the stream recalled the motto, *ad d'apud non*, which I intended one day to put at the head of a chapter upon the therapy of hysteria.<sup>2</sup>

And now for the true exciting cause of the dream. It had

<sup>2</sup> (*From the 1912 edition only*) For a correction of this quotation see above, p. 214 n.

been a hot summer afternoon and during the evening I had delivered my lecture on the connection between systems and the perversities and everything I had had to say displeased me intensely and seemed to me completely devoid of any value. I was tired and felt no trace of my exertion in my difficult work. I forgot me away from all this grubbing about in a man dirt and to be able to join my children and afterwards visit the beauties of Italy. In this mood I went from the lecture room to a room, where I had a modest snack in the open air, since I had no appetite for food. One of my audience, however, went with me and he begged leave to sit by me while I drank my coffee and chatted over my resentment. He began to flatter me, telling me how much he had learnt from me, how he looked at everything now with fresh eyes, how I had banished the *Augustin* stages of errors and prejudices in my theory of the neuroses. He told me in short that I was a very great man. My mood fitted in with this praise and praise, I fought against my feeling of disgust, went home early to escape from him, and before going to sleep turned over the pages of Kabbala's and read one of Conrad Ferdinand Meyer's short stories, '*Die Leiden eines Knaben*' (A Boy's Sorrows).

Such was the material out of which the dream emerged. Meyer's short story brought up in addition a recollection of scenes from my childhood. (Cf. the last episode in the dream about Count Than [p. 25 f.]). The daytime mood of revulsion and disgust persisted into the dream — so far as it was able to provide almost the entire material of its manifest content. But during the night a contrary mood of powerfulness and even exaggerated self-assertiveness arose and displaced the former one. The content of the dream had to find a form which would enable it to express both the feelings of inferiority and the megalomania in the same material. The compromise between them produced an ambiguous dream-content, but it also resulted in an indifferent feeling-tone owing to the mutual inhibition of these contrary impulses.

According to the theory of wish-fulfilment, this dream would not have become possible if the antithetical megalomaniac train of thought, which it is true, was suppressed, but had a pleasurable tone, had not emerged in addition to the feeling of disgust. For what is distressing may not be represented in a dream, nothing in our dream thoughts which is distressing can force

an entry into a dream unless it at the same time let us a disguise to the fulfillment of a wish (comp. *ibid.*).

There is yet another alternative way in which the dream-work can deal with affects in the dream. It can try to add on to a wrong them that which is redressing them to a wrong. It can turn them into their opposite. We have already become acquainted with the interpretative rule according to which every element in a dream may, for purposes of interpretation, stand for its opposite just as easily as for itself. (See p. 54.) We can never tell, however, whether it stands for the one or for the other, only the context can decide. A suspicion of this truth has evidently found its way into popular consciousness. Certain books very often adopt the procedure of contrasting in their interpretations dreams. That it is actually the case is quite possible, by the ultimate association which links the idea of a dream with its opposite, i.e. with the idea of a nightmare. It is also possible that it is only a phenomenon of the censorship. It is also, recently, a phenomenon of wish-fulfilment. For wish-fulfilment consists in taking as a replacement of a disagreeable thing by its opposite. Just as ideas of dreams can make their appearance in dreams turned into their opposite, so too can the affects attaching to dream thoughts, and it seems likely that this reversal of affect is brought about as a rule by the dream-censorship. In accordance with what has provided us with our former analogy with the dream-censorship, we also make use of the suppression and reversal of affect, principally for purposes of dissimulation. If I am talking to someone whom I am obliged to treat with consideration while wishing to say something hostile to him, it is almost more important that I should conceal any expression of my *affect* from him than that I should mitigate the verbal form of my thoughts. If I were to address him in words that were not hostile but a compensation, them with a look, gesture of scorn and contempt, the effect which I should produce on him would not be very different from what it would be if I said: I have known my contempt for you all my life. And this is the case with people who are always suppressing their *affects* and who are therefore always smiling. I shall assume the opinion that I come when I am angry and I seem a little more when I wish to destroy.

We have already come across an excellent example of a

reversal of affect of this kind carried out in a dream on behalf of the dream-censorship. In the dream of 'my uncle with the yellow beard' [p. 13 ff.] I test the greatest affection for my friend R. whereas and because the dream thoughts called him a symptom. It was from this example of reversal of affect that we derived our first hint of the existence of a dream-censorship. Nor is it necessary to assume in such cases either that the dream-work creates contrary affects of this kind out of nothing; it finds them as a rule lying ready to hand in the material of the dream-thoughts, and merely intensifies them with the psychical force arising from a motive of defence, so they can predominate for the purposes of dream-formation. In the dream of my uncle, whom I have just mentioned, the antithetical, affective attitude probably arose from an ill-considered remark as was suggested by the later part of the dream, but the uncle-nephew relationship, owing to the peculiar nature of the earliest experiences of my childhood, of the analysis on p. 423 f. and below, p. 433 f., had become the source of all my friendship and all my hatreds.

An excellent example of a reversal of affect of this kind will be found in a dream recorded by Ferencs. "An elderly gentleman was awakened one night by his wife, who had become alarmed because he was laughing so loudly and uncontrollably in his sleep. Subsequently the man reported that he had had the following dream: *I was lying in bed and a gentleman who was known to me entered the room. I tried to turn on the light, but was unable to. I tried over and over again, but in vain. Thereupon my wife got out of bed to help me, but she could not manage it either. But as she felt awkward in front of the gentleman owing to being in my bed, she finally gave it up and went back to bed. All of this was so funny that I couldn't help roaring with laughter at it. My wife said 'Why are you laughing? Why are you laughing?' but I only went on laughing till I woke up.* Next day the gentleman was very depressed and had a headache, so much laughing had upset him, he thought.

The dream seems less amusing when it is considered analytically. The gentleman known to him, who entered the room, was in the latent dream-thoughts the picture of Death as the "great Unknown" — a picture which had been called upon his mind during the previous day. The old gentleman, who suffered

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph and the next were added in 1919.]

from an emotional crisis, had had good reason the day before for thinking of dying. The unrestrained laughter took the place of sobbing and weeping at the idea that he must die. It was the sight of me that he could no longer turn on. His gloomy thought may have been connected with attempts at copulation which he had made shortly before but which had failed even with the help of his wife or a girl. He realized that he was already going down hill. The dream-work succeeded in transforming the gloomy idea of impotence and death into a comic scene, and his sorrow into laughter.

There is one class of dreams which have a particular claim to be described as *symptomata* and which offer a hard test to the theory of symbolism. My attention was drawn to them when Frau Dr. M. H. *Stöckert* brought up the following record of a dream of *Ester Kreslager's* for discussion by the Vienna Psycho-Analytical Society.

Kreslager writes in *his story, Fremd gemacht*:<sup>1</sup> 'As a rule I am a sound sleeper but many a night I have lost my rest. For, along with my modest career as a student and man of letters, I have for many years dragged around with me, like a ghost from which I could not set myself free, the shadow of a tailor's life.

It is not as though I have since I had reflected very often or very intensely on my past. One who had cast off the skin of a Philistine and was seeking to conquer Earth and Heaven had other things to do. Nor would I, when I was a dashing young fellow, have given more than a thought to my nightly dreams. Only later, when the habit had come to me of reflecting upon everything, or when the Philistine within me began to stir a trifle, did I ask myself why it should be that if I dreamt at all I was always a journeyman tailor and that I spent so long a time as such with my master and worked without pay in his workshop. I knew well enough, as I sat like that beside him, sewing and mending, that my right place was no longer there and that as a townsman I had other things to occupy me. But I was always on vacation. I was always having summer holidays, and

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph and the following quotation from Kreslager together with the last quotation, were in section 41 Kreslager, p. 43-4. He was a well-known Austrian writer who reached celebrity from very humble, peasant beginnings.]

<sup>2</sup> *Disgraziosi*, in the second volume of *Wandlungen*, p. 303.



so it was that I sat beside my master as his assistant. It often irked me and I felt sad at the loss of time in which I might well have found better and more useful things to do. Now and then, when something went awry, I had to put up with a scolding from my master, though there was never any talk of wages. Once, as I sat there with bent back in the dark workshop, I thought of giving notice and taking my leave. Once I even did so, but my master paid no heed and I was soon sitting beside him again and sewing.

After such tedious hours, what a joy it was to wake. And I determined that if this persistent dream should come again I would throw it from me with energy and courage. There is more to be said, I am lying in bed and want to sleep.

But next night I was once more sitting at the same workbench.

And so it went on for years with unabating regularity. Now it happened once that my master and I were working at Alexander's, the peasant in whose house I had worked when I was first a apprentice, and my master showed his set square especially assisted with my work. "I'd like to know where you're wood gathering," he said, and looked at me askance. The next reasonable thing to do, I thought, would be to stand up and tell him that I was only with him on leave and to add then go off. But I did not do so. I made no motion when my master took an apprentice and ordered me to make room for him on the bench. I moved into the corner and sewed. The same day another journeyman was taken on as well, a smarting hypocrite. He was a Bohemian, who had worked at our place seventeen years before and had taken into the bargain on his way back from the inn. When he looked into a seat, there was no more room. I turned, my master questioned me, and he said to me: "You've no gift for tailoring, you can go, you're dismissed." My first thought was so overpowering that I awoke.

The grey light of morning was already shining through the uncurtained windows into my chamber. The work of art surrounded me, there in my bed, some work case showed the eternal Heaven, the clouds in the air were the paradise of Shakespeare, the green of the trees of the garden of the prophets. For the next room rattled the early morning voices, the awakening children joking with their mother. I felt as though I had found at last the sweet and secret, peaceful spiritual life in which I had so often and so deeply felt a relative human happiness.

Yet it vexed me that I had not been beforehand with my master in giving him notice, but had been dismissed by him.

And how astonished I was! From the night on which my master dismissed me I enjoyed peace. I dreamt no more of the torturing days which lay so far back in my past—days which had been so cheerfully unassuming but had thrown such a long shadow over my later years.'

In this series of dreams dreamt by an author who had been a journeyman tailor in his youth, it is hard to recognize the dominance of wish-fulfilment. All the dreamer's enjoyment lay in his daytime existence, whereas in his dreams he was still haunted by the shadow of an unhappy life from which he had at last escaped. Some dreams of my own of a similar kind have enabled me to throw a little light on the subject. As a young doctor I worked for a long time at the Listerian Institute without ever becoming proficient in the skills which that science demands, and for that reason in my waking life I have never lived the king of this barren and indeed humiliating episode in my apprenticeship. On the other hand I have a regularly recurring dream of working in the laboratory of carrying out analyses and of having various experiences there. These dreams are disorientated in the same way as examination dreams and they are never very distressing. When I was interpreting one of them my attention was eventually attracted by the word *analyses* which gave me a key to their understanding. Since those days I have become an analyst and I now carry out analyses which are very highly spoken of though it is true that they are *psycho-analyses*. It was now clear to me, if I have grown proud of carrying out analyses of that kind in my daytime life and feel inclined to boast to myself of how successful I have become, my dreams remind me during the night of those other unsuccessful analyses of which I have no reason to feel proud. They are the punishment dreams of a *parvenu*, like the dreams of the journeyman tailor who had grown into a famous author. But how does it become possible for a dream, in the contrast between a *parvenu's* pride and his self-contradiction to side with the latter and choose as its content a so-called winning material of any kind which I wish to flaunt? As I have already said the answer to this question raises difficulties. We may conclude that the foundation of the dream was laid in the first instance by an exaggeratedly ambitious phantasy, but that

humiliating thoughts that poured cold water on the phantasy found their way into the dream instead. It may be remembered that there are masochistic impulses in the mind, which may be responsive to a reversal, such as this: 'I should have no objection to this cause of dreams being distinguished from 'wish-fulfilment dreams' under the name of 'punishment dreams'. I should not regard this as implying any qualification of the theory of dreams which I have hitherto put forward: it would be no more than a linguistic expedient for meeting the difficulties of those who find it strange that opposites should converge.' But a closer examination of some of these dreams brings something more to light. In an incidental part of the background of one of my laboratory dreams I was of an age which placed me precisely in the gloomiest and most unsuccessful year of my medical career. I was at it without a post and had no idea how I could earn my living, but at the same time I suddenly discovered that I had a choice open to me between several women whom I might marry. So I was once more young, and more than everything else was once more young. The woman who had shared all these difficult years with me. The unconscious instigator of the dream was thus revealed as one of the constantly gnawing wishes of a man who is growing older. The conflict raging in other levels of the mind between vanity and self-criticism had, it is true, determined the content of the dream, but it was only the marriage, a rooted wish for youth that had made it possible for that conflict to appear as a dream. Even when we are awake we sometimes say to ourselves: 'Things are going very well to-day and times were hard in the old days, all the same, it was once young then—I was still young!'

Another group of dreams,<sup>1</sup> which I have often come across

<sup>1</sup> [The last two sentences were added in 1919.]

<sup>2</sup> *Footnote added 1924*.—Since psychoanalysis has divided the person into an ego and a super-ego (Freud, 1923c and 1926) it has become easy to recognize in these punishment dreams fulfilments of the wishes of the super-ego. (See below, p. 578.) The Rössiger dreams are also discussed in Section IX of Freud (1923c.)

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph was added in 1924 and seems to have been wrongly interpreted at this point. I should probably have come after the two next paragraphs. These date from 1915, like the preceding Rössiger discussion, to which they are clearly related. What follows them goes back, even more to 1906. Some further remarks on hypnoidal dreams will be found near the end of Section I of Freud's paper on a case of infantile homosexuality (1922a).

in myself and recognized as hypocritical, have as their content a reconciliation with people with whom friendly relations have long since ceased. In such cases analysis habitually reveals some occasion which might urge me to abandon the last remnant of consideration for these former friends and to treat them as strangers or enemies. The dream, however, prefers to depict the opposite situation. (Cf. p. 115 *π*.)

In forming any judgement upon dreams recorded by an imaginative writer it is reasonable to suppose that he may have omitted from his account details of the content of the dream which he regards as unessential or distracting. His dreams will in that case raise problems which would be quickly solved if their content were reported in full.

Otto Rank has pointed out to me that the Grimms' fairy tale of 'The Little Tailor' or 'Seven at a Blow' contains an exactly similar dream of a *parvenu* little tailor who has become a hero and the son-in-law of the King, dreams one night of his former handicraft as he lies beside his wife the Princess. She becoming suspicious, posts armed guards the next night to listen to the dreamer's words and to arrest him. But the little tailor is warned, and sees to it that his dream is corrected.

The complicated process of elimination, diminution and reversal, by means of which the affects in the dream-thoughts are eventually turned ~~at those~~ ~~the~~ the dream can be satisfactorily followed in several ~~cases~~ ~~the~~ cases of dreams that have been completely analysed. I give a few more examples of affects in dreams where some of the possibilities I have enumerated will be found realized.

## v

If we turn back to the area *n* about the strange task set me by old Brücke of making a dissection of my own penis (p. 452), it will be recalled that in the dream itself I missed the gruesome feeling [*Grauen*], appropriate to it. Now this was a wish-fulfilment in more than one sense. The dissection meant the self-analysis which I was carrying out as I were in the publication of this present book about dreams—a process which had been so distressing to me in reality that I had postponed the printing of the finished manuscript for more than a year. A wish then arose that I might get over this feeling of distaste, hence it was

that I had no gruesome feeling [*'Grauen'*] in the dream. But I should also have been very glad to miss growing grey [*'Griuen'*] in the other sense of the word. I was already growing quite grey, and the grey of my hair was another reminder that I must not delay any longer. And, as we have seen, the thought that I should have to leave it to my children to reach the goal of my difficult journey forced its way through to representation at the end of the dream.

Let us next consider the two dreams in which an expression of satisfaction was transposed to the moment after waking. In the one case the reason given for the satisfaction was an expectation that I should now discover what was meant by 'I've dreamt of that before', while the satisfaction really referred to the birth of my first children [p. 446 f.]. In the other case the ostensible reason was my conviction that something that had been prognosticated was now coming true, while the real reference was similar to that in the former dream: it was the satisfaction with which I greeted the birth of my second son [p. 447 f.]. Here the affects which dominated the dream thoughts persisted in the dreams, but it is safe to say that in no dream can things be as simple as all that. If we go a little more deeply into the two analyses we find that this satisfaction which had escaped censorship had received an accession from another source. This other source had grounds for fearing the censorship, and its affect would undoubtedly have aroused opposition if it had not covered itself by the similar, legitimate affect of satisfaction, arising from the permissible source, and slipped in, as it were, under its wing.

Unfortunately, I cannot demonstrate this in the actual case of these dreams, but an instance taken from another department of life will make my meaning clear. Let us suppose the following case. There is a person of my acquaintance whom I hate, so that I have a lively inclination to feel glad if anything goes wrong with him. But the moral side of my nature will not give way to this impulse. I do not dare to express a wish that he should be unlucky, and if he meets with some undeserved misfortune, I suppress my satisfaction at it and force myself to manifestations and thoughts of regret. Everyone must have found himself in this situation at some time or other. What now happens, however, is that the hated person, by a piece of

misconduct of his own, involves himself in some well-deserved unpleasantness, when that happens, I may give free rein to my satisfaction that he has met with a just punishment and in this I find myself in agreement with many other people who are impartial. I may observe, however, that my satisfaction seems more intense than that of these other people. It has received an accession from the source of my hatred which till then has been prevented from producing its affect, but in the altered circumstances is no longer hindered from doing so. In social life this occurs in general whenever antipathetic people or members of an unpopular minority put themselves in the wrong. Their punishment does not as a rule correspond to their wrongdoing but to their wrongdoing plus the feeling directed against them which has previously been without any consequences. It is no doubt true that those who inflict the punishment are committing an injustice in this, but they are prevented from perceiving it by the satisfaction resulting from the removal of a suppression which has long been maintained within them. In cases such as this the affect is justified in its *quality* but not in its *amount*, and self-criticism which is set at rest on the one point is only too apt to neglect examination of the second one. When once a door has been opened, it is easy for more people to push their way through it than there had originally been any intention of letting in.

A striking feature in neurotic characters is the fact that a cause capable of releasing an affect is apt to produce not only a result which is qualitatively justified but quantitatively excessive. It is to be explained among these same things, so far as it is a matter of any psychological explanation at all. The excess arises from sources of affect which had previously remained unconscious and suppressed. These sources have succeeded in setting up an associative link with the releasing cause, and the desired path from the release of their own affect has been opened by the other source of affect. It will be unquestionable and legitimate. Our attention is thus drawn to the fact that in considering the suppressed and suppressing agencies, we must not regard their result as being exclusively one of the two members. Just as not only repressing but also cases in which the two agencies are engaged at a mutual effect by working side by side and by intensifying each other.

Let us now apply these things to the psychical mechanisms to



an understanding of the expressions of a feeling in *dreams*. A satisfaction which is exhibited in a dream and can, of course, be immediately referred to its proper place in the dream-thoughts is not always completely eliminated by this reference alone. It is as a rule necessary to look for another source of it in the dream-thoughts, a source which is under the pressure of the censorship. As a result of that pressure this source would normally have produced not satisfaction but the contrary affect. Owing to the presence of the first source of affect, however, the second source is enabled to withdraw its affect of satisfaction from repression and allow it to act as an *intensification* of the satisfaction from the first source. Thus it appears that affects in dreams are led from a confluence of several sources and are over-determined, at least reference to the material—the dream-thoughts. *During the dream-work sources of affect which are capable of producing the same affect come together in generating it.*<sup>1</sup>

We can gain a little insight into these complications from the analysis of that fine specimen of a dream in which the words 'Von mir' figured the central word. (See p. 411 H.) In that dream manifestations of affect—various qualities—were brought together at two points in its manifest content. Hostile and distressing feelings (overcome by stronger emotions) were the words used in the dream itself, were piled up at the point at which I attacked my opponent and friend with two words. And again, at the end of the dream, I was *very* devastated, and I went on to approve the *outs*—by which, I was told, I knew was absurd of these *little women*, who were irritated by a mere wish.

I have not yet related the exciting cause of the dream. It was of great importance and led deep into my understanding of the dream. I had learnt from my friend in Berlin, whom I have referred to as 'H.' (see p. 455), that he was about to undergo an operation and that I should get further news of his condition from some of his relatives in Vienna. The first reports I received after the operation were not reassuring and made me feel anxious. I should have much preferred to go to him myself, but just at that time I was the victim of a painful *flu*—and

[Footnote and p. 480.] I have given an account of the analysis of the expression 'Von mir' in the next chapter. I present the rest of the text of the dream as it stands, more or less towards the end of p. 411 H.

which made movement of any kind a torture to me. The dream-thoughts now informed me that I feared for my friend's life. His only sister, whom I had never known, had—as I was aware, died in early youth after a very brief illness. In the dream *He* spoke about his sister and said that in three-quarters of an hour she was dead. I must have imagined that his constitution was not much more resistant than his sister's and that, after getting some much worse news of him, I should make the journey after all and arrive *too late*, for which I might never cease to reproach myself. This reproach for coming too late became the central point of the dream but was represented by a scene in which *Bruke*, the honoured teacher of my student years, levelled it as reproach at me with a terrible look from his blue eyes. It will soon appear what it was that caused the situation in regard to *He*, to be switched on to these lines. The scene (with *Bruke*) as I could not be reproduced by the dream in the form in which I experienced it. The other figure in the dream was allowed to keep the blue eyes, but the annihilating role was allotted to me—a reversal which was obviously the work of wish-fulfilment. My anxiety about my friend's recovery, my self-reproaches for not going to see him, the shame I felt about *this*—*he had come to Vienna* to see me *unobtrusively*—the need I felt to consider that I was excused by my illness—all of this combined to produce the emotional storm which was clearly perceived in my sleep and which raged in this region of the dream-thoughts.

But there was something else in the exciting cause of the dream which has a quite opposite effect upon me. Along with the unambiguous reports during the first few days after the operation I was given a warning not to discuss the matter with anyone. I had felt offended by this because it implied an unnecessary distrust of my discretion. I was quite aware that these instructions had not emanated from my friend but were due to the depression or over-anxiety on the part of the intermediary, but I was very disagreeably affected by the veiled reproach because it was—not wholly without justification. As we all know, it is

\* It was my phantasy for my part of the *unobtrusive* dream-  
 thought which so vigorously demanded: *Don't let word of this  
 get out! You have come to see me, he is no longer alive! I have a really  
 expensive* (pp. 42–3) that *you* were also required by the manifest  
 situation in the dream.

only reproaches which have something in them that 'stuck', it is only they that upset us. What I have in mind does not relate, it is true, to this friend, but to a much earlier period of my life. On that occasion I caused trouble between two friends – both of whom had chosen to honour me, too, with that name – by quite unnecessarily telling one of them, in the course of conversation, what the other had said about him. At that time, too, reproaches had been levelled at me, and they were still in my memory. One of the two friends concerned was Professor Felsch, I may describe the other by his first name of Josef –

which was also that of P, my friend and opponent in the dream.<sup>1</sup>

The reproach of being unable to keep anything to myself was attested in the dream by the element 'unobtrusive' and by F's question as to *how much I had told P about his affairs*. But it was the intervention of this memory [of my early indiscretion and its consequences] that transported the reproach against me for coming too late from the present time to the period at which I had worked in Brucke's laboratory. And, by turning the second person in the scene of annihilation in the dream into a Josef, I made the scene represent not only the reproach against me for coming too late but also the far more strongly repressed reproach that I was unable to keep a secret. Here the processes of condensation and displacement at work in the dream, as well as the reasons for them, are strikingly visible.

My present-day anger, which was only sought, over the warning I had been given not to give anything away [about F's illness] received reinforcements from sources in the depth of my mind and thus swelled into a current of hostile feelings

<sup>1</sup> [What follows will be made more intelligible by some facts derived from a paper by Bernheim (1944). Freud worked at the Vienna Physiological Institute (Brucke's laboratory) from 1880 to 1882. Ernst Brucke (1823-92) was a highly held, his two assistants in Freud's time were Siegmund Exner (1862-1915) and Ernst Fleischl von Marxow (1861-1911), both some ten years older than Freud. Fleischl suffered from a very severe physical affliction during the later years of his life. It was at the Physiological Institute that Freud met Josef Berger (1861-1911), a great scientific collaborator in *Studies on Hysteria* (1895), and the second person in the present analysis. The first Josef (Freud's early deceased friend and opponent P) was Josef Paneth (1861-90) who succeeded to Freud's position at the Institute. See also the first volume of Ernest Jones's Freud biography.]

against persons of whom I was in reality fond. The source of this reinforcement flowed from my childhood. I have already shown (p. 44 f.), how my warm friendships as well as my enmities with contemporaries went back to my relations in childhood with a nephew who was a year my senior: how he was my superior, how I early learned to defend myself against him, how we were inseparable friends, and how—according to the testimony of our elders, we sometimes fought with each other and—made complaints to them about each other. All my friends have in a certain sense been re-incarnations of this first figure who *truh sein einst dem truben Back gezeit*<sup>1</sup>; they have been *remnants*. My nephew himself re-appeared in my boyhood, and at that time we acted the parts of Caesar and Brutus together. My emotional life has always insisted that I should have an intimate friend and a hated enemy. I have always been able to provide myself afresh with both, and it has not infrequently happened that the ideal situation of childhood has been so completely reproduced that friend and enemy have come together in a single individual, though not, of course, both at once or with constant oscillations, as may have been the case in my early childhood.

I do not propose at this point to discuss how it is that in such circumstances as these a recent occasion for the generation of an affect can hark back to an infantile situation and be replaced by that situation as far as the production of affect is concerned (see p. 51 f.). This question forms part of the psychology of unconscious thinking and would find its proper place in a psychological elucidation of the neuroses. For the purposes of dream-interpretation let us assume that a childhood memory arose or was constructed in phantasy with some such content as the following. The two children had a dispute about some object.

What the object was may be left an open question, though the memory or pseudomemory had a quite specific one in view. Each of them claimed to have *got there before the other* and therefore to have a better right to it. They came to blows and *night prevailed over night*. On the essence of the dream, I may myself have been aware that I was in the wrong. *I must noted the mistake*. However it is true I was the stronger and remained in possession of the field. The vanquished party

<sup>1</sup> [Long since appeared before my troubled gaze—see the *Fests. Dedication*].

father had his grave at her—my father—and I even lived about me, and I defended myself in the words which I know from my father's account.<sup>1</sup> But I may have hit me. It is memory, or—no!—my poetry, which came into my mind, while I was composing the dream—without further evidence I myself could not tell how!—as stated an interesting late element in the dream thoughts, which gathered up the elements existing in the dream as a well collected sea-water that flows out of it in this part of the dream that has proceeded during some such times as these. It serves you right if you had come to know me. Why could you try to push me—out of the way? I did not need you, I certainly did not come here to play with—and so on. These thoughts now entered upon the path which led to their representation in the dream. There had been a time when I had had to reproach my friend Jose. Poor at that state of his knowledge.

*Out of the room my mother.* He had followed in my footsteps as depends on my Brother's laboratory but probably in there was some and not so. Neither of Brother's two assistants was interested to leave from his place and youth was a violent. My friend I who knew that he could not expect to live long, and when he hears that many attended to his immediate superior, sometimes gave loud expression to his irritation, and since this was not the first time, I was serious, I wish to give him a little of the way, as it gave an idea of something than the mere hope for the distant promotion. Not so many days, a few years earlier, I myself had nourished a still heavier wish to be a valet. Wherever there is rank and position in the way, even for wisdom that is at the expression. Shakespeare's Prince Hamlet could not even at his father's kingdom resist the temptation of trying on the crown. But as was to be expected, the dream pursued my friend, and let me do it as I could wish.

As he was at the end, I saw—. As he—no, wait for the removal of another man, he was—was removed. These had been my longings, in no other way, I at least, the unveiling at the University of the memorial, not that I went to the other man. This a part of the satisfaction I felt in the dream.

<sup>1</sup> This is not a false statement, however, for I.

<sup>2</sup> It is not necessary that the dreamer should have a direct part in his dream. The dreamer may be a passive observer. My own ego finds it very easy to become a passive observer of the dream. In the case of Joseph was not the dream at all, but only a mere image of an old father of dreams.

was to be interpreted. A just punishment. It serves you right."

At my friend's P's funeral a young man had made what seemed to be an inopportune remark to the effect that the speaker who had delivered the funeral oration had implied that without this man in the world would be a better one. He was expressing the honest feelings of someone whose son was being interred with a excessive eulogy. But this remark of his was the starting point for me in writing *Dead at Birth*. It is quite true that the son's interment rather than his person I've believed to be the proper subject. But I insist that I've survived death and I'm left in possession of the body. A remark that is kept on coming back to me is that at what I was afraid I might see first my friend, I saw the journey to him. I was not so much concerned as realizing that I was deluged because I had the more survived someone because it was he and not I who had died, because I was left in possession of the full, as I had been, of the phantom scene from my childhood.

It was satisfying to find me in the position of being in possession of the field, and the major part of the affect that appeared in the dream I was delighted was mine, and I gave expression to my delight with a keen, vigorous smile shown in the need to find the mother completely out of what said to her. If she could do I was more to her. So obvious was it to me that I thought of the mother to die. She was the mother.

[illegible]

But when I saw the other two fellows, I was heartily  
not raised to the same level as the others. I was not  
rejoicing in the fact that I was not a member of the  
satisfaction of the fact that I was not a member of the



pleasure? The explanation was, I think, that other unobjectionable, trains of thought in connection with the same people found simultaneous satisfaction and screened with *their* affect the affect which arose from the forbidden *infantile source*. In another stratum of my thoughts during the ceremonial unveiling of the memorial, I had reflected that 'What a number of valued friends I have lost some through death, some through a breach of our friendship. How fortunate that I have found a substitute for them and that I have gained one who means more to me than ever the others could and that at a time of life when new friendships cannot easily be formed, I shall never lose his.' My satisfaction at having found a substitute for these lost friends could be allowed to enter the dream without interference, but there slipped in, along with it, the hostile satisfaction derived from the infantile source. It is no doubt true that infantile affection served to reinforce my contemporary and justified affection. But infantile hatred, too, succeeded in getting itself represented.

In addition to this, however, the dream contained a clear allusion to another train of thought which could legitimately lead to satisfaction. A short time before, after long expectation, a daughter had been born to my friend (F.). I was aware of how deeply he had mourned the sister he had so early lost and I wrote and told him I was sure he would transfer the love he felt for her on to the child, and that the baby girl would allow him at last to forget his irreparable loss.

Thus this group of thoughts was connected once again with the intermediate thought in the latent content of the dream [cf. pp. 483-4 from which the associative paths diverged in contrary directions. 'No one is irreplaceable'. There are nothing but *remnants*—all those we have lost come back. And now the associative links between the contradictory components of the dream-thoughts were drawn closer by the chance fact that my friend's baby daughter had the same name as the little girl I used to play with as a child, who was of my age and the sister of my earliest friend and opponent. [See p. 425 n.] It gave me great satisfaction when I heard that the baby was to be called 'Pauline'. And as an allusion to this connection I had replaced one Josef by another in the dream and found it impossible to suppress the similarity between the opening letters of the names 'Fleischl' and 'Fl'. From here my thoughts went on to the

subject of the names of my own children. I had insisted on their names being chosen not according to the fashion of the moment, but in memory of people I have been fond of. Their names made the children into *reminiscences*. And after all, I reflected, was not having children our only path to immortality?

I have only a few more remarks to add on the subject of affect in dreams from another point of view. A dominating element in a sleeper's mind may be constituted by what we call a 'mood' or *tendency* to some affect, and this may then have a determining influence upon his dreams. A mood of this kind may arise from his experiences or thoughts during the preceding day, or its sources may be somatic. [Cf. p. 237 f.] In either case it will be accompanied by the trains of thought appropriate to it. From the point of view of dream construction it is a matter of indifference whether, as sometimes happens, these situational contents of the dream thoughts determine the mood in a primary fashion, or whether they are themselves aroused secondarily by the dreamer's emotional disposition which is in its turn to be explained on a somatic basis. In any case the construction of dreams is subject to the condition that it can only represent something which is the fulfilment of a wish and that it is only from wishes that it can derive its psychological motive force. A currently active mood is treated in the same way as a sensation arising and becoming currently active during sleep. [cf. p. 238], which can be either disregarded or given a fresh interpretation in the sense of a wish to be fulfilled. Distressing moods during sleep can become the motive force of a dream by arousing energetic wishes which the dream is supposed to fulfil. The material so which moods are attached is worked over until it can be used to express the fulfilment of a wish. The more intense and dominating a part is played in the dream thoughts by the distressing mood, the more certain it becomes that the most strongly suppressed wishful impulses will make use of the opportunity in order to achieve representation. For, since the unconscious which they would otherwise necessarily produce themselves in already present, they find the harder part of their task—the task of forcing their way through to representation—a ready accomplishment for them. Here once more we are brought up against the problem of anxiety dreams, and these, as we shall find, form a marginal case in the function of dreaming. [Cf. p. 59 ff.]

## SECONDARY REVISION<sup>1</sup>

And now at last we can turn to the fourth of the factors concerned in the construction of dreams. If we pursue our investigation of the content of dreams in the manner in which we have begun it—that is, by comparing conspicuous events in the dream-content with their sources in the dream-thoughts, we shall come upon elements the explanation of which calls for an entirely new assumption. What I have in mind are cases in which the dreamer is surprised, annoyed or repelled in the dream, and moreover, by a piece of the dream-content itself. As I have shown in a number of examples in the last section, the majority of these disturbing feelings in dreams are not in fact directed against the content of the dream, but turn out to be portions of the dream-thoughts which have been taken over and used to an inappropriate end. If some material of this kind does not end up in this explanation, it corroborates in the material of the dream-thoughts is nowhere to be found. What for instance is the meaning of a dreamer's remark about a swollen dream? This is only a dream! (See p. 108.) Here we have a genuine piece of content of the dream, such as may be made in waking life. Quite frequently, however, it is a fairly a piece to waking up, and still more frequently it has been preceded by some distressing feeling which is set at rest by the recognition that the state is one of dreaming. When something of this is only a dream! occurs during a dream, it has the same purpose in view as when the words are pronounced for the stage by a *poète Héros* in Offenbach's comic opera of that name. It is aimed at reducing the importance of what has just been experienced and at making it possible to tolerate what is to follow. It serves to let the patient gradually to sleep with a good conscience, and at that moment to bestir up—and mend—the content of the dream, or the scene in the opera. It is more comfortable how-

<sup>1</sup> *Secondary Reformation*. This term has previously been given the somewhat misleading English rendering of secondary elaboration.

<sup>2</sup> In the love-duet between Parsifal and Kundry in the second act, at the end of which they are surprised by Menehaus.]

ver to go on sleeping and tolerate the dream because it is merely a dream. In my view the contemporary critical judgement, that only a dream appears in a dream when the censorship, which is never quite asleep, feels that it has been taken unawares by a dream which has already been allowed through. It is too late to suppress it and accordingly the censorship uses these words to meet the anxiety of the disconcerting aroused by it. The phrase is an example of the *post hoc* nature on the part of the psychic censorship.

This instance, however, provides a warning to not overstate that not everything contained in a dream is derived from the dream thoughts, but that constructions of this sort may be made by a psychical function which is independent from our waking thoughts. The question now arises whether this may occur in exceptional cases, or whether the psychical agency which otherwise operates only as a censorship plays a *formative* part in the construction of dreams.

We can have no hesitation in deciding in favour of the second alternative. There can be no doubt that the censorship agency whose influence we have so far only recognized in omissions and omissions in the dream content is also responsible for the connections and adfections in it. The connecting thoughts are easy to recognize. They are dream reported with less emphasis and introduced by an *as though*. They are rather the less experimentally vivid and are always introduced at points at which they can serve as links between two portions of the dream content or to bridge a gap between two parts of the dream. They are less easily retained in the memory than genuine elements of the material of the dream though, as the dream is being given they are the first part of the association. I have a strong suspicion that the common complaint of having dreamt a lot but of having forgotten most of it and of having only retained fragments (p. 21) is based upon the rapid disappearance precisely of these connecting thoughts. In a complete analysis these interpretations are sometimes betrayed by the fact that no material connected with them is to be found in the dream though it. But careful examination leads me to regard this as the less frequent case, as a rule the connecting thoughts lead back never he less to material in the dream thoughts, but to material which could have no claim to acceptance in the dream either on its own account or owing to its being well determined

(Only in extreme cases it seems) does the psychical function in dream-formation which we are now considering proceed to make new creations. So long as possible it expresses anything appropriate that it can find in the material of the dream-thoughts.

The thing that distinguishes and at the same time reveals this part of the dream-work in its purpose. This function behaves in the manner which the poet in a story ascribes to philosophers: it fills up the gaps in the dream-structure with shreds and patches.<sup>1</sup> As a result of its efforts, the dream assumes an appearance of absurdity and of disconnectedness and approximates to the mode of an intelligible experience. But these efforts are not always crowned with success. Dreams occur which, at a superficial view, may seem faultlessly logical and reasonable. They start from a positive situation, carry it on through a chain of consistent modifications and—though far less frequently—bring it to a conclusion which raises no surprise. Dreams which are of such a kind have been subjected to a far-reaching revision by this psychical function that as akin to waking thoughts they appear to have a meaning, but that meaning is as far removed as possible from their true significance. If we analyse them, we can convince ourselves that it is in these dreams that the secondary revision has played about with the material the most freely, and has retained the relations present in that material to the least extent. They are dreams which might be said to have been already interpreted once, before being subjected to waking interpretation.<sup>2</sup> In other dreams this intended revision has only partly succeeded: coherence seems to rise for a certain distance, but the dream then becomes senseless or confused, while perhaps later on in its course it may for a second time present an appearance of rationality. In yet other dreams the revision has failed altogether: we find ourselves helplessly late to face with a meaningless heap of fragmentary material.

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere Freud remarks that strictly speaking secondary revision is not a part of the dream-work (cf. his assertion in *Essays on Analytic Psychology* and *Handwritten*). Freud *Die Traumdeutung* (The Interpretation of Dreams). This same point was also mentioned towards the end of Freud's *Introductory Lectures*.

<sup>2</sup> An allusion to some of these dreams is in *The Heuristics* (IV.11). The whole passage is quoted by Freud near the beginning of the last of his *New Introductory Lectures* (1915).

<sup>3</sup> See for instance the *Introductory Lecture* on pp. 414 and 415.





phantasies bring these structures to our knowledge, but just as there are phantasies of this kind which are conscious, so too there are unconscious ones in great numbers, which have to remain unconscious on account of their content and of their origin in repressed material. Closer investigation of the characteristics of these day-time phantasies shows us how right it is that these formations should bear the same name as we give to the processes of our thought during the night—the name, that is, of dreams. They share a large number of their properties with night-dreams, and their investigation might in fact have served as the shortest and best approach to an understanding of night-dreams.

Like dreams, they are wish-fulfillments. Like dreams, they are based to a great extent on impressions of infantile experiences. Like dreams, they benefit by a certain degree of relaxation and censorship. If we examine their structure, we shall perceive the way in which the wishful purpose that is at work in their production has mixed up the material of which they are built, has rearranged it and has formed it into a new whole. They stand in much the same relation to the childhood memories from which they are derived as do some of the Baroque palaces of Rome to the ancient ruins whose pavements and columns have provided the material for the more recent structures.

The function of secondary revision, which we have attributed to the fourth of the factors concerned in shaping the content of dreams, shows us in operation once more the activity which is able to find free vent in the creation of day-dreams without being inhibited by any other influences. We might put it simply by saying that this fourth factor of ours seeks to mould the material entered to it into something like a day-dream. If however a day-dream of this kind has already been formed within the nexus of the dream-thoughts, this fourth factor in the dream-work will prefer to take possession of the ready-made day-dream and seek to introduce it into the content of the dream. There are some dreams which consist merely in the repetition of a day-time phantasy which may perhaps have remained unconscious; such, for instance, as the boy's dream of

\* Cf. the long footnote to the section on "The Barrier against Incest" near the end of the third edition's *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality*. This footnote was added in the Fourth Edition of that book (1906).

driving in a war-chariot with the heroes of the Trojan War (p. 123 f.) In my Autodidasker dream (p. 200 f.) the second part at a late event was a faithful reproduction of a daytime phantasy innocent in itself of a conversation with Professor N. In view of the complicated conditions which a dream has to satisfy when it comes into existence, it happens more frequently that the reality-made phantasy forms only a *portion* of the dream, or that only a portion of the phantasy forces its way into the dream. Thereafter, the phantasy is treated in general like any other portion of the latent material, though it often remains recognizable as an entity in the dream. There are often parts of my dreams which stand out as producing a different impression from the rest. They strike me as being—as it were—more fluent, more connected and at the same time more fleeting than other parts of the same dream. These, I know, are unconscious phantasies which have found their way into the fabric of the dream. But I have never succeeded in pinning down a phantasy of this kind. Apart from this, these phantasies, like any other component of the dream thoughts, are compressed, condensed, superimposed on one another and so on. There are, however, transitional cases, between the case in which they constitute the content, or at least the façade, of the dream material, and the extreme opposite in which they are represented in the content of the dream only by one of their elements or by a distant allusion. What happens to phantasies present in the dream thoughts is evidently also determined by any advantages they may have to fulfil the requirements of the censorial part of the urge towards condensation.

In selecting examples of dream interpretation I have so far as possible avoided dreams in which unconscious phantasies play any considerable part, because the interpretation of this part of a psychic element would have necessarily led to discussions on the psychology of unconscious thinking. Nevertheless I cannot completely escape a consideration of phantasies in this connection since they often make their way complete into dreams and since so many very clear examples of them can be seen behind the dream. I will therefore quote a dream which seems to be composed of two distinct and opposing phantasies which coincide with one another at a few points and of which one is superficial while the second



tion there goes another one to get married—all of these features fitted so easily with the latter view of interpretation. So too did the way in which he reacted to the dream—his going on the morning after the dream to papers with his usual repetition of the same name corresponded to a less important but equally characteristic feature of wedding festivities—namely the reading out of a bundle of telegrams of congratulation and of them with addresses bearing the same names. The phantasy of marriage at first was worked away over the cover of phantasies of arrest in the fact of the bride's making a personal appearance in the dream. I was able to discover from an enquiry—the dream was not analysed—why it was that at the end of it the bride wore a beard. On the previous day the dreamer had been walking in the street with a friend who was as shy of marrying as he was himself, and he had drawn his friend's attention to a dark-haired beauty who had passed them. Yes, his friend had remarked, "I only women like that don't grow beards like their fathers in a few years' time." This dream did not of course lack elements in which dream-distortion had been carried deeper. It may well be, for instance, that the words "the pay-liver" referred to what he feared might be his father-in-law's attitude on the subject of a dowry. In fact all kinds of quidnuncs were evidently preventing the dreamer from throwing himself into the phantasy of marriage with any enjoyment. One of these quidnuncs, a fear that marriage might cost him his freedom, was embodied in the transformation into a scene of arrest.

If we return for a moment to the point that the dream-work is glad to make use of a ready-made phantasy instead of putting one together out of the material of the dream, though as we may perhaps find ourselves in a position to solve one of the most interesting puzzles connected with dreams. On p. 26 f. I told the well-known anecdote of how Maury, having been struck in his sleep on the back of his neck by a piece of wood, woke up from a long dream which was like a full-length scene set in the days of the French Revolution. Since the dream as reported was a coherent one and was planned entirely with an eye to providing an explanation of the stimulus which woke him up and whose occurrence he could not have anticipated, the only possible hypothesis seems to be that the whole elaborate dream must have been composed and must have taken place during

the short period of time between the contact of the beard with Maury's cervical vertebrae and his consequent awakening. We should never dare to attribute such rapidity to thought activity in waking life, and we should therefore be driven to conclude that the dream-work possesses the advantage of accelerating our thought processes to a remarkable degree.

Strong objections have been raised to what quickly became a popular conclusion by some more recent writers. Le Dorvan (1894 and 1895), Feger (1903), and others. On the one hand they throw doubt upon the accuracy of Maury's account of his dream, and on the other hand they attempt to show that the rapidity of the operations of our waking thoughts is no less than in this dream when exaggerations have been discounted. The discussion raised questions of principle which do not seem to me immediately soluble. But I must confess that the arguments brought forward by Feger, for instance, particularly against Maury's genuine dream, leave me unconvinced. I myself would propose the following explanation of this dream. Is it so highly improbable that Maury's dream represents a phantasy which had been stored up ready-made in his memory for many years and which was aroused—or I would rather say, activated—at the moment at which he became aware of the stimulus which woke him? If this were so, we should have escaped the whole difficulty of understanding how such a long story with all its details could have been composed in the extremely short period of time which was at the dreamer's disposal for the story would have been composed already. If the piece of wood had struck the back of Maury's neck while he was awake, there would have been an opportunity for some such thought as

That mistake being committed, and since it was in his keep that he was struck by the beard, the dream-work made use of the impinging stimulus in order rapidly to produce a wish-fulfilment: it was as though it thought that it is to be taken purely figuratively. Here is a good opportunity of realizing a wishful phantasy which was formed at such and such a time in the course of reading. It can hardly be disputed, I think, that the dream story was precisely of a sort likely to be constructed by a young man under the influence of powerfully exciting impressions. What least of all what Frenchman or student of the history of civilization could fail to be gripped by narratives of the Reign of Terror, when the men and women of the aristoc-

racy, the flower of the nation, showed that they could live with a cheerful mind and could retain the alertness of their wit and the elegance of their manners till the very moment of the fatal summons? How tempting for a young man to part with all this in his imagination—to picture himself leaving gallantly farewell-kissing her hand and mounting the scaffold unafraid. Or, if ambition were the prime motive of the phantasy, how tempting for him to take the place of one of those formidable figures who, by the power alone of their thoughts and flaming eloquence, ruled the city in which the heart of humanity beat convulsively in those days—who were led by their conviction to send thousands of men to their death and who prepared the way for the transformation of Europe while all the time their own heads were insecure and destined to fall one day beneath the knife of the guillotine—how tempting to picture himself as one of the Girondins, perhaps, or as the heroic Danton! There is one feature in Maury's recollection of the dream, his being 'led to the place of execution, surrounded by an immense mob', which seems to suggest that his phantasy was in fact of this ambitious type.

Not is it necessary that this long prepared phantasy should have been gone through during sleep; it would have been sufficient for it to be merely touched on. What I mean is this. If a few bars of music are played and someone comments that it is from Mozart's *Figaro*—as happens in *Don Giovanni*—a number of recollections are evoked in the mind at once, none of which can enter my consciousness singly at the first moment. The key phrase serves as a point of entry through which the whole network is simultaneously put in a state of excitation. It may well be the same in the case of unconscious thinking. The rousing stimulus excites the psyche—a point of entry which allows access to the whole gossamer phantasy. But the phantasy is not gone through during sleep but only in the moment when the sleeper awakes after his awakening. After waking he remembers in a full detail the phantasy which was stirred up as a whole in his dream. One has no means of ascertaining in such a case that one is really remembering something one has dreamed. The same explanation—that it is a question of ready-made phantasies which are brought into excitation as a whole by the rousing stimulus—can be applied to other dreams which are caused upon a rousing stimulus, such, for instance, as Napoleon's battle



dream before the explosion of the internal machine [pp. 20 and 233 f.].

Among the dreams collected by Justine Tschewaska in her dissertation on the apparent passage of time in dreams, the most informative seems to me to be the one reported by Macario (p. 274) as having been dreamt by a dramatic author, Casimir Berpjar. One evening he wanted to attend the first performance of one of his pieces, but he was so fatigued that as he was sitting behind the scenes he dozed off just at the moment the curtain went up. During his sleep he went through the whole five acts of the play, and observed all the various signs of emotion shown by the audience during the different scenes. At the end of the performance he was so tired that his name being shouted with the loudest demonstrations of applause. Suddenly he woke up. He could not believe either his eyes or his ears, for the performance had not gone beyond the first few lines of the first scene: he could not have been asleep for longer than two minutes. It is surely not too rash to suppose in the case of this dream that the dreamer's going through all five acts of the play and observing the attitude of the public to different passages in it need not have arisen from any fresh production of material during his sleep, but may have reproduced a piece of phantasy activity in the sense I have described, which had already been completed. Tschewaska, like other writers, emphasizes the fact that dreams with an accelerated passage of time have the common characteristic of seeming specially coherent, quite unlike other dreams, and that the recollection of them is summary far more than detailed. This would indeed be a characteristic which ready-made phantasies of this kind, touched upon by the dream-work, would be bound to possess, though this is a conclusion which the writers in question fail to draw. I do not assert, however, that all aroused dreams admit of this explanation, or that the problem of the accelerated passage of ideas in dreams can be entirely dismissed in this fashion.

At this point it is impossible to avoid considering the relation between this secondary revision of the content of dreams and the remaining factors of the dream-work. Are we to

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph was added in 1914 with the exception of the last sentence, which appeared in the original edition.]

suppose that what happens is that in the first instance the dream is rushing to satisfy the tendency towards satisfaction, the necessity for evening the censorship, and considerations of representability by the physical body is open to dangers — put together a preliminary dream-content out of the material provided, and that this content is subsequently re-cast so far as conform so far as possible to the demands of a second agency.<sup>2</sup> This is scarcely a priori. We must ask the question that from the very first the demands of this second factor constitute one of the conditions which the dream must satisfy in that it has, and from like those laid down by censorship, the censorship imposed by resistance and representability operates selectively in a condusive and selective sense upon the mass of material present in the dream thoughts. In any case, however, of the four conditions for the formation of dreams, the one we have come to know last is the one whose demands appear to have the strongest influence on dreams.

The fact which is true in makes it fairly probable that the psychical function which carries out what we have described as the secondary revision of the content of dreams is to be identified with the activity of our waking thought. Our waking perception of the world behaves towards any perceptual material with which it needs in just the same way in which the function we are considering behaves towards the content of dreams. It is the nature of our waking thought to establish order in material of that kind, to set up relations in it and to make it conform to our expectations of an intelligible whole (cf. pp. 28 f. and 40). In fact we go too far in that direction. An apt proverbial hand-out trick us by relying upon this intellectual habit of ours. In our efforts at making an intelligible pattern of the sense-impressions that are offered to us, we often fall into the strange errors or even falsify the truth about the material before us.

The examples of this are too universally known for there to be any need to insist upon them further. In our reading we pass over misprints with hardly the sense, and have the illusion that what we are reading is correct. The editor of a popular French periodical is said to have made a bet that he would

<sup>1</sup> Freud later pointed out if he truly seems to be right, p. 50. It is explained below in p. 54. It appears as early as December 1900 in his correspondence with Fliess (Freud to Fliess, Letter 2).

have the words 'in front' or 'behind' inserted by the printer in every sentence of a long article without a single one of his readers noticing it. He won his bet. Many years ago I read in a newspaper a concise instance of a false connection. On one occasion during a sitting of the French Chamber a bomb thrown by an anarchist exploded in the Chamber itself and Dupuy introduced the consequent panic with the outrageous words *la guerre continue*. The visitors in the gallery were asked to give their impressions as witnesses of the outrage. Among them were two men from the provinces. One of these said that it was true that he had heard a detonation at the close of one of the speeches but had assumed that it was a parliamentary usage to fire a shot each time a speaker sat down. The second one, who had probably already heard several speeches, had come to the same conclusion except that he supposed that a shot was only fired as a tribute to a particularly successful speech.

There is no doubt, then, that it is our normal thinking that is the psychological agency which operates the content of dreams with a demand that it must be intelligible, which suggests it to a first interpretation and which subsequently produces a complete misunderstanding of it. (See p. 48.) For the purposes of our interpretation it remains an essential rule invariably to leave out of account the ostensible continuity of a dream—as being a suspect origin—and to follow the same path back to the material of the dream-thoughts, no matter whether the dream itself is clear or confused.

We now perceive inadvertently on what it is that the range in the quality of dreams between confusion and clarity which was discussed on p. 30 ff. depends. Those parts of a dream on which the secondary revision has been able to produce some effect are clear, while those parts on which its efforts have failed are confused. Since the confused parts of a dream are softened at the same time the less vivid parts, we may conclude that the secondary dream-work is also to be held responsible for a contribution to the plastic intensity of the different dream-elements.

If I look around for something with which to compare the final form assumed by a dream as it appears after normal thought has made its contribution I can think of nothing better than the enigmatic newspaper columns with which *Le Figaro* has for so long entertained its readers. They are intended to make the reader believe that a certain sentence—for the sake of con-

trast, a sentence in dialect and as scurrilous as possible — is a Latin inscription. For this purpose the letters contained in the words are torn out of their combinations into syllables and arranged in a new order. Here and there a genuine Latin word appears; at other points we seem to see abbreviations of Latin words before us; and at still other points in the inscription we may allow ourselves to be deceived into overlooking the senselessness of isolated letters by parts of the inscription seeming to be defaced or showing lacunae. If we are to avoid being taken in by the joke, we must disregard everything that makes it seem like an inscription: look firmly at the letters, pay no attention to their ostensible arrangement, and so combine them into words belonging to our own mother tongue.<sup>1</sup>

Secondary revision<sup>2</sup> is the one factor in the dream-work which has been observed by the majority of writers on the subject and of which the significance has been appreciated. Havens & Ellis (1911, 1914) has given an amusing account of its functioning: 'Sleeping consciousness we may even imagine as saying to itself in effect: "Here comes our master, Waking Consciousness, who attaches such mighty importance to reason and logic and so forth. Quick! gather her things up, put them in order — any order will do — before he enters to take possession."<sup>3</sup>

The identity of its method of working with that of waking thought has been stated with particular clarity by Delacroix (1904, 926): 'Cette fonction d'interprétation n'est pas particulière au rêve: c'est le même travail de coordination logique que nous faisons sur nos sensations pendant la veille.'<sup>4</sup> James Dancy

<sup>1</sup> [An instance of the operation of the process of secondary revision in the case of a fairy tale is given on p. 243 and in the case of *Oedipus Rex* on p. 264. Its application to obsessions and phobias is mentioned on p. 244, and to paranoias in Lecture XXIV of Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1915-17). An example of secondary revision in a caricature, however, is mentioned in Chapter VI, No. 4, of *The Psychology of the Everyday* (1918). The analogy between the secondary revision of dreams and the formation of systems of thought is discussed at some length in Chapter 22, Section 4, of *Form and Labor* (1921, 151).]

<sup>2</sup> The remainder of this chapter, with the exception of the last paragraph, which was in the original edition, was added in 1914.

<sup>3</sup> ['This interpretative function is not peculiar to dreams. It is the same work of logical co-ordination which we carry out upon our sensations while we are awake.']

[1883] 6. It is of the same of which Sigmund is Polnowska (1883) 9. Sur ces successives et dérivées d'illusions, c'est le résultat de faire le même travail de condensation que fait perdre la veille les associations libres entre elles par un lien magique, les ressemblances d'images et les autres liens trop grands qu'on se trouvant entre elles.<sup>1</sup>

According to some writers, this process of arranging and interpreting begins during the dream itself and is continued after waking. Thus Pichon (1904) 54: « Cependant j'ai souvent pensé qu'il pouvait y avoir une certaine déformation ou plutôt réformation du rêve dans le souvenir. La tendance systématisante de l'imagination pourrait fort bien à l'éveil après le rêve ce qu'elle a ébauché pendant le sommeil. De la sorte la rapidité réelle de la pensée serait augmentée en apparence par les perfectionnements dus à l'imagination éveillée.<sup>2</sup> Bernad-Lewy and Lowowski (1905) 5: Dans le rêve, au contraire, l'interprétation et la correction se font non seulement à l'aide des données du rêve mais encore à l'aide de celles de la veille...<sup>3</sup>

Inevitably, therefore, this unrecognized factor in the formation of dreams has had its importance overestimated so that it has been credited with the whole achievement of the creation of dreams. This act—creation as distinct from arrangement and selection—must be supposed to be performed at the moment of waking, for these two writers attribute to waking thought an ability to construct a dream out of the thoughts that emerge during sleep. Bernad-Lewy and Lowowski (1905) comment on this view: On a cru pouvoir placer le rêve au moment du réveil et s'est dit que à la pensée de la veille la

<sup>1</sup> [The mind endeavours to carry out, in these various trains of hallucinations, its task of working out the unconscious but carries out imperfections during the day. In the waking state, the finished images by an imaginary link are strung up as a succession with gaps between them.]

<sup>2</sup> [I have often thought, however, that dreams may be to some extent rearranged, or rather reshaped, in the memory. The tendency of the imagination to work systematically in this way will improve after waking what I have named "dream-work." In that way the rearranging of thought would be given an appearance of ease by the improvements due to the waking imagination.]

<sup>3</sup> [In a dream, on the contrary, interpretation and correction are carried out by the help not only of the data preserved in the dream but of the data available on waking.]

En fait, c'est à partir de rêves avec des images positives d'un  
pensée du sommeil.

From this it would seem that secondary revision I will go on to consider a further factor in the dream work which has recently been brought to light by some fine experimental observations made out by Herbert S. Serey. As I have mentioned earlier (p. 34) if Serey has, as it were, caught in the very act the process of rationalizing thought is to images, by forcing himself into intense intellectual activity while he was in a state of sleep and drowsiness. At such moments the thought with which he was dealing vanished and was replaced by a vision which turned out to be a substitute for what were as a rule astray thoughts.

Of the examples in the passage just referred to. Now it happened during these experiments that the image which arose, and which might be compared to an element of a dream, sometimes represented something other than the thought that was being dealt with, namely, the task itself, the difficulty and unpleasantness involved in the work. It represented, that is to say, the respective state and degree of the coping of the person making the effort instead of the image of a sensory object or object described by sentences of thought. When we experience, for example, the use of a tool as a hindrance, or the material as a contrast. The material, then, in question was that which had been experienced.

For instance, the afternoon I was sitting in my sofa feeling extremely sleepy and restless I heard music to think over a play, so I put on the radio. I was listening to the views of Kant and Schopenhauer on religion. As a result of my aimlessness I was unable to keep the arguments of both philosophers in my mind at the time when I was reviewing them in the morning newspaper. After a while I remembered only Kant's definition of religion as "faith in God," and I was so sure that I had that definition that I could not resist stating it to the people I then met in the morning. In the afternoon I was thinking of the same subject to Kant. I thought that I might meet someone in the evening and I was anxious to talk to him or her. I had other things to say, but I was so sure of Kant's definition that I was unable to say anything else.

thought.']



was stored away somewhere in my head was suddenly represented before my closed eyes as a concrete and plastic symbol, as though it were a dream picture. I was asking for information from a disapproving secretary who was bent over his writing-table and refused to put himself out at my insistent demand. He half-traughtened himself and gave me a disagreeable and uncompromising look. (Siberer, 1912, 5131 [Freud's cases].)

Here are some other instances, which relate to the oscillation between sleeping and waking.

Example No. 2. (Caricatures. In the morning at waking. While I was at a certain depth of sleep, a twilight state, and reflecting over a previous dream and in a sort of way continuing to dream it, I felt myself approaching nearer to waking consciousness but wanted to remain in the twilight state.)

Scene. I was stepping across a brook with one foot but drew it back again at once with the intention of remaining on this side. (Siberer, 1912, 625.)

Example No. 6. (Conditions as in example No. 4, in which he had wanted to remain in bed a little longer, though without oversleeping. I wanted to give way to sleep for a little longer.)

Scene. I was saying good-bye to someone and was arranging with him or her to meet him or her again soon. (Ibid., 627.)

The 'functional' phenomenon, the representation of a state instead of an object, was observed by Siberer principally in the two conditions of falling asleep and waking up. It is obvious that dream-interpretation is only concerned with the latter case. Siberer has given examples which show convincingly that in many dreams the last pieces of the manifest content, which are immediately followed by waking, represent nothing more nor less than an intention to wake or the process of waking. The representation may be in terms of such images as crossing a threshold, threshold symbolism, leaving one room at night, leaving another, departure, home-coming, parting with a companion, going into water, etc. I cannot, however, refrain from remarking that I have come across dream-elements which can be related to threshold symbolism, whether in my own dreams or in those of subjects whom I have analysed, far less frequently than Siberer's—symbols which would have led one to expect.

It is by no means inconceivable or improbable that this thresh-

and which might throw light upon some elements in the middle of the texture of dreams—in places, for instance, where there is a question of continuations in the dream—sleep and an inclination to break off the train of continuing instances of that, however, have not been produced. What seem to occur more frequently are cases of over-externalization in which a part of a dream which has derived its material content from the nexus of dream thoughts is employed to represent in addition some state of mental activity.

This very interesting fact is now phenomenon of Scherer's has, though not by itself undetermined, led to many abuses, for it has been regarded as affording support to the old inclination to give abstract and symbolic interpretations to dreams. The preference for the functional category is carried so far by some people that they speak of the functional phenomenon wherever intellectual activities or emotional processes occur in the dream-thoughts, although such material has neither more nor less right than any other kind to find its way into a dream as residues of the previous day (I, pp. 248-4 and 411-2).

We are ready to recognize the fact that Scherer's phenomena constitute a second contribution on the part of waking thoughts to the construction of dreams, though it is less regularly present and less significant than the first one, which has already been introduced under the name of secondary revision. It has been shown that a part of the attention which operates during the day continues to be directed towards dreams during the state of sleep, that it keeps a check on them and criticizes them and reserves the power to interrupt them. It has seemed plausible to recognize in the mental agency which thus remains awake the central factor which we have had to attribute since a powerful restricting influence upon the form taken by dreams. What Scherer's observations have added to this is the fact that in certain circumstances a species of self-observation plays a part in this and makes a contribution to the content of the dream. The probable result is that a self-observing agency will always

See, however, a subsequent remark by Freud on this subject.

\* Freud almost always uses the German word *vorstellen* but here and a few times lowers down the idea the notion of *represent* or *conceive*. Other instances of this very rare occurrence will be found in Section I of the paper on Narcissism (Freud, I, 4) and in the XXIX of the *New Introductory Lectures* (Freud, 1907).

be particularly prominent in psychoanalysis to end a psycho-<sup>1</sup>perception to develop a conservation of the same and the concept of dreams can be more appropriately treated elsewhere.<sup>2</sup>

I will now try to sum up the latest conclusions on the dream-work. We were faced by the question whether the mind employs the whole of its resources with a reserve in constructing dreams or only a functionally restricted fragment of them. Our investigations led us to reject entirely the latter in which the question was framed as being inadequate to the circumstances. It, however, we had to reply to the question on the basis of the terms in which it was stated, we should be obliged to reply in the affirmative to both the alternatives mutually exclusive though they appear to be. Two separate but not very well distinguished mental activities exist in the construction of a dream: the production of the dream-contents—their transformations—and the control of the dream. The dream-contents are entirely rational and are constructed with an expenditure of all the psychical energy of which we are capable. They have their place among the psychical processes that have not become conscious processes in which, after some modification of our conscious thoughts, they arise. However much interesting and puzzling questions the dream-work itself may raise, these questions have as yet no special reason—dreams and dream-work are treated among the problems of dream-work. On the other

<sup>1</sup> *Entwickelungspsychologie*, 1909, No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.

<sup>2</sup> The *Journal of the American Psychological Association*.

<sup>3</sup> *Psychologische Studien*, 1909, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. The *Journal of the American Psychological Association*, 1909, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

<sup>4</sup> The *Journal of the American Psychological Association*, 1909, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100. The *Journal of the American Psychological Association*, 1909, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100.

hand, the second function of mental activity during dream-construction is the transformation of the unconscious thoughts into the content of the dream, a peculiar to dreamlike and characteristically so. This dream-work proper diverges further from our picture of waking thought than has been supposed even by the most determined representation of psychical functioning during the formation of dreams. The dream-work is not simply more careless, more irrational, more forgetful and more inefficient than waking thought; it is qualitatively different from it. It is a different way and for that reason not immediately comparable with it. It does not think, calculate or judge in any way at all; it merely is set to giving things a new form. It is exhaustively described by an enumeration of the conditions which it has to satisfy in producing its result. That product, the dream, has a special to evade the censor, and with that end in view the dream-work makes use of a *displacement of psychical intensity* to the point of a transvaluation of a psychical value. The thing to have to be reproduced exclusively or predominantly in the material of visual and auditory memories and the necessary images upon the dream-work on *representations* which it meets by carrying out best-displacements. Greater or smaller have previously to be produced than are available in the dream itself; this activity and its purpose is served by the excessive emphasis which is carried out with the censor against the dream thought. Later attention is paid to the logical relations between the thoughts to be re-created; a new given a disguised representation in certain formal characteristics of dreams. Any affect attached to the re-created thoughts undergoes less modification than their emotional content. Such affects are at a time suppressed; when they are retained, they are detached from the ideas that properly belong to them, a sort of a similar character being brought together. Only a single portion of the dream-work alone which operates to an irregular degree, the working over of the material by partly

and one of the essential of dream-work is the expression of its peculiar nature. I say this because of the fact that the dream-work is the only of the unconscious for specific purposes of dream-work. See below. The fact that dream-work can be done with a thought as well as the products of waking thought is a fact which is more strange than that in waking thought the thought is a product of the unconscious and that a thought can also be a product of the unconscious and that we already know

aroused waking thought, tallies to some extent with the view which other writers have sought to apply to the entire activity of dream-construction.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [At this point there followed in the fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh editions from 1914 to 1922) two self-contained essays by Otto Rank, bearing the titles 'Dreams and Creative Writing' and 'Dreams and Myths'. These were omitted from the *Gesammelte Schriften*, 1924, with a comment by Freud (3, 150) that they were 'naturally not included in a collected edition of my works'. They were, however, not re-inserted in the subsequent (eighth, edition of 1930. See the Editor's Introduction, p. xxi.]

## CHAPTER VII

### THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE DREAM- PROCESSES<sup>1</sup>

Among the dreams which have been reported to me by other people, there is one which has special claims upon our attention at this point. It was told to me by a woman patient who had herself heard it in a lecture on dreams; its actual source is still unknown to me. Its content made an impression on the lady, however, and she proceeded to 're-dream' it, that is to repeat some of its elements in a dream of her own, so that, by taking it over in this way, she might express her agreement with it on one particular point.

The preliminaries to this model dream were as follows. A father had been watching beside his child's sick-bed for days and nights on end. After the child had died, he went into the next room to lie down, but left the door open so that he could see from his bedroom into the room in which his child's body was laid out, with tall candles standing round it. An old man had been engaged to keep watch over it and sat beside the bier, murmuring prayers. After a few hours' sleep, the father had a dream that *his child was standing beside his bed, caught him by the arm and whispered to him reproachfully: "Father, don't you see I'm burning?"* He woke up, noticed a bright glare of light from the next room, hurried into it and found that the old watchman had dropped off to sleep and that the wrappings around one of the arms of his beloved child's dead body had been burned by a lighted candle that had fallen on them.

The explanation of this moving dream is simple enough and so my patient told me, was correctly given by the lecturer. The glare of light shone through the open door into the sleeping man's eyes and led him to the conclusion which he would have arrived at if he had been awake, namely that a candle had fallen over and set something alight in the neighbourhood of the body.

<sup>1</sup> [Some light has been thrown on the difficulties presented in the later sections of this chapter by Freud's early correspondence with Wilhelm Fliess. Freud, 1896. Cf. the Fliess correspondence, p. xvii.]



It is even possible that he had felt some concern when he went to sleep as to whether the old man might not be incompetent to carry out his task.

Nor have I any changes to suggest in this interpretation except to add that the content of the dream must have been overdetermined and that the words spoken by the child must have been made up of words which he had actually spoken in his lifetime and which were connected with important events in the father's mind. For instance, *I'm burning* may have been spoken during the fever of the child's last illness, and *'Father, don't you see'* may have been derived from some other highly emotional situation of which we are in ignorance.

But, having recognized that the dream was a process with a meaning and that it can be inserted into the chain of the dreamer's psychical experiences, we may still wonder why it was that a dream occurred at all in such circumstances when the most rapid possible awakening was called for. And here we soon observe that this dream, too, contained the fulfilment of a wish. The dead child behaved in the dream like a living one: he himself warned his father, came to his bed, and caught him by the arm just as he had probably done on the occasion from the memory of which the first part of the child's words in the dream were derived. For the sake of the fulfilment of this wish the father prolonged his sleep by one moment. The dream was referred to a waking rejection because it was able to show the child as once more alive. If the father had woken up first and then made the inference that led him to go into the next room, he would, as it were, have shortened his child's life by that moment of time.

There can be no doubt what the peculiar feature is which attracts our interest to this brief dream. Hitherto we have been principally concerned with the secret meaning of dreams and the method of discovering it and with the means employed by the dream-work for concealing it. The problems of dream-interpretation have hitherto occupied the centre of the picture. And now we come upon a dream which raises no problem of interpretation and the meaning of which is obvious, but which, as we see, nevertheless retains the essential characteristics that differentiate dreams so strikingly from waking life and consequently call for explanation. It is only when we have disposed of everything that has to do with the work of interpretation that

we can begin to realize the incompleteness of our psychology of dreams.

But before starting off along this new path, it will be well to pause and look around to see whether in the course of our journey up to this point we have overlooked anything of importance. For it must be clearly understood that the easy and agreeable portion of our journey lies behind us. In short, at least I am greatly mistaken, and the path along which we have travelled have led us towards the light—towards elucidation and fuller understanding. But as soon as we endeavour to penetrate more deeply into the mental processes involved in dreaming every path will end in darkness. There is no possibility of regarding dreams as a psychological process, since to explain a thing means to trace it back to something already known, and there is at the present time no established psychological knowledge under which we could subsume what the psychological examination of dreams enables us to infer as a basis for their explanation. On the contrary, we shall be obliged to set up a number of fresh hypotheses which touch tentatively upon the structure of the apparatus of the mind and upon the play of forces operating in it. We must be careful, however, not to pursue these hypotheses too far beyond their first logical limits, for their value will be lost in uncertainties. Even if we make no false inferences and take as our logical possibilities only a small part, the probability, at least, of our premises threatening to bring our construction to a complete miscarriage. No one has as yet upon the construction and working mechanism of the mental instrument can be arrived at or at least fully proved from even the most painstaking investigation of dreams or of any other mental function taken in isolation. To achieve this result it will be necessary to correlate with the established one, that is derived from a comparative study of a whole series of such hypotheses. Thus the psychological hypotheses to which we are led by an analysis of the processes of dreaming must be left, as it were, in suspense, until they can be related to the findings of other sciences which seek to approach the kernel of the same problem from another angle.

## THE FORGETTING OF DREAMS

I suggest, therefore, that we should first turn to a topic that raises a difficulty which we have not hitherto considered but which is nevertheless capable of cutting the ground from under all our efforts at interpreting dreams. It has been objected on more than one occasion that we have in fact no knowledge of the dreams that we set out to interpret, or speaking more correctly, that we have no guarantee that we know them as they actually occurred. (See p. 45 ff.)

In the first place, what we remember of a dream and what we exercise our interpretative arts upon has been mutilated by the untrustworthiness of our memory, which seems quite especially incapable of retaining a dream and may well have lost precisely the most important parts of its content. It quite frequently happens that when we seek to turn our attention to one of our dreams we find ourselves regretting the fact that, though we dreamt far more, we can remember nothing but a single fragment which is itself recoded with peculiar uncertainty.

Secondly, there is every reason to suspect that our memory of dreams is not only fragmentary but positive and accurate and falsified. On the one hand it may be doubted whether what we dreamt was really as disconnected and hazy as our recollection of it, and on the other hand it may also be doubted whether a dream was really as connected as it is in the account we give of it, whether in attempting to reproduce it we do not fill in what was never there, or what has been forgotten, with new and arbitrarily selected material, whether we do not add embellishments and trimmings and round it off so that there is no possibility of deciding what its original content may have been. Indeed one author, Spitta (1902, p. 139),<sup>1</sup> goes to the point of suggesting that in so far as a dream shows any kind of order or coherence, these qualities are only introduced into it when we try to recall it to mind. (Cf. p. 47.) Thus there seems to be a

<sup>1</sup> Added in text in § 4 and transferred to footnote in § 10. So too Foucault (1906, 41 f.) and Janner, (1898).

danger that the very thing whose value we have undertaken to assess may slip completely through our fingers.

Hitherto in interpreting dreams we have disregarded such warnings. On the contrary, we have accepted it as being just as important to interpret the smallest, least conspicuous and most uncertain constituents of the content of dreams as those that are most clearly and certainly preserved. The dream of Irma's injection contained the phrase 'I at once' called in Dr. M.' [p. 111], and we assumed that even this detail would not have found its way into the dream unless it had had some particular origin. It was thus that we came upon the story of the unfortunate patient to whose bedside I had 'at once' called in my senior colleague. In the apparently absurd dream which treated the difference between 51 and 56 as a negligible quantity, the number 51 was mentioned several times [see p. 435]. Instead of regarding this as a matter of course or as something indifferent, we inferred from it that there was a *second* line of thought in the latent content of the dream leading to the number 51, and along this track we arrived at my fear of 51 years being the limit of my life, in glaring contrast to the dream's dominant train of thought which was lavish in its boasts of a long life. In the 'Aen ein' dream [p. 421 ff.] there was an inconspicuous interpolation which I overlooked at first: 'As P. failed to understand him, F. asked me', etc. When the interpretation was held up I went back to these words and it was they that led me on to the childhood phantasy which turned out to be an intermediate nodal point in the dream-thoughts [See p. 463 f.]. This was arrived at by way of the lines

Selten habt ihr mich verstanden,  
Selten auch verstand ich Euch,  
Nur wenn wir im *Kot* uns fanden,  
So verstanden wir uns gleich.<sup>1</sup>

Examples could be found in every analysis to show that precisely the most trivial elements of a dream are indispensable to its interpretation and that the work in hand is held up if attention is not paid to these elements until too late. We have

<sup>1</sup> [Literally: 'Rarely have you understood me, and rarely too have I understood you. Not until we both found ourselves in the mud did we promptly understand each other.' Heine, *Buch der Lieder*, 'Die Heimkehr', LXXVIII.]

attached no less importance in interpreting dreams to every shade of the form of words in which they were laid before us. And even when it happened that the text of the dream as we had it was meaningless or inadequate—as though the effort to give a correct account of it had been unsuccessful—we have taken this defect into account as well. In short, we have treated as Holy Writ what previous writers have regarded as an arbitrary improvisation, hurriedly patched together in the embarrassment of the moment. This contradiction stands in need of an explanation.

The explanation is in our favour, though without putting the other writers in the wrong. In the light of our newly won understanding of the origin of dreams the contradiction disappears completely. It is true that we distort dreams in attempting to reproduce them, here we find at work once more the process which we have described as the secondary—and often ill-conceived, revision of the dream by the agency which carries out normal thinking [p. 488 ff.]. But this distortion is itself no more than a part of the revision to which the dream-thoughts are regularly subjected as a result of the dream-censorship. The other writers have at this point noticed or suspected the part of dream-distortion which operates manifestly, *we* alone uninterested, since we know that a much more far-reaching process of distortion, though a less obvious one, has already developed the dream out of the hidden dream-thoughts. The only mistake made by previous writers has been in supposing that the modification of the dream in the course of being remembered and put into words is an *arbitrary* one and cannot be further resolved and that it is therefore calculated to give us a misleading picture of the dream.\* They have underestimated the extent to which psychological events are determined. There is nothing arbitrary about them. It can be shown quite generally that if an element is left undetermined by one train of thought, its determination is immediately effected by a second one. For instance, I may try to think of a number arbitrarily. But this is impossible: the number that occurs to me will be unambiguously and necessarily determined by thoughts of mine, though they may be

\* (A misinterpretation going in a contrary direction of the importance of the text of dreams is discussed towards the end of Freud's paper on the technical uses of dream-interpretation in therapeutic analysis, 1911, p. 17.)

remote from my immediate intention. The modifications to which dreams are submitted under the edification of waking life are just as little arbitrary. They are associatively linked to the material which they replace, and serve to show us the way to that material, which may in its turn be a substitute for something else.

In analysing the dreams of my patients I sometimes put it as an assertion to the following test, which has never failed me. If the first account given me by a patient of a dream is true, I am to follow. I ask him to repeat it. In doing so he rarely uses the same words. But the parts of the dream which he describes in different terms are by that fact revealed to me as the weak spot in the dream's disguise. They serve my purpose just as Hagen's was served by the embroidered mark on Siegfried's cloak.<sup>1</sup> That is the point at which the interpretation of the dream can be started. My request to the patient to repeat his account of the dream has warned him that I was proposing to take special pains in solving it, and under pressure of the resistance, therefore, he hastily covers the weak spots in the dream's disguise by replacing any expressions that threaten to betray its meaning by other less revealing ones. In this way he draws my attention to the expression which he has dropped out. The trouble taken by the dreamer in preventing the solution of the dream gives me a basis for estimating the care with which its cloak has been woven.

Previous writers have had less justification in devoting so much space to the doubt with which our judgement receives accounts of dreams. For this doubt has no intellectual warrant. There is in general no guarantee of the correctness of our memory, and yet we yield to the compulsion to attach belief to its data far more often than is objectively justified. Doubt

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1909. See my *Psychopathology of Everyday Life* [1904, 6. Chapter XI, A. Nos. 21-2]. No. 2 relates to a letter written by Freud to Fliess in August, 1894. Freud (1950a, Letter 16) writes he was correcting the proofs of the present volume, in which he prophesied that the book would contain 2447 misprints. (See below, p. 512 n.2)]

<sup>2</sup> There was only one spot on Siegfried's body where he could be wounded by a trick. Hagen persuaded Kriemhild, who alone knew where the spot was, to embroider a small cross on Siegfried's cloak at the vital point. It was there that Hagen later stabbed him. (*Nibelungenlied*, XV and XVI.)]



whether a dream or certain of its details have been correctly reported is once more a derivative of the dream-censorship of resistance to the penetration of the dream thought into consciousness.<sup>1</sup> This resistance has not been exhausted even by the displacements and substitutions it has brought about; it persists in the form of doubt attaching to the material which has been allowed through. We are especially inclined to understand this doubt since it is careful never to attack the more intense elements of a dream but only the weak and indistinct ones. As we already know, however, a complete reversal of all psychical values takes place between the dream thoughts and the dream [p. 330]. Distortion is only made possible by a withdrawal of psychical value; it habitually expresses itself by that means and it occasionally content to require nothing more. If, then, an indistinct element of a dream's content is in addition attacked by doubt, we have a rare indication that we are dealing with a comparatively direct derivative of one of the prescribed dream-thoughts. The state of things is what it was after some sweeping revolution in one of the republics of antiquity or the Renaissance. The noble and powerful families which had previously dominated the scene were sent into exile and all the high offices were filled by newcomers. Only the most impoverished and powerless members of the vanquished families, or their remote dependents, were allowed to remain in the city, and even so they did not enjoy full civic rights and were viewed with distrust. The distrust in this analogy corresponds to the doubt in the case we are considering. That is why in analysing a dream I insist that the whole scale of estimates of certainty shall be abandoned and that the faintest possibility that something of this or that sort may have occurred in the dream shall be treated as complete certainty. In tracing any element of a dream it will be found that unless this attitude is firmly adopted the analysis will come to a standstill. If any doubt is thrown upon the value of the element in question, the psychical result in the patient is that none of the involuntary ideas underlying that element comes into his head. This result is not a self-evident one. It would not make nonsense if someone were to say, 'I don't know for certain whether such and such a thing came into the dream, but here is what occurs to me in connection with it.' But in fact

<sup>1</sup> [For the same mechanism of doubt in cases of hysteria see a passage near the beginning of Part I of the case history of Dora. 1900e.]

no one ever does say this, and it is precisely the fact that doubt produces this interesting effect upon an analysis that reveals it as a derivative and tool of psychological resistance. Psychoanalysis is just a *resistance*. One of its rules is that *whatever interrupts the progress of analytic work is a resistance*.<sup>1</sup>

The forgetting of dreams, too, remains inexplicable unless the power of the psychological censorship is taken into account. In a number of cases the forgetting of having dreamed a great deal during the night and or only having retained a little of it may in fact have some other meaning, such as that the dream-work has been perceptibly proceeding all through the night but has only left a short dream behind (Cf. pp. 231, 482, and 511). It is no doubt true that we forget dreams more and more as time passes after waking, we often forget them in spite of the most painstaking efforts to recall them. But I am of opinion that the extent of this forgetting is as a rule over-estimated, and there is a similar over-estimation of the extent to which the gaps in a dream limit our knowledge of it. It is often possible by means of analysis to restore a *l* that has been lost by the forgetting of the dream's content—at least, in quite a number of cases one can reconstruct from a single remaining fragment not, it is true, the dream—which is in any case a matter of no importance—but all the dream-thoughts. This demands a certain amount of attention and self-discipline in carrying out the analysis, that is all—but it shows that there was no lack of a hostile [*i.e.* resistant] purpose at work in the forgetting of the dream.<sup>2</sup> ]

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added 1925.] The proposition laid down in these peremptory terms—whatever interrupts the progress of analytic work is a resistance—is easily open to misunderstanding. It is of course only to be taken as a technical rule, as a warning to analysts. It cannot be supposed that in the course of an analysis various events may occur of the important kind for which cannot be laid upon the patient's intentions. His father may die without his having ordered him, or a war may break out which brings the analysis to an end. But behind this obvious exaggeration the proposition is asserting something both true and new. Even if the interrupting event is a real one and independent of the patient's wish, it then depends on him how great an interruption it causes, and resistance shows itself unmistakably in the readiness with which he accepts an occurrence of this kind or the exaggerated use which he makes of it.

<sup>2</sup> [Footnote added 1925.] I may quote the following dream from my *Introductory Lectures*, Freud, 1916, 17, Lecture VI, as an example of the meaning of doubt and uncertainty in a dream and of its content being



been exposed to resistance more than any other part. Among the specimen dreams scattered through this volume there is none in which a part of its content was altered like this as an after-thought.<sup>1</sup> It is the false dream in which I revenged myself on two disagreeable fellow-travellers and which I did not so very much later interpret on account of its gross puerility. [See p. 40 ff.] The omitted portion ran as follows: *I said in English*, referring to one of his fellow-travellers: 'It is from . . . but nothing like me take, I corrected myself. It is by . . .', the man commented to his sister: 'he said that right.'<sup>2</sup>

Such corrections in dreams which seem so marvellous to some writers, need not occupy our attention. I will instead instead the recollection which served as the model for my verbal error in this dream. When I was nineteen years old I visited England for the first time and spent a whole day on the shore of the Irish Sea. I naturally revelled in the opportunity of collecting the marine animals left behind by the tide and I was occupied with a starfish—the words '*Haustur*' and '*hausturur*' [sea-algs] occurred at the beginning of the dream when a charming little girl came up to me and said 'Is it a starfish? Is it alive?' 'Yes' I replied, he is alive, and at once, embarrassed at my mistake, repeated the sentence correctly. The dream replaced the verbal error which I then made by another into which a German is equally liable to fall '*Das Hausturur Schtuer*' should be translated not with a from but with a by. After all that we have heard of the purposes of the dream-work and its reckless choice of methods for attaining them, we shall not be surprised to hear that it effected this replacement because of the magnificent piece of condensation that was made possible by the identity of sound of the English 'from' and the German adjective *fromm* [pious]. But how did my blameless memory of the sea-shore come to be in the dream? It served as the most innocent possible example of my using a word under a wrong gender

<sup>1</sup> (Another instance will be found on p. 155 ff. Yet another occurs in the analysis of Freud's second dream, *Freud, a New Series*, III.)

<sup>2</sup> Footnote added, v. 4. Corrections such as this in the stages of foreign languages are not infrequent in dreams but are more often attributed to other people. Maury (ibid. 143) once dreamt at a time when he was learning English that in telling someone that he had visited him the day before he said: 'he went to I called for you yesterday. Whereupon the other answered: correctly. You should have said: I called on you yesterday.'<sup>3</sup> See p. 14.

or sex in the wrong place — of my bringing in sex, the word he where it did not belong. This, incidentally, was one of the keys to the solution of the dream. No one who has heard further — more, the origin attributed to the title of Clerk Maxwell's 'Matter and Motion' (mentioned in the dream, p. 44) will have any difficulty in filling in the gaps. Fourier's 'Le Monde Imaginaire' — 'La matière est en mouvement' — 'A motion of the bowels.'

Moreover I am in a position to offer an ocular demonstration of the fact that the forgetting of dreams is to a great extent a product of resistance. One of my patients will tell me he has had a dream but has forgotten every trace of it: it is therefore just as though it had never happened. We proceed with our work. I come up against a resistance. I therefore explain something to the patient and help him by encouragement and pressure to come to terms with some disagreeable thought. Hardly have I succeeded in this than he exclaims: 'Now I remember what it was I dreamt.' The same resistance which interfered with our work that day also made him forget the dream. By overcoming this resistance I have recalled the dream to his memory.

In just the same way, when a patient reaches some particular point in his work, he may be able to remember a dream which he had dreamt three or four or even more days before and which had hitherto remained forgotten.<sup>1</sup>

Psycho-analytic experience<sup>2</sup> has provided us with yet another proof that the forgetting of dreams depends far more upon resistance than upon the fact, stressed by the authorities, that the waking and sleeping states are alien to each other [p. 4]. It not infrequently happens to me — as well as to other analysts and to patients under treatment — that, having been woken up, as one might say, by a dream, I immediately afterwards, and in full possession of my intellectual powers, set about interpreting it. In such cases I have often refused to rest till I have arrived at a complete understanding of the dream, yet it has

<sup>1</sup> ['Is the matter available?' Old medical terminology for 'Is the excitation heard?'] The next phrase is in French in the original.]

<sup>2</sup> *Footnote added 1914.* Ernest Jones has recorded a case of a brain-tumour which dies out just when a dream is being analysed. The patient may recollect a scene from one which was dreamed during the same night but whose very existence had not been suspected.

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph and the next were added in 1911.]

sometimes been my experience that after finally waking up in the morning I have entirely forgotten both my interpretative activity and the content of the dream, though knowing that I have had a dream and interpreted it.<sup>2</sup> It happens far more often that the dream draws the findings of my interpretative activity back with it into oblivion than that my intellectual activity succeeds in preserving the dream in my memory. Yet there is no such psychical gulf between my interpretative activity and my waking thoughts as the authorities suppose to account for the forgetting of dreams.

Morton Prince (1916 [41]) has objected to my explanation of the forgetting of dreams on the ground that that forgetting is only a special case of the amnesia attaching to dissociated mental states, that it is impossible to extend my explanation of this special amnesia to other types and that my explanation is consequently devoid of value even for its immediate purpose. His readers are thus reminded that in the course of all his descriptions of these dissociated states he has never attempted to discover a dynamic explanation of such phenomena. If he had, he would inevitably have found that repression—or, more precisely, the resistance created by it—is the cause both of the dissociations and of the amnesia attaching to their psychical content.

An observation which I have been able to make in the course of preparing this manuscript has shown me that dreams are no more forgotten than other mental acts and can be compared, by no means to their disadvantage, with other mental functions in respect of their retention in the memory. I had kept records of a large number of my own dreams which for one reason or another I had not been able to interpret completely at the time or had left entirely uninterpreted. And now, between one and two years later, I have attempted to interpret some of them for the purpose of obtaining more material in illustration of my views. These attempts have been successful in every instance, indeed the interpretation may be said to have proceeded more easily after this long interval than it did at the time when the dream was a recent experience. A possible explanation of this is that in the meantime I have overcome some of the internal resistances which previously obstructed me. When making these

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Postscript to the 'Analysis of a Phobia in a Five-Year Old Boy' (Freud, 1922c).]



subsequent interpretations I have compared the dream-thoughts that I elicited at the time of the dream with the present, usually far more copious, yield, and I have always found that the old ones are included among the new. My astonishment at this was quickly halted by the reflection that I had long been in the habit of getting my patients, who sometimes tell me dreams dating from earlier years, to interpret them—by the same procedure and with the same success—as though they had dreamed them the night before. When I come to discuss anxiety-dreams I shall give two examples of postponed interpretations like these [See p. 583 ff.] I was led into making my first experiment of this kind by the justifiable expectation that in this as in other respects dreams would behave like neurotic symptoms. When I treat a psychoneurotic—a hysteric, let us say—by psycho-analysis, I am obliged to arrive at an explanation for the earliest and long since vanished symptoms of his illness no less than for the contemporary ones which brought him to me for treatment, and I actually find the earlier problem easier to solve than the immediate one. As long ago as in 1895 I was able to give an explanation in *Studies on Hysteria* (Breuer and Freud, 1895, Frau Charlotte M., in Case History V.) of the first hysterical attack which a woman of over forty had had in her fifteenth year.<sup>1</sup>

And here I will mention a number of further, somewhat disconnected, points on the subject of interpreting dreams, which may perhaps help to give readers their bearings should they feel inclined to check my statements by subsequent work upon their own dreams.

No one should expect that an interpretation of his dreams will fall into his lap like manna from the skies. Practice is needed even for perceiving endopsychic phenomena or other sensa-

<sup>1</sup> [Added in the text in 1914 and transferred to a footnote in 1930.] Dreams which occur in the earliest years of childhood and are retained in the memory for dozens of years, often with complete sensory vividness, are almost always of great importance in enabling us to understand the history of the subject's mental development and of his neurosis. Analysis of such dreams protects the physician from errors and uncertainties which may lead, among other things, to theoretical confusion. [The example of the Wolf Man's dream was no doubt especially in Freud's mind, and so.]

turn from which our attention is primarily withheld, and this is so even though there is no logical motive fighting against such perceptions. It is decidedly more difficult to be rid of involuntary ideas. Any new man seeks to distinguish himself by the expectations raised in the present volume and must in accordance with the rules laid down here, endeavour during the work to refrain from any criticism of any part, part, or any external or intellectual bias. He has been reminded of Claude Bernard's advice to experimenters in a physiological laboratory 'travaillez comme une bête'—he must work, that is, with as much persistence as an animal and with as much disregard of the result. It is advice which well the task will be longer be a hard one.

The interpretation of a dream cannot always be accomplished in a single day. When we have been with a dream for a long time, it not infrequently happens that we feel our capacity exhausted, nothing more is to be learnt from the dream that day. The wisest plan then is to break off and resume our work another day. Another part of the dream's content may then attract our attention and give us access to another stratum of dream-hood. This procedure might be described as 'fractional' dream-interpretation.

It is only with the greatest difficulty that the beginner in the business of interpreting dreams can be persuaded that his task is not at an end when he has a complete interpretation in his hands—a complete presentation which makes sense, is coherent and shows all the points every element of the dream's content. For the same dream may perhaps have another interpretation as well as an over-interpretation which has escaped him. It is, indeed, not easy to say any more. The abundance of the unconscious turns of phrase and of strange and odd expressions which are a feature of our dreams. Not a few are collected in the sketch shown by the dream work in a way that is not a direct expression but may bear several meanings. As an example I take the story which has been given in a few lines. My readers will always be inclined to assume that it is not an unnecessary amount of ingenuity to try to make it out. But a few lines experience would teach them better. (See p. 101 f. n.)

(On the other hand I cannot but mention a suggestion, first stated

<sup>1</sup> A French physician.

<sup>2</sup> This paragraph was a continuation of the last.

by Silberer (e.g. 1914, Part II, Section 3) that all dreams or many dreams or certain classes of dreams require two *different* interpretations which are even stated to bear a fixed relation to each other. One of these interpretations, which Silberer calls the psycho-analytic one is said to give the *more remote* meaning or other, usually of an intrasexual kind; the other and more important interpretation, to which he gives the name of "anagoric", is said to reveal the more serious *thought* concept profound report, which the dream-work has taken as its material. Silberer has not given evidence in support of his opinion by reporting a series of dreams analysed in the two directions. And I must state that the alleged fact is non-existent. In spite of what he says the majority of dreams require no over-interpretation and more particularly, are susceptible to an anagoric interpretation. As in the case of any other theories put forward in recent years, it is impossible to overlook the fact that Silberer's views are necessarily to some extent by a purpose which seeks to disguise the functional circumstances in which dreams are formed and to divert interest from their instinctual roots. In a certain number of cases I have been able to confirm Silberer's statements. Analysis showed that in such cases the dream-work found use made of the problem of transforming into a dream a series of *very abstract* thoughts from waking life which were incapable of being given any direct representation. It endeavoured to solve the problem by getting hold of another group of *concrete* material somewhat loosely related to it in a manner which might be described as a *displacement* of the abstract thoughts, and at the same time capable of being represented with fewer distortions. The *abstract* interpretation of a dream that has arisen in this way is given by the dreamer without any aid by the *analyst* interpretation of the material that has been interpreted must be worked for by the technical methods which are now familiar to us.<sup>1</sup>

The question whether it is possible to interpret *every* dream must be answered in the negative.<sup>2</sup> It must not be forgotten

<sup>1</sup> Freud also has made this point, a long footnote in his paper, *A Metapsychological Supplement to the Theory of Dreams* (1920) and Iowa is concerned with a later edition (1924).

<sup>2</sup> This question is considered at greater length in Freud, *Introductory Lectures* (1916, Section A).

that in interpreting a dream we are opposed by the psychical forces which were responsible for its distortion. It is thus a question of relative strength whether our intellectual interest, our capacity for self-discipline, our psychological knowledge and our practice in interpreting dreams enable us to win after our internal resistances. It is always possible to go some distance far enough, at all events, to convince ourselves that the dream is a structure with a meaning, and as a rule far enough to get a glimpse of what that meaning is. Quite often an immediately succeeding dream allows us to confirm and carry further the interpretation we have tentatively adopted for its predecessor. A whole series of dreams, continuing over a period of weeks or months, is often based upon common ground and must accordingly be interpreted in connection with one another [cf. p. 43 and 502]. In the case of two consecutive dreams it can often be observed that one takes as its central point something that is only on the periphery of the other and *vice versa*, so that their interpretations too are mutually complementary. I have a ready given instances which show that different dreams dreamt on the same night are, as a quite general rule, to be treated in their interpretation as a single whole. [See p. 331.]

There is often a passage in even the most thoroughly interpreted dream which has to be left obscure, *to wit*, because we become aware during the work of interpretation that at that point there is a tangle of dream thoughts which cannot be unravelled and which moreover adds nothing to our knowledge of the content of the dream. This is the dream's navel, the spot where it reaches down into the unknown. [cf. p. 14.] The dream thoughts to which we are led by interpretation, and not from the nature of things, have any definite endings; they are bound to branch out in every direction into the intricate network of our world of thought. It is at some point where this meshwork is particularly close that the dream web grows up like a mushroom out of its mycetaea.

But we must return to the facts concerning the forgetting of dreams, for we have failed to draw one important conclusion from them. We have seen that waking life shows an unmistakable inclination to forget any dream that has been formed in the course of the night, whether as a whole directly after waking or bit by bit in the course of the day, and we have



consists in all and more than these means, it is with a heavy  
government, it rebores in the same way, it is a  
element of the dream, and in the same way, it is a  
element of the dream, it is a heavy government, it is a  
We then take the next part of the dream, and repeat the  
process with it. We now use the same method, and  
regardless of the dream, it is the same, it is a  
in this way, it is a heavy government, it is a  
to continue, it is a heavy government, it is a  
on our part, we should arrive at the dream, it is a  
dream originated.

[illegible]

If we were to take the average of these two results



defend ourselves by appealing to the impression made by our interpretations, to the surprising connections with other elements of the dream which emerge in the course of our pursuing a single one of its ideas, and to the improbability that anything which gives such an exhaustive account of the dream could have been arrived at except by following up psychical connections which had already been laid down. We might also point out in our defence that our procedure in interpreting dreams is identical with the procedure by which we resolve hysterical symptoms, and there the correctness of our method is warranted by the coincident emergence and disappearance of the symptoms, or, to use a simile, the assertions made in the text are borne out by the accompanying illustrations. But we have no reason for evading the problem of how it is possible to reach a pre-existing goal by following the drift of an arbitrary and purposeless chain of thoughts, since, though we may not be able to solve the problem, we can completely cut the ground from under it.

For it is demonstrably untrue that we are being carried along a purposeless stream of ideas when, in the process of interpreting a dream, we abandon reflection and allow involuntary ideas to emerge. It can be shown that all that we can ever get rid of are purposive ideas that are *known* to us, as soon as we have done this, *unknown*—or, as we inaccurately say ‘unconscious’—purposive ideas take charge and thereafter determine the course of the involuntary ideas. No influence that we can bring to bear upon our mental processes can ever enable us to think without purposive ideas: nor am I aware of any states of psychical confusion which can do so. Psychiatrists have been

\* [Footnote added 1914.] It was not until later that my attention was drawn to the fact that Eduard von Hartmann takes the same view on this important matter of psychology. In discussing the part played by the unconscious in artistic creation, Eduard von Hartmann (1842, I, Section B Chapter V) made a clear statement of the law in accordance with which the association of ideas is governed by unconscious purposive ideas, though he was unaware of the scope of the law. He set out to prove that ‘every combination of sensuous presentations, when it is not left purely to chance, but is led to a definite end, requires the help of the Unconscious’ (ibid. I, 24) (Eng. abn. translation, 1894, I, 28) and that the part played by conscious interest is to stimulate the unconscious to select the most appropriate idea among the countless possible ones. It is the unconscious which makes the appropriate selection of a purpose for the interest and this holds good of the association of ideas in abstract

far too ready in this respect to abandon their belief in the connectedness of psychological processes. I know for a fact that the most thoughtful without perspective ideas no more occur in hysteria and psychical illness than they do in the formation or resolution of dreams. It may be true, they do not occur in any of the emerging or psychical disorders. Even the dream of constitutional diseases may have a meaning if we are to accept Lacaze's brilliant suggestion [not sure] that they are only unintelligible to us owing to the gap in them. I myself have formed the same opinion when I have had the opportunity of observing them. Dreams are the work of a censorship which no longer takes the trouble to conceal its operation. Instead of collaborating in producing a new version that shall be unobjectionable, it ruthlessly deletes whatever it disapproves of so that what remains becomes quite disconnected. Thus censorship is exactly like the censorship of newspapers at the Russian frontier which allows foreign journals to fall into the hands of the readers whom it is its business to protect only after a quantity of passages have been blacked out.

It may be that free play of ideas with a fortuitous chain of

[illegible]

associations is to be found in the fact that the general processes, what is regarded as such, in the first three cases can always be expressed as itself, i.e. the connecting sentence upon a train of thought which is seen passing into the foreground by purposive ideas that have remained hidden. It has been regarded as an unwelcome sign of an association which is influenced by purposive ideas if the associations or images in question seem to be interested in what is viewed as a superficial manner. By association verbal and easily testable confidence without content or in meaning or by any association of the kind that we allow in jokes or in play upon words. This characteristic is present in the chains of thought which lead from the elements of a dream to the intermediate thoughts and from these to the dream thoughts proper. We have seen instances of this not without astonishment in many dream analyses. No connection was too loose, too far too bad to serve as a bridge from one thought to another, but the true explanation of this easy-going state of things is soon found. *Whenever one particular element is linked to another by an object which is superficial as association, there is also a separate and deeper link between them which is subjected to the resistance of the censorship.*<sup>1</sup>

The real reason for the prevalence of superficial associations is not the abandonment of purposive ideas but the pressure of the censorship. Superficial associations replace deep ones if the censorship makes the necessary connecting paths impassable. We may picture, by way of analogy, a main-lane road where some general interruption of traffic owing to floods, for instance, has blocked the many minor roads. But where normal conditions are still maintained over in order not to keep the paths normally used only by the butler.

Two cases may here be distinguished and though in essence they are the same. In the first of these the censorship is directed only against the connection of two words, but it is what is connected that is separated. I saw in two cases how a very obvious connection in consciousness is successful. The connection between them will

*[Footnote added 1926:] In a dream analysis I met with an instance of a transition from the pink analysis of cases of dream analysis to a pink analysis.*

<sup>1</sup> Everywhere else I work with the same as if the censorship of the resistance. A more complete and more detailed analysis of the process of resistance and connection will be given in the XXVth of the *New Introductory Lectures* (1933a).]

remain concealed, but instead, as a perfect link between them which occur to us, of which we should otherwise never have thought. This link is usually a faded or some part of the complex association which is the basis in which the suppressed and essential connection is based. The second case is where the two things are in themselves subject to censorship on account of their content. If so, neither of them appears in its true shape but only in an indirect or what replaced it, and the two replacing thoughts are chosen in such a way that they have a superficial association that repeats the essential connection which relates the two thoughts that have been replaced. In both these cases the pressure of the censorship has resulted in a displacement from a normal and serious association to a superficial and apparently absurd one.

Since we are aware that displacements of this kind occur, we have no hesitation when we are interpreting dreams in relying upon superficial associations as much as upon others.<sup>1</sup>

In the psycho-analysis of neuroses the fullest use is made of these two theorems—that, when conscious purposive ideas are abandoned, concealed purposive ideas assume control of the current of ideas, and that superficial associations are only substitutes by displacement for suppressed deeper ones. Indeed, these theorems have become basic pillars of psycho-analytic technique. When I instruct a patient to abandon reflection of any kind and to tell me whatever comes into his head, I am relying firmly on the presumption that he will not be able to abstain from the purposive ideas inherent in the treatment and I feel justified in inferring that what seem to be the most innocent and arbitrary things which he tells me are in fact related to his illness. There is another purposive idea of which the patient

<sup>1</sup> The same considerations apply equally of course to cases in which the superficial associations are more or less directly the result of the dream as the case is in the two dreams of Mary's given above on page 211 and page 212. For example, in the first dream, the programme of the dream is to go to the cinema. Mary's wish to go to the cinema is a direct motive for the dream. This is a case of direct association. In the second dream, the programme is to go to the cinema. Mary's wish to go to the cinema is a direct motive for the dream. This is a case of direct association. They are both cases in which the dream has arisen over the pages of the book as an association. The first dream is a case of direct association. The second dream is a case of direct association. The first dream is a case of direct association. The second dream is a case of direct association. An example of this will be found in the analysis of the second dream. (From *The Psychology of the Unconscious*, p. 111.)

has no suspicion—none relating to myself. The full estimate of the importance of these two theorems, as well as more detailed information about them, fit within the province of an account of the technique of psychoanalysis. Here, then, we have reached one of the turning-points at which, in accordance with our programme, we must drop the subject of dream-interpretation.<sup>1</sup>

There is one true conclusion that we may glean from these observations, namely that we need not suppose that every association that occurs during the work of interpretation has a place in the dream-work during the night (cf. pp. 200 and 311). It is true that in carrying out the interpretation in the waking state we follow a path which leads back from the elements of the dream to the dream-thoughts and that the dream-work followed one in the contrary direction. But it is highly improbable that these paths are passive both ways. It appears, rather, that in the daytime we drive shafts which follow along fresh chains of thought and that these shafts make contact with the intermediate thoughts and the dream-thoughts now at one point and now at another. We can see how in this manner fresh daytime material inserts itself into the interpretative chains. It is probable, too, that the increase in resistance that has set in since the night makes new and more devious detours necessary. The number and nature of the materials (see p. 311 n.) that we spin in this way during the day is of no psychological importance whatever, so long as they lead us to the dream-thoughts of which we are in search.

<sup>1</sup> Footnote added 1919. These two theorems, which sounded most untenable at the time they were made, have since been experimentally employed and confirmed by Jung and his pupils in their studies on word-association (Jung, 1916). A most interesting argument on the varied topic of the variety of chains of association starting from numbers selected by chance (see above p. 514) is developed by Freud in the long footnote added in 1920 to Chapter X, A, No. 2, of *The Psychology of the Everyday Life* (1926, b, 1).

## B)

### REGRESSION

Having now repelled the objections that have been raised against us, or having at least indicated where our defensive weapons lie, we must no longer postpone the task of setting about the psychological investigations for which we have so long been arming ourselves. Let us summarize the principal findings of our enquiry so far as it has gone. Dreams are psychically acts of as much significance as any others; their motive force is in every instance a wish seeking fulfilment; the fact of their not being recognizable as wishes and their many peculiarities and absurdities are due to the influence of the psychical censorship to which they have been subjected during the process of their formation; apart from the necessity of evading this censorship, other factors which have contributed to their formation are a necessity for the condensation of their psychical material, a regard for the possibility of its being represented in sensory images and—though not invariably—a demand that the structure of the dream shall have a rational and intelligible exterior. Each of these propositions opens a way to fresh psychological postulates and speculations, the mutual relation between the wish which is the dream's motive force and the four conditions to which the dream's formation is subject, as well as the interrelations between the latter, require to be investigated, and the place of dreams in the nexus of mental life has to be assigned.

It was with a view to reminding us of the problems which have still to be solved that I opened the present chapter with an account of a dream. There was no difficulty in interpreting that dream—the dream of the burning child—even though its interpretation was not given fully in our sense. I raised the question of why the dreamer dreamt it at all instead of waking up, and recognized that one of his motives was a wish to represent his child as still alive. Our further discussions will show us that yet another wish also played a part. [See below, pp. 57-1.] Thus it was in the first instance for the sake of



for example, a wish for the process of thought during sleep was transformed into a dream.

If we return to the wish at hand, we shall see that only one feature is left to explain the two forms of process at event. The area between the wish and the dream I see again is forming from the room where the dead body is lying. Perhaps a candle has fallen over and is about to be burnt. The dream repeats all these reflections unaltered, but it represented them in a situation which was actually present and which could be perceived through the senses as a waking experience. Here we have the most general and the most striking psychological characteristic of the process of dreaming: a thought and as a rule a thought of something that is wished is represented in the dream as represented as a scene, or, as it seems to us, as experienced.

How, then, are we to explain this characteristic peculiarity of the dream-work, or, to put the question more modestly, how are we to find a place for it in the texture of psychological processes?

If we look into the matter more closely we shall observe that two almost independent features stand out as characteristic of the form taken by this dream. One is the fact that the thought is represented as an immediate situation with the perhaps omitted, and the other is the fact that the thought is transformed into visual images and speech.

In this particular dream the change made in the thought is by the conversion of the expectation expressed by them into the present tense may not seem particularly striking. This is because of what can only be described as the unusually subordinate part played in this dream by wish-fulfilment. Consider instead another one in which the dream wish was not detached from the waking thoughts that were carried over into sleep. For instance, the dream of Irma's injection [p. 106 ff.]. There the dream-thought that was represented was in the optative. If only Otto were responsible for Irma's illness! The dream repressed the optative and replaced it by a straightforward present. 'Yes, Otto is responsible for Irma's illness.' This, then, is the first of the transformations which is brought about in the dream-thoughts even by a distortionless dream. We need not linger long over this first peculiarity of dreams. We can deal with it by drawing attention to conscious phantasies—to day-dreams—which treat their ideational content in just the same manner.

While the first Massacre House was waiting for work, through the streets of Paris, though his dreamers believed that he had a job and was sitting in an office, he was dreaming of every means that might bring him a certain amount of money as his living expenditure. He was dreaming of a second seizure. Thus creeps make use of the present seizure to solve the future and by the same right all tax demands. The present seizure is the one in which we are to insist, as I should.

[illegible]

As we start to enter the room, I hear a faint knock  
on the door. My room is dark and I think I've been  
asleep for a while. I get up and go to the door. I  
open it and see a man in a white coat. He says  
"I'm Dr. A. I'm here to see you." I look at my  
first name and see "A. I'm here to see you." I  
look at the man and see "A. I'm here to see you."

short discussion on the topic of dreams, the great Fechner (pp. 2, 5-11) puts forward the idea that *the scene of action of dreams is different from that of waking deductions*, etc. (cf. above, p. 46). This is the only hypothesis that makes the special peculiarities of dream-life intelligible.<sup>1</sup>

What is presented to us in these words is the idea of *psychical locality*. I have entirely disregarded the fact that the mental apparatus with which we are here concerned is also known to us in the form of an anatomical preparation, and I shall carefully avoid the temptation to determine psychical locality in any anatomical fashion. I shall remain upon psychophysical ground, and I propose simply to follow the suggestion that we should picture the instrument which carries out our mental functioning as resembling a compound microscope or a photographic apparatus, or something of the kind. On that basis, psychical locality will correspond to a point inside the apparatus at which one of the preliminary stages of an image comes into being. In the microscope and telescope, as we know, these occur in particular points, regions in which no tangible component of the apparatus is situated. I see no necessity to apologize for the imperfections of this or of any similar imagery. Analogies of this kind are only intended to assist us in our attempt to make the complications of mental functioning intelligible by dissecting the function and assigning its different constituents to different component parts of the apparatus. So far as I know, the experiment has not hitherto been made of using this method of dissection in order to investigate the way in which the mental instrument is put together, and I can see no harm in it. We are excited, in my view, in giving free rein to our speculations so long as we retain the closeness of our judgement and do not mistake the scaffolding for the building. And since at our first approach to something unknown and that we need is the assistance of provisional ideas, I shall give preference in the first instance to hypotheses of the crudest and most concrete description.

Accordingly we will picture the mental apparatus as a compound instrument, to the components of which we will give the

<sup>1</sup> In a letter to Freud of February 9, 1904, Freud (1964a, Letter Bv), Freud writes that this passage of Fechner is the only sensible remark he has found in the literature on dreams.

name of 'agencies' <sup>1</sup> or (for the sake of greater clarity 'systems'. It is to be anticipated, in the next place, that these systems may perhaps stand in a regular spatial relation to one another, in the same kind of way in which the various systems of lenses in a telescope are arranged behind one another. Strictly speaking, there is no need for the hypothesis that the psychical systems are actually arranged in a *spatial* order. It would be sufficient if a fixed order were established by the fact that in a given psychical process the excitation passes through the systems in a particular *temporal* sequence. In other processes the sequence may perhaps be a different one, that is a possibility that we shall leave open. For the sake of brevity we will in future speak of the components of the apparatus as 'ψ-systems'.

The first thing that strikes us is that this apparatus, compounded of ψ-systems has a sense or direction. All our psychical activity starts from stimuli (whether internal or external) and ends in innervations <sup>2</sup>. Accordingly, we shall ascribe a sensory and a motor end to the apparatus. At the sensory end there lies a system which receives perceptions, at the motor end there lies another, which opens the gateway to motor activity. Psychical processes advance in general from the perceptual end to the motor end. Thus the most general schematic picture of the psychical apparatus may be represented thus (Fig. 1)



FIG. 1.

<sup>1</sup> [*Instanzen*], literally 'instances', in a sense similar to that in which the word occurs in the phrase 'a Court of First Instance']

<sup>2</sup> ['Innervation' is a highly ambiguous term. It is very frequently used in a structural sense to mean the anatomical distribution of nerves in some organism or body region. Freud uses it more often (though not invariably) to mean the transmission of energy into a system of nerves, or (as in the present instance) specifically into an *efferent* system—to indicate, that is to say, a process venturing towards discharge.]

This, however, does no more than fulfil a requirement with which we have long been familiar, namely that the psychical apparatus must be constructed like a reflex apparatus. Reflex processes remain the model of every psychical function.

Next, we have grounds for introducing a first differentiation at the sensory end. A trace is left in our psychical apparatus of the perceptions which impinge upon it. This we may describe as a 'memory trace', and to the function relating to it we give the name of 'memory'. If we are in earnest over our plan of attaching psychical processes to systems, memory-traces can only consist in permanent modifications of the elements of the systems. But, as has already been pointed out elsewhere,<sup>1</sup> there are obvious difficulties involved in supposing that one and the same system can accurately retain modifications of its elements and yet remain perpetually open to the reception of fresh occasions for modification. In accordance, therefore with the principle which governs our experiment, we shall distribute these two functions on to different systems. We shall suppose that a system in the very front of the apparatus receives the perceptual stimuli but retains no trace of them and thus has no memory, while behind it there lies a second system which transforms the momentary excitations of the first system into permanent traces. The schematic picture of our psychical apparatus would then be as follows: Fig 2,.

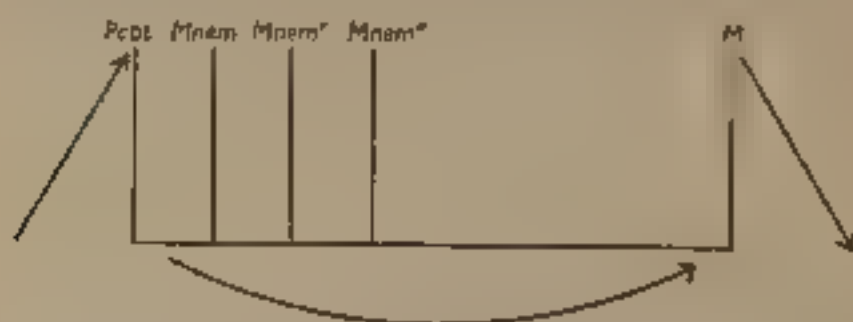


FIG. 2.

It is a familiar fact that we retain permanently something more than the mere *content* of the perceptions which impinge

<sup>1</sup> By Breuer in a footnote to Section I of his 'Neurological Contribution to Breuer and Freud' (1895), where, among other things, he writes: 'The mirror of a reflecting telescope cannot at the same time be a photographic plate.'

upon the system *Ppt*. Our perceptions are linked with one another in our memory—first and foremost according to simultaneity of occurrence. We speak of this fact as *association*. It is clear, then, that if the *Ppt* system has no memory whatever, it cannot retain any associative traces: the separate *Ppt* elements would be intolerably distracted in performing their function and the remnant of an earlier connection were to exercise an influence upon a fresh perception. We must therefore assume the basis of association lies in the mnemonic systems. Association would thus consist in the fact that, as a result of a diminution in resistance and of the laying down of facilitating paths, an excitation is transmitted from a given *Mnem.* element more readily to one *Mnem.* element than to another.

Further consideration will show the necessity for supposing the existence not of one but of several such *Mnem.* elements, in which one and the same excitation transmitted by the *Ppt* elements, leaves a variety of different permanent records. The first of these *Mnem.* systems will naturally contain the record of association in respect to *simultaneity of time*, while the same perceptual material will be arranged in the later systems in respect to other attributes of experience, so that one of these later systems, for instance, will record relations of similarity, and so on with the others. It would of course be a waste of time to try to put the psychical significance of a system of linked into words. Its character would lie in the intimate details of its relations to the different elements of the raw material of memory, that is, if we may lend it a theory of a more radical kind—in the degrees of excitative resistance which it offered to the passage of excitation from these elements.

At this point I will interpolate a remark of a general nature which may perhaps have important implications. It is the *Ppt* system which is without the capacity to retain modifications and is thus without memory, that provides our consciousness with the whole multiplicity of sensory quantities. On the other hand our memories—not excepting those which are most deeply stamped in our minds—are in themselves unconscious. They can be made conscious but there can be no doubt that they can produce all their effects while in an unconscious condition. What we describe as our character is based on the memory traces of our impressions, and moreover the impressions which have had the greatest effect on us—those of our



earliest youth: are precisely the ones which scarcely ever become conscious. But if memories become conscious once more, they exhibit no sensory quality or a very slight one in comparison with perceptions. A most promising light would be thrown on the conditions governing the excitation of neurons if it could be confirmed that in the *ψ*-system memory and the quality that characterizes consciousness are mutually exclusive.<sup>1</sup>

The assumptions we have so far put forward as to the construction of the psychical apparatus at its sensory end have been made without reference to dreams or to the psychological information that we have been able to infer from them. Evidence afforded by dreams will, however, help us towards understanding another portion of the apparatus. We have seen [see p. 143 ff.] that we were only able to explain the formation of dreams by venturing upon the hypothesis of there being two psychical agencies, one of which submitted the activity of the other to a criticism which involved its exclusion from consciousness. The critical agency, we concluded, stands in a closer relation to consciousness than the agency criticized: it stands like a screen between the latter and consciousness. Further, we found reasons [p. 489] for identifying the critical agency with the agency which directs our waking life and determines our voluntary, conscious actions. If in accordance with our assumptions, we replace these agencies by systems, then our last conclusion must lead us to locate the critical system at the motor end of the apparatus. We will now introduce the two systems

<sup>1</sup> Footnote added 1925.] I have since suggested that consciousness actually arises *instead* of the memory-trace: see my 'Note upon the "Mystic Writing-Pad"' (1925a) (cf. also Chapter IV of *Beyond the Pleasure Principle*, 1920g) where the same point is made. The whole of the present discussion on memory will be made more intelligible by a study of these two passages from Freud's later writings. But still more light is thrown on it by some of his earlier reflections on the subject revealed in the Fliess correspondence (Freud, 1950a): see, for instance, Section 3 of Part I of the 'Project for a Scientific Psychology' written in the autumn of 1895, and Letter 52, written on December 6, 1896. This letter, incidentally, contains what is evidently an early version of the schematic picture represented above as well as the first appearance of the abbreviations by which the various systems are here distinguished. The equivalent English symbols are self-explanatory: 'Cs' for the 'conscious system', 'Pcs' for the 'preconscious', 'Ucs' for the 'unconscious', 'Pcpt' for the 'perceptual' and 'Mnem' for the 'mnemonic system'.]

into our schematic picture and give them names to express their relation to consciousness (Fig. 3).

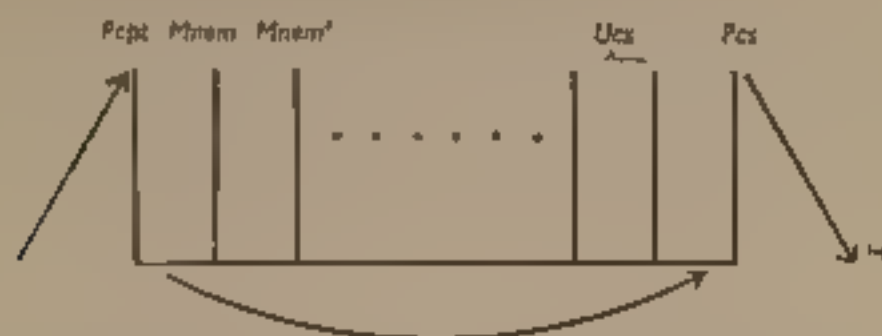


FIG. 3.

We will describe the last of the systems at the motor end as 'the preconscious', to indicate that the excitatory processes occurring in it can enter consciousness without further impediment provided that certain other conditions are fulfilled—for instance, that they reach a certain degree of intensity, that the function which can only be described as 'attention' is distributed in a particular way [see p. 593], and so on. This is at the same time the system which holds the key to voluntary movement. We will describe the system that lies behind it as 'the unconscious', because it has no access to consciousness *except via the preconscious*, in passing through which its excitatory process is obliged to submit to modifications.<sup>1</sup>

In which of these systems, then, are we to locate the impetus to the construction of dreams? For simplicity's sake, in the system *Ucs*. It is true that in the course of our future discussion we shall learn that this is not entirely accurate, and that the process of forming dreams is obliged to attach itself to dream though its belonging to the preconscious system [p. 562]. But when we consider the dream-wish, we shall find that the motive force for producing dreams is supplied by the *Ucs* [p. 561], and

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added, 1919.] If we attempted to proceed further with this schematic picture, in which the systems are set out in linear succession, we should have to reckon with the fact that the system next beyond the *Pcs* is the one to which consciousness must be ascribed—in other words, that *Pcpt* = *Cs*. (See below, p. 603 ff.) For a fuller discussion of this see Freud, 1914a.—Freud's later 'schematic picture' of the mind, first given in *The Ego and the Id* (1917), (Chapter II, and repeated with some modifications in the *New Introductory Lectures* 1933a, Lecture XXXI, lays more stress on structure than on function.)

owing to this latter factor we shall take the unconscious system as the starting point of dream formation. Like all other thought-structures, this dream-instigator will make an effort to advance it to the *Per*, and from there to obtain access to consciousness.

Experience shows us that this path leading through the pre-conscious to consciousness is barred to the dream-thoughts during the daytime by the censorship imposed by resistance. During the night they are able to obtain access to consciousness, but the question arises as to how they do so, and thanks to what modification? If what enabled the dream-thoughts to achieve this were the fact that at night there is a lowering of the resistance which guards the frontier between the unconscious and the pre-conscious, we should have dreams which were in the nature of ideas and which were without the hallucinatory quality which we are at the moment interested in. This lowering of the censorship between the two systems (*Per* and *Pre*) can only explain dreams formed like *Anton Jasker*, and not dreams like that of the burning child which we took as the starting-point for our investigations.

The only way in which we can describe what happens in the case of such dreams is by saying that the excitation moves in a *backward* direction. Instead of being transmitted towards the *motor* end of the apparatus it moves towards the *sensory* end, and finally reaches the perceptual system. If we describe as 'progressive' the direction taken by psychical processes arising from the unconscious during waking life, then we may speak of dreams as having a 'regressive' character.<sup>1</sup>

This regression then is undoubtedly one of the psychological characteristics of the process of dreaming, but we must remember that it does not occur only in dreams. Intentional

\* [Footnote added 1934] The first hint at the factor of regression is to be found as far back as in Albertus Magnus, the thirteenth century Scholastic writer. He imagines he tells us, 'constrains dreams' out of the thousand images of sensory objects, and the process is carried out in a reverse direction to that in waking life. (Quoted by Dieppien, p. 234.)

Hilferding writes in *Die Lethologie*, p. 101: 'Prüfung 2. Inwieweit unsere Träume die reverse, d. h. wachende Phantasie, und die Imagination, wenn wir erwacht sind, bezeugen auf einerseits, und wenn wir schlafen auf anderer.' (Quoted by Havensack, p. 133.) The literature in Section I of Chapter III of dream and Freud's explanation of its connection with hallucinations of a 'regressive' excitation arising from the organ of memory, and acting upon the perceptual apparatus by means of ideas,

recollection and other constituent processes of our normal thinking involve a retrogressive movement in the psychical apparatus from a comparatively idealized state back to the raw material of the memory-traces underlying it. In the waking state, however, this backward movement never extends beyond the sensory images, and does not succeed in producing a further retrogression to the perceptual traces. Why is it otherwise in dreams? When we were considering the work of compensation in dreams we were driven to suppose that the intensities of a feeling complex can be completely transposed by the dream-work to a lower level of ideation. It appears that a crucial point in the ideational process are which makes possible the operation of the system *U* in the reverse direction, starting not from the sensory traces but from the ideational traces themselves.

We must not, therefore, ourselves be exaggerating the importance of these considerations. We have as yet no more than given a name to an irregular phenomenon. We call it 'regression' when in a dream an idea is turned back into the sensory image from which it was originally derived. But even this step requires justification. What is the point of this — at least if it really has something new to be conveyed? The name 'regression' is as good as useless so far as it concerns a fact that was already known to us without our schema of projection in which the ideational ideas were given a sense or direction. And it is at this point that that process begins to repay us for having constructed it. For an example, take it would any further reflection reveals a further characteristic of dream formation. If we recall the process of regression as a regression not only in our ideational material apparatus we also arrive at the exclusion of the ideational elements that at the beginning of the dream were related to the ideational apparatus during the ideational activity, and only find expression within the ideational process. According to our schematic picture, these relations are concerned not in the best *Mnemosyne* systems but in later ones, and in case of regression they would necessarily lose all means of expression except in ideational images. In regression, in fact, the dream-work is resolved into its raw material.

What modification is it that renders possible a regression which cannot otherwise take place? We must here not forget our conjectures on this point. And — it is very easily done — we find in the curves of the ideational apparatus the conditions

changes which increase or diminish the facility with which those systems can be passed through by the excitatory process. But in any apparatus of this kind the same results upon the passage of excitations might be produced in more than one way. Our first thoughts will of course be of the state of sleep and the changes in cathexis which it brings about at the sensory end of the apparatus. During the day there is a continuous current from the *Pcpt.* system flowing in the direction of motor activity, but this current ceases at night and can no longer form an obstacle to a current of excitation flowing in the opposite sense. Here we seem to have the shutting-out of the external world, which some authorities regard as the theoretical explanation of the psychological characteristics of dreams. (See p. 5.)

In explaining regression in dreams, however, we must bear in mind the regressions which also occur in pathological waking states, and here the explanation just given leaves us in the lurch. For in those cases regression occurs in spite of a sensory current flowing without interruption in a forward direction. My explanation of hallucinations in hysteria and paranoia and of visions in mentally normal subjects is that they are in fact regressions—that is, thoughts transformed into images—but that the only thoughts that undergo this transformation are those which are intimately linked with memories that have been suppressed or have remained unconscious.

For instance, one of my youngest hysterical patients, a twelve-year-old boy, was prevented from falling asleep by 'green faces with red eyes' which terrified him. The source of this phenomenon was a suppressed, though at one time conscious, memory of a boy whom he had often seen four years earlier. This boy had presented him with an alarming picture of the consequences of bad habits in children, including masturbation—a habit with which my patient was now reproaching himself in retrospect. His mother had pointed out at the time that the ill-behaved boy had a 'greenish face and red'—i.e. red-rimmed—eyes. Here was the origin of his bogey, whose only purpose, incidentally, was to remind him of another of his mother's predictions—that boys of that sort grow into idiots, can learn nothing at school and die young. My little patient had fulfilled one part of the prophecy, for he was making no progress at his school, and, as was shown from his account of the involuntary thoughts that occurred to him, he was terrified of the other part.

I may add that after a short time the treatment resulted in his being able to sleep, in his nervousness disappearing and his being awarded a mark of distinction at the end of his school year.

In the same connection I will give the explanation of a vision that was described to me by another hysterical patient—a woman of forty—as having happened before she fell ill. One morning she opened her eyes and saw her brother in the room, though, as she knew, he was in fact in an insane asylum. Her small son was sleeping in the bed beside her. To save the child from having a *fright and falling into convulsions* when he saw his *uncle*, she pulled the *sheet* over his face, whereupon the apparition vanished. This vision was a modified version of a memory from the lady's childhood, and, though it was conscious, it was intimately related to all the unconscious material in her mind. Her nurse had told her that her mother—who had died very young, when my patient was only eighteen months old—had suffered from epileptic or hysterical *convulsions*, which went back to a *fright* caused by her brother—my patient's *uncle*—appearing to her disguised as a ghost with a *sheet* over his head. Thus the vision contained the same elements as the memory—the brother's appearance, the sheet, the fright and its results. But the elements had been arranged in a different context and transferred on to other figures. The obvious motive of the vision, or of the thoughts which it replaced, was her concern lest her little boy might follow in the footsteps of his uncle, whom he greatly resembled physically.

The two instances that I have quoted are neither of them entirely devoid of connection with the state of sleep and for that reason are perhaps not well chosen for what I want them to prove. I will therefore refer the reader to my analysis of a woman suffering from hallucinatory paranoia (Freud, 1896b [Part III]) as well as to the findings in my still unpublished studies on the psychology of the psychoneuroses,<sup>1</sup> for evidence that in such instances of the regressive transformation of thoughts we must not overlook the influence of memories, mostly from childhood, which have been suppressed or have remained unconscious. The thoughts which are connected with a memory of this kind and which are forbidden expression by the censorship are—as it were, attracted by the memory into regression as being the form of representation in which the memory itself

<sup>1</sup> [Never published under any such title.]



is concluded. I may also recall that one of the facts arrived at in the *Studies on Hysteria* (Breuer and Freud, 1895) — e.g. in Breuer's first case history, — was that when it was possible to bring infantile scenes, whether they were memories or phantasies, into consciousness, they were seen like hallucinations and just that characteristic only in the process of being reported. It is moreover a familiar observation that even in those whose memory is not normally of a visual type, the earliest recollections of childhood retain far into life the quality of sensory vividness.

If we now bear in mind how great a part is played in the dream-thoughts by infantile experiences or by phantasies based upon them, how frequently portions of them re-emerge in the dream-content and how often the dream wishes themselves are derived from them, we cannot dismiss the probability that in dreams too the transformation of thoughts into visual images may be in part the result of the attraction which memories couched in visual form and eager for revival bring to bear upon thoughts cut off from consciousness and struggling to find expression. On this view a dream might be described as a *substitute for an infantile scene masked by being transferred on to a recent experience*. The infantile scene is unable to bring about its own revival and has to be content with returning as a dream.

The indication of the way in which infantile scenes, or their reproductions as phantasies, function in a sense as models for the content of dreams, removes the necessity for one of the hypotheses put forward by Scherner and his followers in regard to internal sensations — Scherner, like all, supposes that, when dreams exhibit particularly vivid or particularly complex visual elements, there is present a state of visual stimulation, that is, of internal excitation in the organ of vision (1, p. 100). We need not dispute this hypothesis, but can content ourselves with assuming that this state of excitation applies merely to the *primary* perceptual system of the visual organ. We may, however, further point out that the state of excitation has been set up by a *memory*, that it is a revival of a visual excitation which was originally an immediate one. I cannot produce any good example from my own experience of an *infantile* memory producing this kind of result. My dreams are in general less rich in sensory elements than I am led to suppose is the case in other people. But in the case of my most vivid and beautiful dream of the last few years I was easily able to trace back the hallucina-

at its clarity of the dream's content to the sensory qualities of recent or fairly recent impressions. On p. 461 ff. I recorded a dream in which the deep blue colour of the water, the brown of the smoke coming from the ship's funnels, and the dark brown and red of the buildings left behind a profound impression on me. This dream if any should be traceable to a visual stimulus. What was it that had brought my visual organ into this state of stimulation? A recent impression, which attached itself to a number of earlier ones. The colours which I saw were in the first instance those of a box of toy bricks with which on the day before the dream my children had put up a fine building and shown it off for my admiration. The big bricks were of the same dark red and the small ones were of the same blue and brown. This was associated with colour impressions from my last travels in Italy: the beautiful blue of the Isonzo and the lagoons and the brown of the Carso.<sup>1</sup> The beauty of the colours in the dream was only a repetition of something seen in my memory.

Let us bring together what we have found out about the peculiar properties of dreams to recast their ideational content into sensory images. We have not explained this feature of the dream-work, we have not traced it back to any known psychological laws, but we have rather picked it out as something that suggests unknown implications and we have characterized it with the word *regressive*. We have put forward the view that in a proportion of this regression, wherever it may occur, is an effect of a resistance opposing the progress of a thought into consciousness along the normal path and of a simultaneous traction exercised upon the thought by the presence of memories possessing great sensory force.<sup>2</sup> In the case of dreams, regression may perhaps be further facilitated by the cessation of the progressive current which streams in during the daytime from the sense organs, no other factors of regression, the absence

<sup>1</sup> [The times one played behind Trieste.]

<sup>2</sup> [*Footnote added* (1914).] In any account of the theory of repression it would have to be said that a thought becomes repressed as a result of the combined influence upon it of two factors. It is pushed from the one side by the censorship of the *ego* and pulled from the other by the *Id*—in the same kind of way in which people are conveyed to the top of the Great Pyramid (see also p. 193, and the preceding pages of my paper on repression (Freud, 1915d)).

of this accessory factor must be made up for by a greater intensity of the other motives for regression. Nor must we forget to observe that in these pathological cases of regression as well as in dreams the process of transference of energy must differ from what it is in regressions occurring in normal mental life, since in the former cases that process makes possible a complete hallucinatory cathexis of the perceptual systems. What we have described, in our analysis of the dream-work, as 'regard for representability' might be brought into connection with the *instinctive attraction* exercised by the visually reconnected scenes touched upon by the dream-thoughts.

It is further to be remarked<sup>1</sup> that regression plays a no less important part in the theory of the formation of neurotic symptoms than it does in that of dreams. Three kinds of regression are thus to be distinguished: *a* *topographical* regression, in the sense of the schematic picture of the  $\psi$ -systems which we have explained above, *b* *temporal* regression, in so far as what is in question is a harking back to older psychical structures, and *c* *formal* regression, where primitive methods of expression and representation take the place of the usual ones. All these three kinds of regression are, however, one at bottom and occur together as a rule, for what is older in time is more primitive in form and in psychical topography lies nearer to the perceptual end. [Cf. Freud, 1917d.]

Nor can we leave the subject of regression in dreams<sup>2</sup> without setting down in words a notion by which we have already repeatedly been struck and which will recur with fresh intensity when we have entered more deeply into the study of the psychoneuroses: namely that dreaming is on the whole an example of regression to the dreamer's earliest condition, a revival of his childhood, of the instinctual impulses which dominated it and of the methods of expression which were then available to him. Behind this childhood of the individual we are promised a picture of a phylogenetic childhood—a picture of the development of the human race, of which the individual's development is in fact an abbreviated recapitulation influenced by the chance circumstances of life. We can guess how much to the

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph was added in 1914.]

<sup>2</sup> [This paragraph was added in 1919.]

point is Nietzsche's assertion that in dreams 'some primaevai relic of humanity is at work which we can now scarcely reach any longer by a direct path', and we may expect that the analysis of dreams will lead us to a knowledge of man's archaic heritage, of what is psychically innate in him. Dreams and neuroses seem to have preserved more mental antiquities than we could have imagined possible, so that psycho-analysis may claim a high place among the sciences which are concerned with the reconstruction of the earliest and most obscure periods of the beginnings of the human race.

It may well be that this first portion of our psychological study of dreams will leave us with a sense of dissatisfaction. But we can console ourselves with the thought that we have been obliged to build our way out into the dark. If we are not wholly in error, other lines of approach are bound to lead us into much the same region and the time may then come when we shall find ourselves more at home in it.

(C)

WISH-FULFILMENT

The dream of the burning child at the beginning of this chapter gives us a welcome opportunity of considering the difficulties with which the theory of wish-fulfilment is faced. It will no doubt have surprised almost all of us to be told that dreams are nothing other than fulfilments of wishes, and not more on account of the contradiction offered by anxiety-dreams. When analysis first revealed to us that a meaning and a psychological value lay concealed behind dreams, we were no doubt quite unprepared to find that that meaning was of such a uniform character. According to Aristotle's accurate but badly defined notion, a dream is thinking that persists in so far as we are asleep in the state of sleep (cf. p. 2). Since then, our daytime thinking produces psychological acts of such various sorts—judgements, preferences, desires, expectations, intentions, and so on—why should it be obliged during the night to restrict itself to the production of wishes alone? Are there not, on the contrary, numerous dreams which show us psychological acts of other kinds—wishes, for instance—transformed into dream-shape? And was not the dream with which we begin this chapter a quite particularly transparent one—precisely a dream of this sort? When the glare of light fell on the eyes of the sleeping father, he drew the wrong conclusion that a corpse had taken over and might have set the dead body on fire. He called this *nocturnal vision*—a dream by clothing it in a sensory sensation and in the present tense. What part was played in this by wish-fulfilment? Can we fail to see in it the predominating sense of a thought persisting from waking life or stimulated by a new sensory impression? And this is quite true and compels us to enter more closely into the part played by wish-fulfilment in dreams and into the importance of waking thoughts which persist into sleep.

We have already been led by wish-fulfilment itself to divide dreams into two groups. We have found some dreams which appeared entirely as wish-fulfillments, and others in which the wish-fulfilment was subordinate to a *complication* induced by every

possible means. In the latter we have perceived the dream-  
censorship at work. We found the undecoded wishful dreams  
primarily in children, though short frankly wishful dreams  
*seemed*—and I lay emphasis upon this qualification—to occur in  
adults as well.

We may next ask where the wishes that come true in dreams  
originate. What contrasting possibilities or what alternatives  
have we in mind in raising this question? It is the contrast, I  
think, between the consciously perceived ideal daytime and a  
psychic activity which has remained unconscious and of which  
we can only become aware at night. I can distinguish three  
possible means for such a wish. (1) It may have been aroused  
during the day but for external reasons may not have been  
satisfied. In that case an acknowledged wish which has not been  
dealt with is left over for the night. (2) It may have arisen during  
the day but been repudiated. In that case what is left over is a  
wish which has not been dealt with but has been suppressed.

(3) It may have no connection with daytime at all and be one of  
those wishes which only emerge from the suppressed part of the  
mind and become active in us at night. If we turn again to our  
schematic picture of the psychic apparatus, we shall localize  
wishes of the first kind in the system  $P$ , wishes of the second kind  
wishes of the second kind have been driven out of the system  
 $P$  into the  $L$ , where if at all they continue to exist, and  
we shall conclude that wishful impulses of the third kind are  
altogether incapable of passing beyond the system  $L$ . The  
question then arises whether wishes derived from these different  
sources are of equal importance for dreams and have equal  
power to instigate them.

If we cast our minds over the dreams that are at our disposal  
for answering this question, we shall at once be reminded that  
we must add a fourth source of dream-wishes, namely the  
current wishful impulses that arise during the night, e.g. those  
stimulated by thirst or sexual needs. In the next place, we  
shall form the opinion that the place of origin of a dream wish  
primarily has no influence on its capacity for instigating dreams.  
I may recall the village girl's dream which prolonged a trip on the  
lake that had been attempted during the day and the other  
children's dreams which I have recorded (See p. 54) if they  
were explained as being due to undecoded, but unsuppressed,  
wishes from the previous day. Instances of a wish that has been



suppressed in the daytime finding its way out in a dream are exceedingly numerous. I will add a further very simple example of this class. The dreamer was a lady who was rather fond of making fun of people and one of whose friends, a woman younger than herself, had just become engaged. All day long she had been asked by her acquaintances whether she knew the young man and what she thought of him. She had replied with nothing but praises, with which she had silenced her real judgment, for she would have liked to tell the truth—that he was a ‘*Dutzendmensch*’ [literally a ‘dozen man’, a very commonplace sort of person—people like him are turned out by the dozen]. She dreamt that night that she was asked the same question and replied with the formula: ‘*In the case of repeat orders it is sufficient to quote the number*.’ We have learnt, lastly, from numerous analyses that wherever a dream has undergone distortion the wish has arisen from the unconscious and was one which could not be perceived during the day. Thus it seems at a first glance as though all wishes are of equal importance and equal power in dreams.

I cannot offer any proof here that the truth is nevertheless otherwise—but I may say that I am strongly inclined to suppose that dream-wishes are more strictly determined. It is true that children’s dreams prove beyond a doubt that a wish that has not been dealt with during the day can act as a dream instigator. But it must not be forgotten that it is a *child’s* wish, a wishful impulse of the strength proper to children. I think it is highly doubtful whether in the case of an adult a wish that has not been fulfilled during the day would be strong enough to produce a dream. It seems to me, on the contrary, that, with the progressive control exercised upon our instinctual life by our thought-activity, we are more and more inclined to renounce as unprofitable the formation or retention of such intense wishes as children know. It is possible that there are individual differences in this respect, and that some people retain an infantile type of mental process longer than others, just as there are similar differences in regard to the duration of visual imagery, which is so vivid in early years. But in general, I think, a wish that has been left over unfulfilled from the previous day is insufficient to produce a dream in the case of an adult. I readily admit that a wishful impulse originating in the conscious will contribute to the instigation of a dream, but it will probably not

do more than that. The dream would not materialize if the pre-conscious wish did not succeed in finding reinforcement from elsewhere.

From the unconscious, in fact. *My supposition is that a conscious wish can only become a dream-wish if it succeeds in awakening an unconscious wish with the same tenor and in obtaining reinforcement from it.* From indications derived from the psycho-analysis of the neuroses, I consider that these unconscious wishes are always on the alert, ready at any time to find their way to expression when an opportunity arises for allying themselves with an impulse from the conscious and for transferring their own great intensity on to the latter's lesser one.<sup>1</sup> It will then appear as though the conscious wish alone had been realized in the dream, only some small peculiarity in the dream's configuration will serve as a finger post to put us on the track of the powerful ally from the unconscious. These wishes in our unconscious, ever on the alert and, so to say, immortal, remind one of the legendary Titans, weighed down since primeval ages by the massive bulk of the mountains which were once hurled upon them by the victorious gods and which are still shaken from time to time by the convulsion of their limbs. But these wishes, held under repression, are themselves of infantile origin, as we are taught by psychological research into the neuroses. I would propose, therefore, to set aside the assertion made just now [p. 55], that the place of origin of dream-wishes is a matter of indifference and replace it by another one to the following effect: *a wish which is represented in a dream must be an infantile one.* In the case of adults it originates from the *Id*, in the case of children, where there is as yet no division or censorship between the *Pis* and the *Id*, or where that division is only gradually being set up, it is an unfulfilled, unrepressed wish from waking

<sup>1</sup> They share this character of indestructibility with all other mental acts which are truly unconscious, i.e. which belong to the system *Id* only. These are paths which have been laid down once and for all, which never fall into disuse and which, whenever an unconscious excitation reaches them, are always ready to conduct the excitatory process to discharge. If I may use a simile, they are, in my capacity of analyst, in the same sense as the ghosts in the underworld of the Elysium

ghosts which awake to new life as soon as they tasted death. Processes which are dependent on the preconscious system are destructible in quite another sense. The psychotherapy of the neuroses is based on this distinction. [See below, p. 577 f.]

life. I am aware that this assertion cannot be proved to hold universally, but it can be proved to hold frequently even in unexpected cases, and it cannot be *refuted* as a general proposition.

In my view, therefore, wishful impulses left over from conscious waking life must be relegated to a secondary position in respect to the formation of dreams. I cannot show that, as contributors to the content of dreams, they play any other part than is played, for instance, by the material sensations which become currently active during sleep. (See pp. 28-9.) I shall follow the same line of thought in now turning to consider those psychical instigations to dreaming left over from waking life, which are *other* than wishes. When we decide to go to sleep, we may succeed in temporarily bringing to an end the cathexes of energy attaching to our waking concerns. Anyone who can do this easily is a good sleeper; the first Napoleon seems to have been a model of this class. But we do not always succeed in doing so, nor do we always succeed completely. Unsolved problems, tormenting worries, overwhelming impressions—all these carry thought activity over into sleep and sustain mental processes in the system that we have named the preconscious. If we wish to classify the thought impulses which persist in sleep, we may divide them into the following groups: 1. what has not been carried to a conclusion during the day owing to some chance hindrance; 2. what has not been dealt with owing to the insufficiency of our intellectual power; what is unsolved; 3. what has been rejected and suppressed during the daytime. To these we must add 4. a powerful group consisting of what has been set in action in our *life* by the activity of the preconscious in the course of the day, and finally 5. the group of daytime impressions which are indifferent and have for that reason not been dealt with.

There is no need to underestimate the importance of the psychical intensities which are introduced into the state of sleep by these residues of daytime life, and particularly of those in the group of unsolved problems. It is certain that these excitations continue to struggle for expression during the night, and we may assume with equal certainty that the state of sleep makes it impossible for the excitatory process to be pursued in the habitual manner in the preconscious and brought to an end

by becoming conscious. In so far as our thought processes are able to become conscious in the normal way at night, we are simply not asleep. I am unable to say what must happen in the system *Per* is brought about by the state of sleep, but there can be no doubt that the psychologicall phenomena of sleep are to be looked for essentially in modifications in the activity of this part of the system, a system that is a source of access to the power of movement, which is paralyzed during sleep. On the other hand, nothing in the psychology of dreams gives me reason to suppose that sleep produces any modifications other than secondary ones in the state of things prevailing in the *Ucs*. No other course, then, lies open to excitations occurring at night in the *Ucs* than that followed by wishful excitations arising from the *Ucs*; the preconscious excitations must find reinforcement from the *Ucs* and must accompany the unconscious excitations along their circuitous paths. But what is the relation of the preconscious residues of the previous day to dreams? There is no doubt that they find their way into dreams in great quantity, and that they make use of the content of dreams in order to penetrate into consciousness even during the night. I feel they occasionally denigrate the content of a dream and force it to carry on the activity of daytime. It is certain, too, that the day's residues may well have other characteristics as easily as wishful ones; it is the latter since we in this connection are dealing exclusively with the part of the theory of wish-fulfilment, to exclude the conditions to which they must submit in order to be received into a dream.

Let us take one of the dreams I have already recorded, for instance, the one in which my father (who appeared with the signs of Graves' disease—see p. 546). I had been worried during the previous day by father's looks and like everything else connected with him, his worry affected me closely. And it pursued me, as I may say, into my sleep. I was probably anxious to know what could be wrong with him. His worry found expression in the night in the dream I have just recorded—the content of which was in the first place, "second" and in the second place was a request for the fulfilment of a

*Footnote on p. 555.* I have not recorded the dream in which my father appeared with the signs of Graves' disease, because it is not a wish-fulfilment dream. I have not recorded the dream in which my father appeared with the signs of Graves' disease, because it is not a wish-fulfilment dream. I have not recorded the dream in which my father appeared with the signs of Graves' disease, because it is not a wish-fulfilment dream.

wish. I then began to investigate the origin of this inappropriate expression of the worry I had felt during the day, and by means of analysis I found a connection through the fact of my having identified my friend with a certain Baron L. and myself with Professor R. There was only one explanation of my having been obliged to choose this particular substitute for my daytime thought: I must have been prepared at all times in my *Id* to identify myself with Professor R., since by means of that identification one of the immortal wishes of childhood—the megalomaniac wish—was fulfilled. My thoughts hostile to my friend, which were certain to be repressed during the day, had seized the opportunity of slipping through with the wish and getting themselves represented in the dream, but my daytime worry had also found some sort of expression in the content of the dream by means of a substitute. (cf. p. 26.) The daytime thought, which was not in itself a wish but on the contrary a worry, was obliged to find a connection in some way or other with an infantile wish which was now unconscious and suppressed, and which would enable it suitably decorated, it is true, to originate in consciousness. The more dominating was the worry, the more far-fetched a link could be established, there was no necessity for there being any connection whatever between the content of the wish and that of the worry, and in fact no such connection existed in our example.

It may perhaps be useful to continue our examination of the same question by considering how a dream behaves when the dream-thoughts present it with material which is the complete reverse of a wish fulfillment—well justified worries, painful reflections, distressing realizations. The many possible outcomes can be closed under the two following groups: A. The dream-work may succeed in replacing all the distressing ideas by contrary ones and in suppressing the unpleasant affects attaching to them. The result will be a straightforward dream of satisfaction, a palpable 'wish fulfillment', about which there seems no more to be said. B. The distressing ideas may make their way, more or less modified but none the less quite recognizable, into the manifest content of the dream. This is the case which raises doubts as to the validity of the wish theory of dreams and needs further investigation. Dreams of this sort with a distressing

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph and the two following ones were added in 1919.]

content may either be experienced with satisfaction, or they may be accompanied by the whole of the distressing affect which their idealized content seems to justify, or they may even lead to the development of anxiety and to awakening.

Analysis is able to demonstrate that these unpleasant dreams are wish-fulfillments no less than the rest. An unconscious and repressed wish, whose fulfilment the dreamer's ego could not fail to experience as something distressing, has seized the opportunity offered to it by the persisting cathexis of the distressing residues of the previous day, it has lent them its support and by that means rendered them capable of entering a dream. But whereas in Group A the unconscious wish coincided with the conscious one, in Group B the gulf between the unconscious and the conscious—between the repressed and the ego—is revealed and the situation in the fairy tale of the three wishes which were granted by the fairy to the husband and wife is realized. (See below, p. 58) For the satisfaction at the fulfilment of the repressed wish may turn out to be so great that it counterbalances the distressing feelings attaching to the day's residues [i.e. p. 43]—in that case the feeling-tone of the dream is indifferent, in spite of its being on the one hand the fulfilment of a wish and on the other the fulfilment of a fear. Or it may happen that the sleeping ego takes a still larger share in the constructing of the dream, that it reacts to the satisfying of the repressed wish with violent indignation and thus brings an end to the dream with an outburst of anxiety. Thus there is no difficulty in seeing that unpleasant dreams and anxiety dreams are just as much wish-fulfillments in the sense of our theory as are straightforward dreams of satisfaction.

Unpleasant dreams may also be 'punishment dreams'. (See p. 43 ff.) It must be admitted that their recognition means in a certain sense a new addition to the theory of dreams. What is fulfilled in them is really an unconscious wish, namely a wish that the dreamer may be punished for a repressed and forbidden wish or impulse. To that extent dreams of this kind fall in with the conception that has been laid down here that the motive force for constructing a dream must be provided by a wish belonging to the unconscious. A careful psycho-analytical analysis, however, shows how they differ from other wishful dreams. In the cases forming Group B the dream-constructing



wish is an unconscious one and belongs to the repressed while in punishment dreams though it is equally unconscious, it must be reckoned as belonging not to the repressed but to the ego. Thus punishment dreams fulfil the postulate that the ego may have a greater share than was supposed in the construction of dreams. The mechanism of their formation would in general be greatly clarified. Instead of the gap set up between conscious and unconscious we were to speak of that between the ego and the repressed. This cannot be done however without taking account of the processes involving the psycho-neuroses and for that reason it has not been carried out in the present work. I would only add that punishment dreams are not in general subject to the condition that the day's residues shall be of a distressing kind. On the contrary they are most common where the opposite is the case. Where the day's residues are thoughts of a satisfying nature but the satisfaction which they express is as unfulfilled as the only trace of these feelings that appears in the manifest dream is their diametric opposite just as in the case of dreams belonging to Group A. The essential characteristic of punishment dreams would thus be that in every case the dream-constructing wish is not an unconscious wish derived from the repressed from the system I but a conscious one residing again at least in part in the ego though at the same time an unconscious one. That is to say, previously un-

I will report a dream of my own in a letter to you, state what I have just said, and in part of the way, will tell the work days with a review of this report, and just from the previous day.

I was told a story that I had to move to that I had a friend who  
for her something else for a while a me and so on. I  
I was with her on the street of a something that she  
was glad to hear and began to see her out of a  
some of money. I had a son.

$d = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n d_j$

The following are the names of the persons who have been  
admitted to the office since the last meeting of the  
Board of Directors. The names are given in alphabetical  
order of their admission to the office.

Name	Date of Admission
A. J. Adams	Jan. 1, 1908
B. C. Baker	Feb. 1, 1908
C. D. Carter	Mar. 1, 1908
D. E. Davis	Apr. 1, 1908
E. F. Evans	May 1, 1908
F. G. Fisher	Jun. 1, 1908
G. H. Gibson	Jul. 1, 1908
H. I. Harris	Aug. 1, 1908
I. J. Ingram	Sep. 1, 1908
J. K. Jones	Oct. 1, 1908
K. L. Keith	Nov. 1, 1908
L. M. Lewis	Dec. 1, 1908

2. If a man is not a law-abiding citizen, as a first step he should be deported to the land of his origin.

room and a bedroom, to look for something. Suddenly I saw my own  
 aspect. He was not in uniform but in a long grey frock coat and a  
 steel, which he held up. He climbed up on to a bookshelf and he  
 bore a cubitard, as though he intended to put something on the shelf-  
 board. I called out to him, no reply. It seemed to me that he was  
 preparing to hang. He was hanging motionless in his mouth, pushing  
 the cubitard into it. Then he hung and he hung and grey I should  
 think he was exhausted as with. And then he fell. I felt  
 before I could catch it. I woke up. I was exactly  
 with my heart beating rapidly. My bedside clock showed that  
 it was two thirty.

Once again it is impossible for me to present a complete  
 analysis. I must restrict myself to bringing out a few salient  
 points. This being said, apart from the previous day we  
 what gave rise to the dream, we have been ever been without  
 news of it since at the least for over a week. It is easy to see  
 that the content of the dream expressed a conviction that he  
 had been wounded or killed. Energetic efforts were clearly  
 being made at the beginning of the dream to relieve the dis-  
 tressing thoughts by the contrary. I had some highly agreeable  
 news to communicate—something about money being sent  
 distribution. The sum of money was derived  
 from an agreeable occurrence in my medical practice. It was an  
 attempt at a complete diversion from the topic. But these  
 efforts failed. My wife suspected something dreadful and refused  
 to listen to me. The disguises were too thin and I resorted to  
 what was worth to repress, indeed, I repressed them everywhere.  
 It was not long before I saw how wrong I was. I send back  
 his letter to me and I should have translated it what he left  
 among his letters and letters and other people. A letter from  
 a sister answered to me, a letter who has been in battle. Thus the  
 dream set about giving direct expression to what it had first  
 sought to evade. Though the intention towards wish-fulfilment  
 was still evident at work in the description. The change of  
 locality during the dream is a device to be understood as what  
 Scherer (1911) has described as "transferred symbolism." (Cf.  
 above p. 14). We can state it as true when it was that pro-  
 vided the dream with the material for the wish-fulfilling expression  
 to my distressing thoughts. My wife did not appear as someone  
 talking but as someone for whom I had been a keen  
 mountaineer. He was not in uniform but in a long grey frock coat.

meant that the place of the accident that I now feared had been taken by an earlier, sporting one. For he had had a fall during a skating expedition and broken his thigh. The way in which he was dressed, on the other hand, which made him look like a soldier at once revealed someone younger—perhaps an illegitimate son, while the grey hair reminded me of the latter's father, our son-in-law, who had been handicapped by the war. What could this mean?—but I have said enough of it. The key lay in a store-closet and the cupboard from which he wanted to take something—in which he wanted to put something—in the dream. These associations reminded me unmistakably of an accident of my own which I had brought on myself when I was between two and three years old. I had climbed up on to a stool in the store-closet to get something nice that was lying on a cupboard or table. The stool had tipped over and its corner had struck me between my lower jaw, I might easily have knocked out all my teeth. The recollection was accompanied by an admonitory thought: 'That serves you right!' and this seemed as though it was a hostile impulse aimed at the gallant soldier. Deeper analysis at last enabled me to discover what the concealed impulse was which might have found satisfaction in the dreaded accident to my son: it was the envy which is test for the young by those who have grown old, but which they believe they have completely subdued. And there can be no question that it was precisely the *strength* of the parental emotion which would have arisen if such a misfortune had really happened that caused that emotion to seek out a repressed wish-fulfilment of that kind in order to find some consolation.\*

I am now in a position to give a precise account of the part played in dreams by the unconscious wish. I am ready to admit that there is a whole class of dreams the *motivation* to which arises principally or even exclusively from the residues of daytime life, and I think that even my wish that I might at long last become a Professor Extraordinarius might have allowed me to sleep through the night in peace if my worry over my friend's health had not still persisted from the previous day [p. 21]. But the worry alone could not have made a dream. The  *motive*

\* Cf. p. 27, footnote.]

\* This dream is discussed briefly in its possible telepathic aspect at the beginning of Freud's paper on 'Dreams and Telepathy' [1924.]

force which the dream required had to be provided by a wish: it was the business of the worry to get hold of a wish to act as the motive force of the dream.

The position may be explained by an analogy. A daytime thought may very well play the part of *entrepreneur* for a dream, but the *entrepreneur*, who, as people say, has the idea and the initiative to carry it out, can do nothing without capital: he needs a capitalist who can afford the outlay, and the capitalist who provides the psychical outlay for the dream is invariably and indisputably whatever may be the factor of the previous day: *a wish from the unconscious*.<sup>1</sup>

Sometimes the capitalist is himself the *entrepreneur*, and indeed in the case of dreams this is the commoner event: an unconscious wish is stirred up by daytime activity and proceeds to construct a dream. So, too, the other possible variations in the economic situation that I have taken as an analogy have their parallel in dream processes. The *entrepreneur* may himself make a small contribution to the capital, several *entrepreneurs* may apply to the same capitalist, several capitalists may combine to put up what is necessary for the *entrepreneur*. In the same way, we come across dreams that are supported by more than one dream-wish, and so too with other similar variations, which could easily be run through, but which would be of no further interest to us. We must reserve until later what remains to be said of the dream-wish.

The *tertium comparationis* [third element of comparison, in the analogy that I have just used]—the quantity<sup>2</sup> put at the disposal of the *entrepreneur* in an appropriate amount—is capable of being applied in still greater detail to the purpose of elucidating the structure of dreams. In most dreams it is possible to detect a central point which is marked by peculiar sensory intensity, as I have shown on pp. 36, 37, and 38, 39. This central point is as a rule the direct representation of the wish-fulfilment, for if we undo the displacements brought about by the dream-work we find that the psychical intensity of the elements in the dream-thoughts has been replaced by the sensory intensity of the

<sup>1</sup> [These last two paragraphs are quoted verbatim by Freud at the end of his analysis of the *Wolf Man's* dream, in the *Part II*, which he comments, in a complete misinterpretation of the text, concerning.]

<sup>2</sup> [Of capital in the case of the analogy, and of psychical energy in the case of a dream.]

elements in the content of the actual dream. The elements of the *day-residue* and the wish-fulfilment often have nothing to do with its meaning, but turn out to be derivatives of distressing thoughts that run contrary to the wish. But owing to their being in what is often an artificially established connection with the central element, they have acquired enough intensity to become capable of being represented in the dream. Thus the wish-fulfilment's power of bringing about representation is diffused over a certain sphere surrounding it with all the elements, including even those possessing no means of their own—become empowered to obtain representation. In the case of dreams that are actuated by *several* wishes, it is easy to demarcate the spheres of the different wish-fulfillments, and gaps in the dream may often be understood as frontier zones between these spheres.<sup>1</sup>

Though the preceding considerations have reduced the importance of the part played by the day's residues in dreams, it is worthwhile devoting a little more attention to them. It must be that they are essential ingredients in the formation of dreams, since experience has revealed the surprising fact that in the content of every dream a tie with a recent day-time impression—often of the most insignificant sort—is to be detected. We have not hitherto been able to explain the necessity for this addition to the mixture that constitutes a dream—see p. 1—. And it is only possible to do so if we bear in mind the part played by the unconscious wish and then seek for information from the psychology of the neuroses. We learn from the latter that an unconscious idea is as such quite incapable of entering the preconscious and that it can only exercise any effect there by establishing a connection with an idea which already belongs to the preconscious, by transferring its intensity on to it and by getting itself covered by it. Here we have the fact of *transference*,<sup>2</sup> which provides an explanation of so many striking

<sup>1</sup> A particularly clear summary of the part played by the day's residues in the construction of dreams will be found in the course of Freud's short paper, [1913a.]

<sup>2</sup> It has later wrongly been held by some writers that the same word "transference" (*Verlagerung*) covers a whole range of different though not unrelated psychosexual processes. First the interest is turned on, during the course of psychoanalytic treatment, namely the process of transferring out of a contemporary object feelings which have already been applied and still unconsciously applied to an earlier object. See e.g. Freud, *ib. op.*

phenomena in the mental life of neurasthenics. The phenomenon is most common in the case of an undervalued doctor—neurasthenic, may even be a doctor treated by the transference, or it may have a modification based upon it, derived from the overvalued idea with the help of the transference. I hope I may be forgiven for drawing examples from everyday life, but I am tempted to say that the position of a repressed idea resembles that of an American doctor in this country: he is not allowed to set a price for what he can make use of a really valuable medical faculty, nor to serve as a staking horse and beat his competitors in the exercise of his law. And just as it is not exactly the position of a woman with the latest fashions who has a number of this kind with dresses made in the same way, priced as if as for a woman's dress which have a ready-made and a sufficient amount of the article than that is operating in the products as with the neurasthenic, he chooses to act as a market for a repressed wish. The woman prefers to weave a new necktie from a repressed impression and ideas which are either indifferent and have thus become a temptation paid to them, or have been repressed and have thus had at once a prompt withdrawal from them. It is the same in the doctrine of association, and the theory is strongly confirmed by experience that an idea which is bound by a very intimate tie in one direction, tends, as it were, to reveal whole groups of new ties. I once attempted to base a theory of hysterical paralyses on this proposition.<sup>1</sup>

If we assume that the same need for transference on the part of repressed ideas which we have discovered in analysing the neurasthenics is also at work in dreams, two of the riddles of the dream are solved at a blow, the first namely that every analysis of a dream shows some recent impression woven into its texture and that this recent element is often of the most trivial kind [p. 186]. I may add that—as we have already found elsewhere [p. 187]—the reason why these recent and indifferent elements so frequently find their way into dreams as substitutes for the most anxious and all the dream-thoughts is that they have least to fear from the ever-voracious proposed by resistance. But when the

Section IV and from [p. 187]. The wish is, of course, to be understood in the present sense, as in [p. 187] and [p. 188]. The theory is now to be used by Breuer in the last pages of Chapter IV of *Studies on Hysteria* (Breuer and Freud, 1895).]

<sup>1</sup> [See Section IV of Freud 1893c.]



fact that *other* elements are *permitted* is explained by their freedom from censorship—the fact that *recent* elements, *whether* with *such* regularly points to the existence of a *new* transference. Both groups of impressions satisfy the demand of the repressed for material that is *well* *but* *un* *associated*—the indifferent ones because they have given no occasion for the formation of many ties, and the recent ones because they have not yet had time to form them.

It will be seen, then, that the day's residues, among which we may now class the indifferent impressions, not only *bring* something from the *day* when they succeed in taking a share in the formation of a dream—namely the *instinctual* *topic* which is at the disposal of the repressed wish—but that they are *after* the unconscious something indispensable—namely the necessary point of attachment for a transference. If we wished to penetrate more freely at this point into the processes of the mind, we should have to throw more light upon the interplay of excitations between the previous ones and the *new* ones—as a subject towards which the study of the psychoneuroses draws us, but upon which—as it happens—*deaths* have no help to offer.

I have only one thing more to add about the day's residues. There can be no doubt that *it* is they that are the true disturbers of sleep and not dreams, which on the contrary are concerned to guard it. I shall return to this point later. (See p. 5—ff.)

We have so far been studying dream-wishes; we have traced them from their origin in the region of the *Id*, and have analysed their *realisation* in the day's residues, which in their turn may either be wishes or psychical impulses of some other kind or *even* *repression* reasons. In this way we have allowed room for every claim that may be raised by any of the manifestations waking thought-activities on behalf of the importance of the part played by them in the process of constructing dreams. It is not impossible, even, that our account may have provided an explanation of the extreme cases in which a dream, pursuing the activities of daytime, arrives at a happy solution of some unsolved problem of waking life. All we need is an example of this kind, so that we might analyse it and trace the source of the *instinctual* or repressed wishes whose help has been enlisted and

See above p. 64 f. An instance of this is mentioned in a footnote at the end of Section II of *The ego and the id* (Freud, 1923, 56.)

fasten on a certain kind of perception as a necessary condition for a certain kind of behaviour. It is a very common mistake to say that the organism has a certain kind of feeling, say, but that it is not free for the feeling to determine the behaviour. The sweet taste of honey in the mouth is a good example of a nature which is not free to give up the sweet by its nature to our when we possess the visceral apparatus.

There are several doubts about that apparatus having reacted to present perception with a long period of development. Let us assume that I carry it back to an earlier stage of its development. Hypotheses which might be advanced are: (1) that at first the apparatuses of the body were directed towards keeping the body as far as possible free from stimuli, consequently its first structure followed the plan of a reflex apparatus, so that any sensory excitation impinging on it could be promptly discharged along a motor path. But the excitation of the body is not with this simple function. It is to them, too, that the apparatus owes the stimulus to further development. The excitations are at first in the form of homeostatic disturbances. The organism, impelled by internal needs, seeks its change in movement which may be external, as an internal change or an expression of emotion. A baby is always working busily. But the stimulus reaction is altered, for the excitation arising from an internal need is not due to a definite producing a *momentary* response to the world as it is at this present moment. A homeostatic disturbance is in some way or other, in the case of the baby, brought outside his body an experience of something that he cannot deal with as an end to the internal disturbance. An essential part of that experience of satisfaction is a particular perception, that of nourishment, in our example, the moment change of which remains associated and directed toward with the memory trace of the excitation produced by the need. As a result, the child that has this becomes excited next time this need arises a previous

[1] This is the meaning of the phrase of Jung's essay which is discussed in the opening pages of *Beyond the Ego and the Unconscious*. The essay was already a philosophical study for a while and Jung's earliest psychological writings, e.g. in his posthumously published 'Letter to Dr. Bleuler' in 1906, have been concerned with it. The whole of the second paragraph is a treatise on the homeostatic function of the body and Jung's 'Project for a New Psychology' which in the autumn of 1905 Freud called 'the last word I have to say on it']

response which the organism was seeking to reflect the image of a need. The perceptual identity reflects the perception itself, that is, say, the existence of the satisfaction of the original wish. But the image of this knowledge what we call a wish, the representation of the perception is the fulfillment of the wish. The satisfaction of the perceptual identity of the wish is a path of regression to the external condition produced by the need for a concrete satisfaction of the perception. Nothing prevents us from assuming that there was a primitive stage of the psychological activity in which this path was a fairly traverse—that is, a wish which had led to a satisfaction. It is the kind of this first psychological activity was produced a certain variability, a regression to the perception which was linked with the satisfaction of the need.

The earlier experience of it must have changed this primitive thought activity into a more expedient secondary one. The establishment of a perceptual identity along the short path of regression with the external image does not have the same result elsewhere in the mind as does the carrying out of the same perception from within. Satisfaction does not follow the same path as it does. An internal activity could only have the same value as an external one if it were not a need since it is not a factor for an individual's necessary psychoses and hunger fantasies which exhibit their whole psychological activity in connection with the aspect of their wish. In order to arrive at a more efficient expenditure of psychological force it is necessary to bring the regression to a halt before it becomes impotent so that it does not proceed beyond the mimetic image, and is able to seek out other paths which lead eventually to the desired perceptual identity being established from the direction of the external world.<sup>2</sup> This inhibition of the regression and the subsequent diversification of the external becoming the richness of a sensory system, which is in control of voluntary movement which for the first time—that is, makes use of movement for purposes not mentioned in any one. But all the complicated thought activity which is spun out from the mimetic image is the manner in which the perceptual identity

<sup>2</sup> [i.e. something perceptually identical with the experience of satisfaction.]

<sup>3</sup> *Psychologie infantile* (1924). In other words, it becomes evident that there must be a means of reality-testing, i.e. of testing things to see whether they are real or not].

established by the external world. It is a fact that the  
merely instinctive as a rule does path to wisdom. There has  
been made necessary by experience. It is a fact that all  
nothing but a just use for a. It is a fact that all  
evident in dreams. It is a fact that there is a fact that  
a wish can set our mental processes at work. It is a fact  
that the wish is a fact that the dream is a fact that  
preserved for us in that the sample of the process  
a paratus primary method of working a method which was  
a method of working a method of working a method of  
life while the mind was sleeping and in the process of  
now to have been established in the mind just as the  
weapons the bows and arrows that have been drawn  
and men turn up on the scene in the nursery. Dreaming is a  
of infantile mental life has been experienced. These methods  
of working on the part of the psyche are a fact that  
normal is suppressed in waking hours. become current once  
more in psychosis and in the process of the mind's development  
the mind is a fact that the mind is a fact that the mind is

[illegible]

ments that have to be pursued.

on p. 54 (H.)

overcome it more? I think not. For even though the critical watchman goes to rest—and we have proof that his impulses are not sleep—it is still the door upon the power of movement. No matter what impulses from the normally inhibited *Ecs.* may pass upon the stage, we need feel no concern, they remain harmless, since they are unable to set in motion the motor apparatus by which alone they might modify the external world. The state of sleep guarantees the security of the citadel that must be guarded. The position is less harmless when what I imagine about the displacement of forces is not the nightly relaxation in the critical censors, it is output of force, but a pathological reaction in that force or a pathological intensification of the unconscious excitations while the preconscious is still cathected and the gateway to the power of movement stands open. When this is so, the watchman is overpowered, the unconscious excitations overwhelm the *Pcs.*, and then come to bear down over our speech and actions, or they forcibly bring about his hallucinatory regression and direct the course of the apparatus—which was not designed for their use—by virtue of the attraction exercised by perceptions on the distribution of our psychical energy. To this state of things we give the name of psychosis.

We are now well on the way to proceeding further with the erection of the psychological scaffolding, which we stopped at the point at which we introduced the two systems *Ecs.* and *Pcs.* But there are reasons for continuing a little with our consideration of wishes as the sole psychical motive force for the construction of dreams. We have accepted the idea that the reason why dreams are invariably wish fulfillments is that they are products of the system *Ecs.* whose activity knows no other aim than the fulfillment of wishes and which has at its command no other forces than wishful impulses. If we insist, for even a moment I meet, upon our right to base such far-reaching psychological speculations upon the interpretation of dreams, we are in duty bound to prove that these speculations have enabled us to insert dreams into a nexus which can include other psychical structures as well. If such a thing as a system *Ecs.* exists, or something analogous to it for the purposes of our discussion, dreams cannot be its only manifestation, every dream may be a wish-fulfillment, but apart from dreams there must be other forms of

abnormal wish to invent. And it is a fact that the theory concerning the psychoneurotic system is in no way a *violen proportion*, which asserts that *they too are to be regarded as fulfilments of unconscious wishes*.<sup>1</sup> Our examination makes the dream only the first member of a class which is of the greatest significance to psychiatrists and an understanding of which requires the solution of the purely psychoneurotic side of the problem of psychiatry.<sup>2</sup>

The other members of this class of wish-fulfillments (hysterical symptoms, for instance) possess one essential characteristic, however, which I cannot discover in dreams. I have learnt from the researches which I have mentioned so often in the course of this work that in order to bring about the formation of a hysterical symptom *both* currents of our mind must converge. A symptom is not merely the expression of a realized unconscious wish; a wish from the preconscious which is fulfilled by the same symptom must also be present, so that the symptom will have *at least* two determinants, one arising from each of the systems involved in the conflict. As in the case of dreams there are no limits to the further determinants that may be present to the overdetermination of the symptom.<sup>3</sup> The determinant which does not arise from the *Id* is invariably, so far as I know, a train of thought reacting against the unconscious wish—a self-punishment, for instance. I can therefore make the quite general assertion that *a hysterical symptom develops only where the fulcments of two opposing wishes arising each from a different psychical system, are able to converge in a single expression*.

Compare in this connection my most recent formulations on the origin of hysterical symptoms in my paper on hysterical phantasies and their relation to bisexuality (Freud, 1924a).<sup>4</sup> Examples would serve very little purpose here, since not only but an exhaustive evaluation of the comparative material used

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added, 1941.] Of course, there is our position on the wish-fulfillment theory in connection with the unconscious wish-fulfillment and the later position on the pleasurable-representing and satisfaction wish.

<sup>2</sup> [Footnote added, 1941.] As is known, the unconscious is not a *tabula rasa* and you will have found out a great deal more about it from the researches of Freud, Jung, and others who have been at work in this field since the time of Jackson.]

<sup>3</sup> [Cf. Freud to Breuer and Freud, 1897, Chapter IV, Section I, Observation 3.]

<sup>4</sup> [This sentence was added in 1941.]



I will carry on my fiction. I will therefore leave my assertion to some other level and carry it to an example in order to make the point clear and I will carry on my fiction. In one of my women patients the hysterical wishing turned out to be in the one case the fulfilment of a wish, as just a wish dating from her puberty and a wish that is, that she might be continuously pregnant and have no operation. I then, with a fatherly wish, advised later the evening to have them by as many men as possible. A powerful desire impulse had sprung up against this unhallowed wish. And since the case turned to her figure and her good looks as a test of her virginitas and so forth, it ceased to be attractive to anyone. The symptom was acceptable to the punitive function of thought as well, and since it was permitted by both sides it could become a reality. This was the same method of treating a wish fulfilment as was adopted by the Egyptian queen towards the Roman triumvir Crassus. Knowing that he had embarked on his expedition, at the eve of going she ordered molten gold to be poured down his throat when he was dead. Now we said, you have what you wanted. But a fact we should know about here is that they express the fulfilment of a wish from the unconscious, it seems as though the dominant, preconscious system chooses in this case something upon a certain number of conditions. Nor is it possible as a general rule to find a train of thought opposed to the dream wish and, like its interpreter, realized in the dream. (They here and there in dream analyses do we come upon signs—reactive creations, like for instance my affectionate feelings for my friend R. in the dream of my niece with the veiled dead—of p. 143 ff.) But we can find the missing ingredient from the preconscious elsewhere. Whereas the wish from the *Id* is able to find expression in the dream structure, on the other hand, as I have said, the dominant system will not allow such to occur, because that wish by bringing about the necessary wish, it is able to produce in the wish set what the wish itself cannot thus, and possibly that wish through out the whole creation is the one.

Let us therefore, was on the part of the preconscious to sleep exercises a generally functioning mechanism for the formation of dreams. Let me recall here even recently by the man who was

the first to work out a formula from the theory of dream formation by Freud, the one who first drew attention to the possibilities of research into hypnosis.

led to enter from the gate of sleep into the next room that his clock's hands might be on fire for effect. The father drew this inference in a dream, instead of a wish, turned to be wakened up by the gate, and we have suggested that one of the physical forces responsible for this result was a wish which prolonged by that one moment the life of the father, whom he pictured in the dream. Other wishes originating from the repressed, probably escape us since we are unable to analyse the dream. But we may assume that a father's motive force in the production of the dream was the father's need to sleep, his sleep, like the child's, was prolonged by one moment by the dream. Let the dream go on, such was his motive, or I shall have to wake up. In every other dream, just as in this one, the wish to sleep lends its support to the unconscious wish. On p. 488 f. I described some dreams which appeared openly as dreams for convenience. But in fact all dreams can claim a right to the same description. The operation of the wish to continue sleeping is most easily to be seen in arousal dreams, which modify external sensory stimuli in such a way as to make them compatible with a continuance of sleep; they weave them into a dream in order to deprive them of a possibility of acting as reminders of the external world. That same wish must, however, play an equal part in a dream the occurrence of all other dreams, though it may only help in a subordinate way, they threaten to shake the sleeper out of his sleep. In some cases, when a dream carries things too far, the *P.* says to consciousness: Never mind go on sleeping, after all, you've a dream. (See p. 488 f.) But this describes in general the attitude of our dominant mental activity towards dreams though it is not to be properly expressed. I am driven to conclude that throughout our whole sleeping state we know just as certainly that we are dreaming as we know that we are sleeping. We must not pay too much attention to the counter-argument that our consciousness is never brought to bear on the latter piece of knowledge and that it is only brought to bear on the former on particular occasions when the censorship feels that it has, as it were, been taken off its guard.

On the other hand<sup>1</sup> there are some people who are quite clearly aware during the night that they are asleep and dreaming and who thus seem to possess the faculty of consciousness directing their dreams. If for instance, a dreamer of this kind

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph was added in 1899.

is dissatisfied with the turn taken by a dream, he can break it off without waking up and start it again in another direction—just as a popular dramatist may under pressure give his play a happier ending. Or another time, if his dream has led him into a sexually exciting situation, he can think to himself ‘I won’t go on with this dream any further and exhaust myself with an emission, I’ll hold it back for a real situation instead.’

The Marquis d’Hervey de Saint-Denys [1867, 268ff],<sup>1</sup> quoted by Vaschide (1911, 139), claimed to have acquired the power of accelerating the course of his dreams just as he pleased, and of giving them any direction he chose. It seems as though in his case the wish to sleep had given place to another preconscious wish, namely to observe his dreams and enjoy them. Sleep is just as compatible with a wish of this sort as it is with a mental reservation to wake up if some particular condition is fulfilled (e.g. in the case of a nursing mother or wet-nurse [p. 223f]). Moreover, it is a familiar fact that anyone who takes an interest in dreams remembers a considerably greater number of them after waking.

Ferenczi (1911),<sup>2</sup> in the course of a discussion of some other observations upon the directing of dreams, remarks ‘Dreams work over the thoughts which are occupying the mind at the moment from every angle, they will drop a dream-image if it threatens the success of a wish-fulfilment and will experiment with a fresh solution, till at last they succeed in constructing a wish-fulfilment which satisfies both agencies of the mind as a compromise.’

<sup>1</sup> [This paragraph was added in 1914.]

<sup>2</sup> [This paragraph was added as a footnote in 1914 and included in the text in 1930.]

(D)

ARGUMENT BY DREAMS: THE FUNCTION OF  
DREAMS—ANXIETY DREAMS

Now that we know that all through the night the preconscious is concentrated upon the wish to sleep, we are in a position to carry our understanding of the process of dreaming a stage further. But first let us summarize what we have learnt so far.

The situation is this. Earlier residues of the previous day have been left over from the activity of waking life and it has not been possible to withdraw the whole catexis of energy from them, or the activity of waking life during the course of the day has led to the stirring up of an unconscious wish, or these two events have happened to coincide. We have already discussed the various possibilities in this connection. The unconscious wish links itself up with the day's residues and effects a transference on to them. This may happen either in the course of the day or not until a state of sleep has been established. A wish now arises which has been transferred on to the recent material, or a recent wish, having been suppressed, gains fresh life by being re-animated from the unconscious. This wish seeks to force its way along the normal path taken by thought-processes, through the *filter* to which, indeed, it in part belongs. It is unconscious, but it comes up against the censorship, which is still functioning and to the influence of which it now submits. At this point it takes on the distortion for which the way has already been paved by the transference of the wish on to the recent material. So far it is on the way to becoming an obsessive idea or a delusion or something of the kind—that is, a *thought* which has been intensified by transference and distorted in its expression by censorship. Its further advance is halted, however, by the sleeping state of the preconscious. The probability is that that system has protected itself against the invasion by determining its own excitations. The dream process consequently enters on a regressive path, which is as open to it precisely owing to the peculiar nature of the state of sleep, and is led along that path by the attraction exercised on it by groups of memories, some of these memories themselves existing in the form of

visual cathexes and not as translations into the terminology of the later systems [cf. p. 54c.] In the course of its regressive path the dream process acquires the attribute of representability. [I shall deal later with the question of compression [p. 595].] It has now completed the second portion of its zigzag journey. The first portion was a progressive one leading from the unconscious scenes or phantasies to the preconscious; the second portion led from the frontier of the censorship back again to perception. But when the content of the dream process has become perceptual, by that fact it has, as it were, found a way of evading the obstacle put in its way by the censorship and the state of sleep in the *Pcs*. [cf. p. 52b.] It succeeds in drawing attention to itself and in being noticed by consciousness.

For consciousness, when we look upon it in the light of a sense organ for the apprehension of psychical qualities, is capable in waking life of receiving excitations from two directions. In the first place, it can receive excitations from the periphery of the whole apparatus, the perceptual system; and in addition to this it can receive excitations of pleasure and unpleasure, which prove to be almost the only psychical quality attaching to transportations of energy in the inside of the apparatus. All other processes in the systems, including the *Pcs*, are lacking in any psychical quality and so cannot be objects of consciousness except in so far as they bring pleasure or unpleasure to perception. We are thus driven to conclude that *these releases of pleasure and unpleasure automatically regulate the course of cathectic processes*. But in order to make more delicately adjusted performances possible, it later became necessary to make the course of ideas also dependent upon the presence or absence of unpleasure. For this purpose the *Pcs* system needed to have qualities of its own which could attract consciousness, and it seems highly probable that it obtained them by linking the preconscious processes with the primary system of indications of speech, a system not without capacity. [See p. 61a.] By means of the qualities of this system consciousness, which had hitherto been a sense organ for perceptions alone, now became a sense organ for a portion of our thought processes. Now, therefore, there are, as it were, *two sensory spheres*, one directed towards perception and the other towards the preconscious thought-processes.

I must assume that the state of sleep makes the sensory surface of consciousness which is directed towards the *P* far more susceptible to excitation than the surface directed towards the *P* of systems. Moreover, this abandonment of interest in thought processes during the night has a purpose. Thinking is to come to a standstill for the *P* requires sleep. Once, however, a dream has become a *perception*, it is in a position to excite consciousness, by means of the qualities it has now assumed. This sensory excitation proceeds to perform what is its essential function: it directs a part of the available psychic energy in the *P* to attention to what is causing the excitation. [See p. 103.] It must therefore be admitted that every dream has an *arousing effect*, that it sets a part of the *q*—present time of the *P* in action. The dream is then submitted by this force to the influence which we have described as secondary revision with an eye to *consequence* and *intelligibility*. That is to say, the dream is treated by it just like any other perceptual object, it is met by the same after-*perceptory* ideas, in so far as this matter allows [p. 104.] So far as this standard portion of the dream-process has a *directed aim* it is *vice versa* as in a *progressive* one.

To avoid misunderstandings, a word about the chronological relations of these dream-processes will not be out of place. A very attractive conjecture has been put forward by Gelblat [1936, 1941], suggested indirectly by the title of Maer's guideline dream [p. 291]. He seeks to show that a dream occupies no more than the transition period between sleeping and waking. The process of awakening takes a certain amount of time, and during that time the dream occurs. We imagine that the final dream-image was so powerful that it compelled us to wake, whereas in fact it was not so powerful because at that moment we were already on the point of waking. Unrevelation reveals *q* at once.<sup>1</sup>

It has already been pointed out by Dugas [1928 B] that Gelblat would have to disregard many facts before he could assert his thesis generally. Dreams occur from which we do not awaken. For instance, some in which we dream that we are dreaming. With our knowledge of the dream-work, we could not possibly agree that it only covers the period of awakening. It seems probable, on the contrary, that the last portion of the dream-work has already begun during the day, under the influence of

<sup>1</sup> [A dream is at awakening *vice versa* a beginning.]



the preconscious is its second portion—the modification imposed by the censorship, the attraction exercised by hallucinatory scenes, and the forcing of its way to perception, no doubt proceeds all through the night, and in this respect we may perhaps always be right when we express a feeling of having been dreaming all night long, though we cannot say what (see p. 511).

But it seems to me unnecessary to suppose that dream-processes really maintain, up to the moment of becoming conscious, the chronological order in which I have described them, that the first thing to appear is the transferred dream-wish, that it starts on by the censorship follows, then the regressive change in direction, and so on. I have been obliged to adopt this order in my description, but what happens in reality is no doubt a simultaneous exploring of one path and another, a swinging of the excitement now this way and now that, until at last it accumulates in the direction that is most opportune and one particular grouping becomes the permanent one. Certain personal experiences of my own lead me to suspect that the dream-work often requires more than a day and a night in order to achieve its result, and if this is so, we need no longer feel any amazement at the extraordinary ingenuity shown in the construction of the dream. In my opinion even the demand for the dream to be made intelligible as a perpetual event may be put into effect before the dream attracts consciousness to itself. From then onwards, however, the pace is accelerated. For at that point a dream is treated in the same fashion as anything else that is perceived. It is like a fireworks which takes hours to prepare but goes off in a moment.

The dream-process has by now either acquired sufficient intensity through the dream-work to attract consciousness to itself and arouse the preconscious at the respective of the time and depth of sleep, or its intensity is insufficient to achieve this and it must remain in a state of readiness until, just before waking, attention becomes more mobile and comes to meet it. The majority of dreams appear to operate with comparatively low psychical intensities, or they mostly wait until the moment of waking. But this also explains the fact that if we are suddenly woken from deep sleep, we usually perceive something that we have dreamed. In such cases, just as when we wake of our own accord, the first thing we see is the perception-content that has been constructed by the dream-work and is immediately after-

wards we see the perceptual content that is offered to us from outside ourselves.

Greater theoretical interest, however, attaches to the dreams which have the power to rouse us in the middle of our sleep. Bearing in mind the expediency which is everywhere else the rule, we may ask why a dream, that is, an unconscious wish, is given the power to interfere with sleep, that is, with the fulfilment of the preconscious wish. The explanation no doubt lies in relations of energy of which we have no knowledge. If we possessed such knowledge, we should probably find that allowing the dream to take its course and expending a certain amount of more or less detailed attention on it is an economy of energy compared with holding the unconscious as tightly under control at night as in the daytime. [Cf. p. 58.] Experience shows that dreaming is compatible with sleeping even if it interrupts sleep several times during the night. One wakes up for an instant and then falls asleep again at once. It is like brushing away a fly in one's sleep, a case of *ad hoc* awakening. If one falls asleep again, the interruption has been disposed of. As is shown by such familiar examples as the sleep of a nursing mother or wet-nurse (p. 121f.), the fulfilment of the wish to sleep is quite compatible with maintaining a certain expenditure of attention in some particular direction.

At this point an objection arises, which is based on a better knowledge of unconscious processes. I myself have asserted that unconscious wishes are always active. But in spite of this they seem not to be strong enough to make themselves perceptible during the day. If, however, while a state of sleep prevails, an unconscious wish has the weight strong enough to construct a dream and arouse the preconscious with it, why should its strength fall after the dream has been brought to knowledge? Should not the dream continue to recur perpetually, precisely as the vexatious fly keeps on coming back after it has been driven away? What right have we to assert that dreams get rid of the disturbance of sleep?

It is perfectly true that unconscious wishes always remain active. They represent paths which can always be traversed whenever a quantity of excitation makes use of them. [Cf. p. 553n.] Indeed it is a prominent feature of unconscious processes that they are inextinguishable. In the unconscious nothing can be brought to an end, nothing is past or forgotten. This is brought

most vividly home to one standing the neuroses, and especially hysteria. The unconscious path which leads to discharge in a hysterical attack, immediately becomes traversable once more when sufficient excitation has accumulated. A humiliation that was experienced thirty years ago acts exactly like a fresh one throughout the thirty years, as soon as it has obtained access to the unconscious sources of emotion. As soon as the memory of it is touched, it springs into life again and shows itself accompanied with excitation which fits a minor discharge in an attack. This is precisely the point at which psychotherapy has to intervene. Its task is to make it possible for the unconscious processes to be dealt with finally and definitively. For the fading of memories and the emotional weakness of impressions which are no longer recent, which we are inclined to regard as self-evident and to explain as a primary effect of time upon mental memory-traces, are in reality secondary modifications which are only brought about by laborious work. What performs this work is the preconscious, and *psychotherapy can pursue no other course than to bring the Ego under the dominion of the Pcs.*<sup>1</sup>

Thus there are two possible outcomes for any particular unconscious excitatory process. Either it may be left to itself, in which case it eventually finds its way through at some point and on this single occasion finds discharge for its excitatory movement, or it may encounter the influence of the preconscious and its excitation instead of being discharged may be bound by the preconscious. In the second case, as the one which occurs in the process of dreaming (see below), the unconscious Pcs. which goes far way to meet the dream after it has become perceptible having been converted by the excitation in consciousness, leads the dream back to unconscious excitation and makes it powerless—as it is a dreamer. It is true that the dreamer wakes for a instant, yet he really had brought away the by that was threatening—disturbance sleep. It begins to dawn on us that this is a very expedient and economical way to allow the unconscious to take its course, to leave the path to regression open to it so that it can construct a dream, and then to limit the dream and dispose of it with a small expenditure of preconscious work, rather than to continue

<sup>1</sup> (The last clause of this sentence was printed in spaced type only from 1909 onwards (cf. p. 224).)

keeping a tight rein on the unconscious throughout the whole period of sleep. (I, p. 57) It was indeed to be expected that dreaming even though it may or may not have been a process without a useful purpose would have produced itself some function in the interplay of mental forces. And we can now see what that function is. Dreaming has taken on the task of bringing back under control of the preconscious the excitations in the Ego which has been left free, in so far as it discharges the Ego's excitations serves it as a safety-valve and at the same time preserves the sleep of the preconscious in return for a small expenditure of waking activity. Thus, like all the other psychical structures in the series of which it is a member, it constitutes a compromise: it is in the service of both of the two systems, since it fulfils the two wishes in so far as they are compatible with each other. If we turn back to the 'textbook theory' of dreams put forward by Robert [Bergh], which I expanded on p. 8 ff. we shall see at a glance that in its essence we must accept his account of the function of dreams, though differing from him in his premises and in his view of the dream process itself. [See p. 177 ff.]

The question then in so far as the two wishes are concerned

\* *Freud's adumbration* 44 It has the only function that can be assumed. I know of no other. It is true that Maerker (1891) is a neglected (to show that dreams have other, secondary, functions) He started out from the correct observation that some dreams are in a sense attempts at solving conflicts, attempts which are later carried out in reality and would thus behave as though they were real and as for waking actions. He therefore drew a parallel between dreams and the play of ideas and actions, which may be regarded as parallel to the question of what are instincts and as requiring that in serious actions later on, attempts be made to solve the hypotheses that dreams have a function, a purpose, a goal. Shortly before Maerker Alfred Adler (1897) also had made the same dreams possessed a function of working ahead, as he says in which I published in 1905. Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria, Part II, where a dream, which in fact was he regarded as expressing an intention, was repeated every night until it was carried out. [Cf. above, p. 190.]

A little more on the subject of however that this secondary function of dreams has to be considered as a part of the function of dream interpretation. Thinking ahead forming intentions and attempting to solve conflicts with things perhaps he realised after in waking life as well and was others. But things are possible if he and instincts and preconscious activity of the mind, they may persist in the state of

the  $L$  by the  $L$  is not stronger than the measure of the response indicates the degree of our positive response. Now, as symptoms show that the two systems are connected with each other, they are the positive and a negative response will be the control that is not in the response. The response to the  $L$  with the  $L$  is a negative response that is excited and produced with a negative response. When the response is, they make it possible for the  $L$  to be in the  $L$  to some extent. It is possible to consider that the response is a measure of a system which is an agonist, but let us suppose that a neuritic patient is unable to respond since a negative response which we might regard as a symptom. If we remove this symptom by compelling him to carry out the act of which he believes he is incapable, the consequence will be an attack of anxiety, and indeed the occurrence of an anxiety attack in the street is often the precipitating cause of the onset of an agoraphobia. We see, therefore, that the symptom has been constructed in order to avoid an outbreak of anxiety; the phobia is erected like a guard post to guard against the anxiety.

Our discussion cannot be carried any further without ex-

[illegible]

1978-1979 1980-1981 1982-1983 1984-1985 1986-1987 1988-1989 1990-1991 1992-1993 1994-1995 1996-1997 1998-1999 2000-2001 2002-2003 2004-2005 2006-2007 2008-2009 2010-2011 2012-2013 2014-2015 2016-2017 2018-2019 2020-2021 2022-2023 2024-2025 2026-2027 2028-2029 2030-2031 2032-2033 2034-2035 2036-2037 2038-2039 2040-2041 2042-2043 2044-2045 2046-2047 2048-2049 2050-2051 2052-2053 2054-2055 2056-2057 2058-2059 2060-2061 2062-2063 2064-2065 2066-2067 2068-2069 2070-2071 2072-2073 2074-2075 2076-2077 2078-2079 2080-2081 2082-2083 2084-2085 2086-2087 2088-2089 2090-2091 2092-2093 2094-2095 2096-2097 2098-2099 2100-2101 2102-2103 2104-2105 2106-2107 2108-2109 2110-2111 2112-2113 2114-2115 2116-2117 2118-2119 2120-2121 2122-2123 2124-2125 2126-2127 2128-2129 2130-2131 2132-2133 2134-2135 2136-2137 2138-2139 2140-2141 2142-2143 2144-2145 2146-2147 2148-2149 2150-2151 2152-2153 2154-2155 2156-2157 2158-2159 2160-2161 2162-2163 2164-2165 2166-2167 2168-2169 2170-2171 2172-2173 2174-2175 2176-2177 2178-2179 2180-2181 2182-2183 2184-2185 2186-2187 2188-2189 2190-2191 2192-2193 2194-2195 2196-2197 2198-2199 2200-2201 2202-2203 2204-2205 2206-2207 2208-2209 2210-2211 2212-2213 2214-2215 2216-2217 2218-2219 2220-2221 2222-2223 2224-2225 2226-2227 2228-2229 2230-2231 2232-2233 2234-2235 2236-2237 2238-2239 2240-2241 2242-2243 2244-2245 2246-2247 2248-2249 2250-2251 2252-2253 2254-2255 2256-2257 2258-2259 2260-2261 2262-2263 2264-2265 2266-2267 2268-2269 2270-2271 2272-2273 2274-2275 2276-2277 2278-2279 2280-2281 2282-2283 2284-2285 2286-2287 2288-2289 2290-2291 2292-2293 2294-2295 2296-2297 2298-2299 2300-2301 2302-2303 2304-2305 2306-2307 2308-2309 2310-2311 2312-2313 2314-2315 2316-2317 2318-2319 2320-2321 2322-2323 2324-2325 2326-2327 2328-2329 2330-2331 2332-2333 2334-2335 2336-2337 2338-2339 2340-2341 2342-2343 2344-2345 2346-2347 2348-2349 2350-2351 2352-2353 2354-2355 2356-2357 2358-2359 2360-2361 2362-2363 2364-2365 2366-2367 2368-2369 2370-2371 2372-2373 2374-2375 2376-2377 2378-2379 2380-2381 2382-2383 2384-2385 2386-2387 2388-2389 2390-2391 2392-2393 2394-2395 2396-2397 2398-2399 2400-2401 2402-2403 2404-2405 2406-2407 2408-2409 2410-2411 2412-2413 2414-2415 2416-2417 2418-2419 2420-2421 2422-2423 2424-2425 2426-2427 2428-2429 2430-2431 2432-2433 2434-2435 2436-2437 2438-2439 2440-2441 2442-2443 2444-2445 2446-2447 2448-2449 2450-2451 2452-2453 2454-2455 2456-2457 2458-2459 2460-2461 2462-2463 2464-2465 2466-2467 2468-2469 2470-2471 2472-2473 2474-2475 2476-2477 2478-2479 2480-2481 2482-2483 2484-2485 2486-2487 2488-2489 2490-2491 2492-2493 2494-2495 2496-2497 2498-2499 2500-2501 2502-2503 2504-2505 2506-2507 2508-2509 2510-2511 2512-2513 2514-2515 2516-2517 2518-2519 2520-2521 2522-2523 2524-2525 2526-2527 2528-2529 2530-2531 2532-2533 2534-2535 2536-2537 2538-2539 2540-2541 2542-2543 2544-2545 2546-2547 2548-2549 2550-2551 2552-2553 2554-2555 2556-2557 2558-2559 2560-2561 2562-2563 2564-2565 2566-2567 2568-2569 2570-2571 2572-2573 2574-2575 2576-2577 2578-2579 2580-2581 2582-2583 2584-2585 2586-2587 2588-2589 2590-2591 2592-2593 2594-2595 2596-2597 2598-2599 2600-2601 2602-2603 2604-2605 2606-2607 2608-2609 2610-2611 2612-2613 2614-2615 2616-2617 2618-2619 2620-2621 2622-2623 2624-2625 2626-2627 2628-2629 2630-2631 2632-2633 2634-2635 2636-2637 2638-2639 2640-2641 2642-2643 2644-2645 2646-2647 2648-2649 2650-2651 2652-2653 2654-2655 2656-2657 2658-2659 2660-2661 2662-2663 2664-2665 2666-2667 2668-2669 2670-2671 2672-2673 2674-2675 2676-2677 2678-2679 2680-2681 2682-2683 2684-2685 2686-2687 2688-2689 2690-2691 2692-2693 2694-2695 2696-2697 2698-2699 2700-2701 2702-2703 2704-2705 2706-2707 2708-2709 2710-2711 2712-2713 2714-2715 2716-2717 2718-2719 2720-2721 2722-2723 2724-2725 2726-2727 2728-2729 2730-2731 2732-2733 2734-2735 2736-2737 2738-2739 2740-2741 2742-2743 2744-2745 2746-2747 2748-2749 2750-2751 2752-2753 2754-2755 2756-2757 2758-2759 2760-2761 2762-2763 2764-2765 2766-2767 2768-2769 2770-2771 2772-2773 2774-2775 2776-2777 2778-2779 2780-2781 2782-2783 2784-2785 2786-2787 2788-2789 2790-2791 2792-2793 2794-2795 2796

with each other, supplies a hint at the possible case in which the function of dreaming may come to grief. The dream-process is allowed to begin as a fulfilment of an unconscious wish, but if that attempted wish-fulfilment jars upon the preconscious so violently that it is unable to continue sleeping, then the dream has made a breach in the compromise and has failed to carry out the second half of its task. In that case the dream is immediately broken off and repaired by a state of complete waking. Here again it is not really the fault of the dream if it has now to appear in the role of a *disturber of sleep* instead of in its normal one of a *guardian of sleep*, and it is that need not prejudice us against its having a useful purpose. This is not the only instance in the organism of a contrivance which is normally useful becoming useless and disturbing as soon as the conditions that give rise to it are somewhat modified, and the disturbance at least serves the new purpose of drawing attention to the modification and of setting the organism's regulative machinery in motion against it. What I have in mind is of course the case of anxiety-dreams, and in order that I may not be thought to be evading this evidence against the theory of wish-fulfilment whenever I come across it, I will let the events give some hints of their explanation.

There is no need here anything contradictory to us in the notion that a psychical process which develops anxiety can nevertheless be the fulfilment of a wish. We know that it can be explained by the fact that the wish belongs to our system, the *Ego*, while it has been repudiated and suppressed by the other system, the *Super-Ego*. Even where psychical health is perfect, the subjugation of

sleep as the day's residues and combine with an unconscious wish. I point out in forming a dream, as the dream's function of thinking a real wish over a portion of preconscious waking thought, the products of which may be revealed to us by the analysis of dreams or of other phenomena. It has long been the habit to regard dreams as identical with neuronal discharges, — we must now beware especially of the mistake of combining dream with latent dream though a fair proportion above and a passage at the end of the discussion of Case I in Freud's paper on *The unconscious* especially I mean.

<sup>1</sup> *Footnote dated 1910*. A second factor, which is much more important than the realising of the wish, and, nevertheless, is ignored is the following. Not only a wish, — *inner* — but *outer* pleasure, but the question then arises: To whom? — To the person who has the wish, of course. But, as we know, a creature's relation to his wishes is a quite peculiar one. He repudiates them and ventures that he has no liking for them,



and the part played by the affects in these processes, but we can only do so imperfectly in the present connection. Let us assume, then, that the suppression of the *Id* is necessary above all because, if the course of ideas in the *Id* were left to itself, it would generate an affect which was originally of a pleasurable nature, but became unpleasant after the process of repression occurred. The purpose, and the result too, of suppression is to prevent this release of unpleasant. The suppression extends over the ideational content of the *Id*, since the release of unpleasant might start from that content. This presupposes a quite specific assumption as to the nature of the generation of affect.<sup>1</sup> It is viewed as a motor or secretory function, the key to whose innervation lies in the ideas in the *Id*. Owing to the domination established by the *Psy*, these ideas are, as it were, threatened, and inhibited from sending out impulses which would generate affect. If, therefore, the catexis from the *Psy* ceases, the danger is that the unconscious excitations may release affect of a kind which—as a result of the repression which has already occurred—can only be experienced as unpleasant, as anxiety.

This danger materializes if the dream process is allowed to take its course. The conditions which determine its realization are that repression must have occurred and that the suppressed wishful impulses shall be able to grow sufficiently strong. These determinants are thus quite outside the psychological framework of dream-formation. If it were not for the fact that our topic is connected with the subject of the generation of anxiety by the single factor of the liberation of the *Id* during sleep, I should be able to omit any discussion of anxiety dreams and avoid the necessity for entering in these pages into all the obscurities surrounding them.

The theory of anxiety dreams, as I have already repeatedly declared, forms part of the psychology of the neuroses.<sup>2</sup> We have nothing more to do with it when once we have indicated its point of contact with the topic of the dream-process. There is only one thing more that I can do. Since I have asserted that neurotic anxiety arises from sexual sources, I can submit some

<sup>1</sup> For this assumption cf. p. 418 and footnote.

<sup>2</sup> The following sentence was added at this point in 1911, but omitted again in 1925 and subsequently: "Anxiety in dreams, I should like to insist, is an anxiety problem and not a dream problem."

anxiety dreams to analysis, in order to show the sexual material present in their dream thoughts.<sup>1</sup>

I have good reasons for leaving on one side in the present discussion the copious examples afforded by my neurotic patients, and for preferring to quote some anxiety dreams dreamt by young people.

It is dozens of years since I myself had a true anxiety dream. But I remember one from my seventh or eighth year, which I submitted to interpretation some thirty years later. It was a very vivid one, and in it I saw my beloved mother with a peculiar peaceful sleeping expression on her features being carried into the room by two or three people with birds' heads and laid upon the bed. I awoke in tears and screaming and interrupted my parents' sleep. The strangely draped and unnaturally tall figures with birds' heads were derived from the illustrations to Pausanias's *Bible*.<sup>2</sup> I fancy they must have been gods with falcons' heads from an ancient Egyptian funerary text. Besides this, the analysis brought to mind an acquaintance by a son of a *concerge*, who used to play with us in the grass in front of the house when we were children, and who I am inclined to think was called Philipp. It seems to me that it was from this boy that I first heard the vulgar term for sexual intercourse, instead of which educated people always use a latin word, 'to copulate' and which was clearly enough indicated by the choice of the falcons' heads.<sup>3</sup> I must have guessed the sexual significance of the word from the face of my young instructor, who was well acquainted with the facts of life. The expression on my mother's features in the dream was copied from the view I had had of my grandfather a few days before his death, as he lay inuring in a coma. The interpretation carried out in the dream by the 'secondary revision' (p. 480) must therefore have seen that my mother was dying, the funerary text fitted in with this. I awoke in anxiety, which did not cease till I had wakened my

Some of the comments in what follows will refer to revision in the 'plotted' Freud's later views on anxiety. See also pp. 92 ff., 200 and 227.

<sup>1</sup> *The dream of the father*, an edition of the Old Testament in Hebrew and German (Leipzig, 1884, 2nd ed. 1891). A footnote to the fourth chapter of Genesis mentions a number of words as Egyptian gods, several with birds' heads.]

<sup>2</sup> The German name *trupp* referred to is cognate from *Truppel* 'the ordinary word for "bird"']

parents up. I remember that I did only grow calm when I saw my mother's face, as though I had needed to be reassured that she was not dead. But this secondary interpretation of the dream had already been made under the influence of the anxiety which I had developed. I was not anxious because I had dreamed that my mother was dying, but I interpreted the dream in that sense in my preconscious revision of it because I was already under the influence of the anxiety. The anxiety can be traced back, when repression is taken into account, to an obscure and evidently sexual craving that had found appropriate expression in the visual content of the dream.

A twenty-seven-year-old man, who had been seriously ill for a year, reported that when he was between eleven and thirteen he had repeatedly dreamed to the accompaniment of severe anxiety that *a man with a hat-het was pursuing him; he tried to run away, but seemed to be paralysed and could not move from the spot.* This is a good example of a very common sort of anxiety-dream, which would never be suspected of being sexual. In analysis, the dreamer first came upon a story, dating from a time later than the dream, told him by his uncle, of how he had been attacked in the street one night by a suspicious-looking individual, the dreamer himself concluded from this association that he may have heard of some similar episode at the time of the dream. In connection with the hat-het, he remembered that at about that time he had once injured his hand with a hat-het while he was chopping up wood. He then passed immediately to his relations with his younger brother. He used to treat this brother and knock him down, and he particularly remembered an occasion when he had kicked him on the head with his boot and had drawn blood, and how his mother had said, 'I'm afraid he will be the death of him one day.' While he still seemed to be occupied with the subject of violence, a recollection from his ninth-year tendency occurred to him. His parents had come home late and had gone to bed while he pretended to be asleep, when he had heard sounds of panting and other noises which had seemed to him uncanny, and he had also been able to make out their position in the bed. Further thoughts showed that he had drawn an analogy between this relation between his parents and his own relation to his younger brother. He had sublimated what happened between his parents under the concept of violence and struggling, as he had found

evidence in favour of this view is the fact that he had often noticed blood in his mother's bed.

It is, I may say, a matter of daily experience that sexual intercourse between adults strikes any children who may observe it as something uncanny and that it arouses anxiety in them. I have explained this anxiety by arguing that what we are dealing with is a sexual excitation with which their understanding is unable to cope and which they also, no doubt, repudiate because their parents are involved in it, and which is therefore transformed into anxiety. At a still earlier period of life sexual excitations directed towards a parent of the opposite sex have not yet met with repression and, as we have seen, are freely expressed (see p. 456 ff.).

I should have no hesitation in giving the same explanation of the attacks of night terrors accompanied by hallucinations (*paen nocturnus*) which are so frequent in children. In this case too it can only be a question of sexual impulses which have not been understood and which have been repudiated. Investigation would probably show a periodicity in the occurrence of the attacks, since an increase in sexual libido can be brought about not only by accidental exciting impressions but also by successive waves of spontaneous developmental processes.

I lack a sufficiency of material based upon observation to enable me to confirm this explanation.<sup>2</sup>

Paediatricians, on the other hand, seem to lack the only line of approach which can make this whole class of phenomena intelligible, whether from the somatic or from the psychical aspect. I cannot resist quoting an amusing instance of the way in which the blinkers of medical mythology can cause an observer to miss an understanding of such cases by a narrow margin. My instance is taken from a thesis on *paen nocturnus* by Debacker (1881, 66):

A thirteen-year-old boy in delicate health began to be apprehensive and dreamy. His sleep became disturbed and was interrupted at most once a week by severe attacks of anxiety accompanied by hallucinations. He always retained a very clear recollection of these dreams. He said that the Devil had shouted at him: 'Now we've got you, now we've got you!' There was then a smell of pitch and brimstone and his skin was burnt by

<sup>2</sup> Footnote added 1919. Since I wrote this a great quantity of such material has been brought forward in psycho-analytic literature.

flames. He woke up from the dream in terror, and at first could not cry out. When he had found his voice he was clearly heard to say 'No, no, not me, I've not done anything' or 'Please not! I won't do it again' or sometimes 'Albert never did that'. Later, he refused to undress 'because the flames only caught him when he was undressed'. While he was still having these devil-dreams, which were a threat to his health, he was sent into the country. There he recovered in the course of eighteen months, and once when he was fifteen he confessed 'Je n'osais pas l'avouer, mais j'éprouvais continuellement des picotements et des surexcitations aux parties', à la fin, ce ça m'enervait tant que plusieurs fois j'ai pensé me jeter par la fenêtre du dortoir.<sup>2</sup>

There is really very little difficulty in inferring—1. that the boy had masturbated when he was younger, that he had probably denied it, and that he had been threatened with severe punishment for his bad habit or his admission 'Je ne le ferai plus', and his denial 'Albert n'a jamais fait ça'; 2. that with the onset of puberty the temptation to masturbate had revived with the tickling in his genitals; but 3. that a struggle for repression had broken out in him, which had suppressed his libido and transformed it into anxiety, and that the anxiety had taken over the punishments with which he had been threatened earlier.

And now let us see the inferences drawn by our author (ibid., 69): 'The following conclusions can be drawn from this observation:

\* 1. The influence of puberty upon a boy in delicate health can lead to a condition of great weakness and can result in a considerable degree of *cerebral anaemia*.<sup>1</sup>

\* 2. This cerebral anaemia produces character changes, demonomanic hallucinations and very violent nocturnal and perhaps also diurnal anxiety-states.

\* 3. The boy's demonomania and self-reproaches go back to the influences of his religious education, which affected him as a child.

\* 4. All the symptoms disappeared in the course of a some-

<sup>1</sup> I have italicized this word, but it is impossible to misunderstand it.

<sup>2</sup> I don't dare admit it, but I was continually having prickly feelings and overexcitement in my parts, in the end it got on my nerves so much that I often thought of jumping out of the dormitory window.

<sup>3</sup> The italics are mine.

what protracted visit to the country, as the result of physical exercise and the regaining of strength with the passage of puberty.

' 5) A predisposing influence upon the origin of the child's brain condition may perhaps be attributed to heredity and to a past syphilitic infection in his father.'

And here is the final conclusion: 'Nous avons fait entrer cette observation dans le cadre des délires apyrétiques d'inanition, car c'est à l'ischémie cérébrale que nous rattachons cet état particulier.'<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ['We have classified this case among the apyretic deliria of inanition, for we attribute this particular state to cerebral ischaemia.']



## THE PRIMARY AND SECONDARY PROCESSES REPRESSION

In venturing on an attempt to penetrate more deeply into the psychology of dream-processes I have set myself a hard task and one to which my powers of exposition are scarcely equal. Elements in this complicated whole which are in fact simultaneous can only be represented successively in my description of them, while, in putting forward each point, I must avoid appearing to anticipate the grounds on which it is based. Difficulties such as these it is beyond my strength to master. In all this I am paying the penalty for the fact that in my account of dream-psychology I have been unable to follow the historical development of my own views. Though my own mode of approach to the subject of dreams was determined by my previous work on the psychology of the neuroses, I had not intended to make use of the latter as a basis of reference in the present work. Nevertheless I am constantly being driven to do so, instead of proceeding, as I should have wished, in the contrary direction and using dreams as a means of approach to the psychology of the neuroses. I am conscious of all the trouble in which my readers are thus involved, but I can see no means of avoiding it. [See p. 104 n.]

In my dissatisfaction at this state of things I am glad to pause for a little over another consideration which seems to put a higher value on my efforts. I found myself faced by a topic on which, as has been shown in my first chapter, the opinions of the authorities were characterized by the sharpest contradictions. My treatment of the problems of dreams has little room for the majority of these contradictory views. I have only found it necessary to give a categorical denial of two of them—the view that dreaming is a meaningful process [p. 53 ff.] and the view that it is a somatic one [p. 77 f.]. Apart from this, I have been able to find a justification for all these mutually contradictory opinions at one point or other of my complicated thesis and to show that they had agitated upon some portion of the truth

The view that dreams carry on the occupations and interests of waking life [p. 7 f.] has been entirely confirmed by the discovery of the concealed *dream-thoughts*. These are only concerned with what seems important to us and interests us greatly. Dreams are never occupied with minor details. But we have also found reason for accepting the contrary view, that dreams pick up indifferent refuse left over from the previous day [p. 18 f.] and that they cannot get control of any minor daytime interest until it has been to some extent withdrawn from waking activity [p. 18]. We have found that this is good of the dream's content, which gives expression to the dream-thoughts in a form modified by distortion. For reason is connected with the mechanism of association, as we have seen, the dream process finds it easier to get control of recent or indifferent material which has not yet been requisitioned by waking thought activity, and for reasons of censorship it transfers psychical intensity from what is important but objectionable to what is indifferent.

The fact that dreams are hyperbucolic [p. 11 ff.] and have access to material from childhood [p. 5 f.] has become one of the corner-stones of our teaching. Our theory of dreams regards wishes originating in infancy as the indispensable motive force for the formation of dreams.

It has naturally not occurred to us to throw any doubt on the significance, which has been experimentally demonstrated, of external sensory stimuli during sleep [p. 2 f.], but we have shown that such material stands in the same relation to the dream wish as do the residues of thought left over from daytime activity. Nor have we seen any reason to suppose that we know that dreams interpret objective sensory stimuli just as conscious do [p. 28 f.], but we have found the motive which provides the reason for that interpretation, a reason which has been left unspecified by other writers. Interpretation is carried out in such a way that the object perceived shall not interfere, so that it shall be usable for purposes of wish-fulfilment. As regards objective states of excitation in the sense organs, the occurrence of which seems to have been proved by Freud and Ladd [1892, see above p. 32 f.], it is true that we have not accepted them as a particular source of dreams, but we have been able to explain them as resulting from the selective revival of memories that are in operation behind the dream.

*Internal* means sensations which have commonly been taken as a cardinal point in explanations of dreaming [p. 33 ff.], have retained a place, though a humbler one in our theory. Such sensations—sensations of feeling, for instance, or blating, or being inhibited—provide a material which is accessible at any time and of which the dream-work makes use whenever it has need of it, for expressing the dream-thoughts.

The view that the dream-process is a rapid or instantaneous one [p. 64] is in our opinion correct as regards the perception by consciousness of the preconstructed dream-content. It seems probable that the preceding portions of the dream-process run a slow and fluctuating course. We have been able to contribute towards the solution of the riddle of dreams which contain a great amount of material compressed it to the briefest moment of time, we have suggested that it is a question in such cases of getting hold of ready-made structures already present in the mind.

The fact that dreams are distorted and mutilated by memory [p. 46 ff.] is accepted by us but in our opinion constitutes no obstacle, for it is no more than the last and manifest portion of a distorting activity which has been in operation from the very start of the dream's formation.

As regards the embittered and apparently irreconcilable dispute as to whether the mind sleeps at night [p. 46] or is as much in command of all its faculties as it is by day [p. 61 ff.], we have found that both parties are right but that neither is wholly right. We have found evidence in the dream-theory of a fabulously complex internal action operating with almost the whole resources of the mental apparatus. Nevertheless it cannot be disputed that these dream-thoughts originate during the day and it is imperative to assume that there is such a thing as a sleeping state of the mind. This even the theory of partial sleep [p. 61] has its own value, though we have found that what characterizes the state of sleep is not the disintegration of mental bonds but the concentration of the psychic system which is in command during the day upon the wish to sleep. The factor of withdrawal from the external world [p. 71] retains its significance in our scheme. It helps, though not as the mere determination to make possible the regressive character of representation in dreams. The renunciation of voluntary direction of the flow of ideas [p. 49 f.] cannot be disputed, but this

does not deprive mental life of all purpose. For we have seen how, after voluntary purposive, we have seen abandoned, involuntary or associative command. We have not merely accepted the fact of the looseness of associative connections in dreams [p. 80], but we have shown that it extends far farther than had been suspected: we have found, however, that these loose connections are merely a gateway to substitutes for others which are valid and significant. It is quite true that we have described dreams as absurd, but examples have taught us how sensible a dream can be even when it appears to be absurd.

We have no difference of opinion over the functions that are to be assigned to dreams. The view that dreams act as a safety-valve to the mind [p. 81] and that, in the words of Robert [1908, 1911], as 'kinds of harmful things are made harmless by being presented in a dream'—not only does this view coincide exactly with our theory of the double wish-fulfilment brought about by dreams, but the way in which it is phrased is more intelligible to us than to Robert himself. The view that the mind has free play in its functioning in dreams [p. 82] is represented in our theory by the fact of the preconscious activity allowing dreams to take their course. Such phrases as 'the return of the mind in dreams to an embryonic point of view' or the words used by Havdick [1915, p. 109], 'to describe dreams—an archaic world of vast emotions and imperfect thoughts' [p. 101]—strike us as happy anticipations of our own assertion that primitive modes of activity which are suppressed during the day are concerned in the construction of dreams. We have been able to accept entirely as our own what Sully [1905, 36<sup>1</sup>] has written: 'Our dreams are a means of conserving these [rather] successive personalities. When asleep we go back to the old ways of looking at things and of feeling about them, to impulses and activities which long ago dominated us' [p. 101].<sup>1</sup> For us, more than for Dege, [1901] 'what has been suppressed' [p. 81] has become 'the motive force of dreams'.

We have fully appreciated the importance of the part ascribed by Scherner [1891, 4] to 'dream-maturation', as well as Scherner's own interpretations [p. 83 ff.], but we have been obliged to transport them as it were to a different position in the problem. The point is not that dreams create the imagination

<sup>1</sup> This sentence was added in 1914.

but rather that the unconscious activity of the imagination has a large share in the construction of the dream-thoughts. We remain in Scherner's debt for having indicated the source of the dream-thoughts, but nearly everything that he ascribes to the dream-work is really attributable to the activity of the unconscious during daytime, which is the instigating agent of dreams no less than of neurotic symptoms. We have been obliged to distinguish the 'dream-work' as something quite different and with a much narrower connotation.

Finally, we have by no means abandoned the relation between dreams and mental disorders [p. 83 f.] but have established it more firmly on fresh ground.

We have thus been able to find a place in our structure for the most various and contradictory findings of earlier writers, thanks to the novelty of our theory of dreams, which comprises them, as it were, into a higher unity. Some of those findings we have put to other uses, but we have wholly rejected only a few. Nevertheless our edifice is still uncompleted. Apart from the many perplexing questions in which we have become involved in making our way into the obscurities of psychology, we seem to be troubled by a fresh contradiction. On the one hand we have supposed that the dream-thoughts arise through entirely normal mental activity, but on the other hand we have discovered a number of quite abnormal processes of thought among the dream thoughts, which extend into the dream content, and which we then repeat in the course of our dream interpretation. Everything that we have described as the 'dream-work' seems to depart so widely from what we recognize as rational thought processes that the most severe structures passed by earlier writers on the low level of psychical functioning in dreams must appear fully justified.

It may be that we shall only find enlightenment and assistance in this difficulty by carrying our investigation still further. And I will begin by pointing out for closer examination one of the conjunctures which may lead to the formation of a dream.

A dream, as we have discovered, takes the place of a number of thoughts which are derived from our daytime and which form a completely logical sequence. We cannot doubt, then, that these thoughts originate from our normal mental life. All the attributes which we value highly in our trains of thought,

and which characterize them as complex achievements of a high order, are to be found even more in dream-thought. There is no need to assume, however, that this activity of thought is performed during sleep—a possibility which would gravely confuse what has hitherto been conceived as the primary state of sleep. On the contrary, these thoughts may very well have originated on the previous day; they may have proceeded unobserved by our conscious system from their start, and may already have been completed at the onset of sleep. The point that we can conclude from this is that it proves that *the most complicated achievements of thought are possible without the assistance of consciousness*—a fact which we should not at all learn in any case from every psychoanalysis of a patient suffering from hysteria or from obsessional ideas. These dream-thoughts are certainly not in themselves inadmissible to consciousness; there may have been a number of reasons for their not having become conscious to us during the day. Becoming conscious is connected with the application of a particular psychical function [p. 54]—that of attention—a function which, as it seems, is only available in a specific quantity, and this may have been diverted from the train of thought in question on to some other purpose.<sup>1</sup> There is another way, too, in which trains of thought of this kind may be withheld from consciousness. The course of our conscious reflections shows us that we follow a particular path in our application of attention. If, as we follow this path, we come upon an idea which will not bear criticism, we break off—we drop the carelessness of attention. Now it seems that the train of thought which has thus been initiated and dropped can continue to run its course without attention being turned to it again, unless at some point or other it reaches a specially high degree of intensity which forces attention to it. Thus, if a train of thought is in any rejected—consciously, perhaps—by a judgement that it is wrong or that it is useless for the immediate intellectual purposes in view, the result may be that this train of thought will proceed unobserved by consciousness, until the onset of sleep.

To sum up—we describe a train of thought such as this as

[The concept of 'attention' plays a very small part in Freud's later writings. It figures prominently on the other hand in his *Principles of Psychoanalysis* (1917). For a further e.g. on the question of attention see Part III, CE also pp. 575 and 615.]



'preconscious' we regard it as completely rational and believe that it may either have been simply neglected or broken off and suppressed. Let us add a final amount of how we picture the occurrence of a train of ideas. We believe that, starting from a purposive idea, a given amount of excitation, which we term 'cathexis energy', is displaced along the associative paths selected by that purposive idea. A train of thought which is 'neglected' is one which has not received this cathexis; a train of thought which is 'repressed' or 'repudiated' is one in which this cathexis has been *withdrawn*. In both cases they are left to their own excitations. Under certain conditions a train of thought with a purposive cathexis is capable of attracting the attention of consciousness to itself, and at that event through the agency of consciousness receives a hypercathexis. We shall be obliged presently to explain our view of the nature and function of consciousness. [See p. 15 ff.]

A train of thought that has been set going like this in the preconscious may either cease spontaneously or persist. We picture the first of these outcomes as implying that the energy attaching to the train of thought is diffused along all the associative paths that radiate from it; this energy sets the whole network of thoughts in a state of excitation which lasts for a certain time and then dies away as the excitation in search of discharge becomes transformed into a *quiescent cathexis*. If this first outcome supervenes, the process is of no further significance so far as dream formation is concerned. Working in our preconscious, however, there are other purposive ideas which are derived from sources in our unconscious and from wishes which are always on the alert. These may take control of the excitation attaching to the group of thoughts which has been left to its own devices; they may establish a connection between it and an unconscious wish, and they may 'transfer' to it the energy belonging to the unconscious wish. Thenceforward the neglected or suppressed train of thought is in a position to persist, though the reinforcement it has received gives it no right of entry into consciousness. We may express this by saying that what has hitherto been a preconscious train of thought has now been 'drawn into the unconscious'.

There are other conjunctures which may lead to the formation of a dream. The preconscious train of thought may have been linked to the unconscious wish from the first and may

for that reason have been repudiated by the dominant purposive cathexis, or an unconscious wish may become active for other reasons from somatic causes, perhaps, and may seek to effect a transference on to the psychical residues that are unaffected by the *Fis* without their coming halfway to meet it. But in three cases have the same final outcome: a train of thought comes to being in the preconscious which is without a preconscious cathexis but has received a cathexis from an unconscious wish.

From this point onwards the train of thought undergoes a series of transformations which we can no longer recognize as normal psychical processes and which lead to a result that bewilders us: a psychopathological structure. I will enumerate these processes and classify them.

1. The intensities of the individual ideas become capable of discharge *en bloc* and pass over from one idea to another, so that certain ideas are formed which are endowed with great intensity. (Cf. p. 34.) And since this process is repeated several times, the intensity of a whole train of thought may eventually be concentrated in a single ideational element. Here we have the fact of 'compression' or 'condensation', which has become familiar in the dream-work. It is this that is mainly responsible for the bewildering impression made on us by dreams, for nothing at all analogous to it is known to us in mental life that is normal and accessible to consciousness. In normal mental life, too, we find ideas which—being the nodal points or end-results of whole chains of thought, possess a high degree of psychical significance—but their significance is not expressed by any feature that is obvious in a *sensory* manner to internal perception: their perceptual presentation is not in any respect more intense on account of their psychical significance. In the process of condensation, on the other hand, every psychical interconnection is transformed into an *intensification* of its ideational content. The case is the same as when, in preparing a book for the press, I have some word which is of special importance for understanding the text printed in spaced or heavy type—or in speech I should pronounce the same word loudly and slowly and with special emphasis. The first of these two analogies reminds us at once of an example provided by the dream-work itself: the word '*trimechramis*' in the dream of Irma's injection (p. 36). Art historians have drawn our attention to the fact that the

earliest Egyptian sculptures obey a similar principle: they express the rank of the persons represented by their size. A king is represented twice or three times as large as his attendants or as his defeated enemies. A sculpture of Roman date would make use of smaller means for producing the same result. The figure of the Emperor would be placed in the middle standing erect, and would be modelled with especial care, while his enemies would be prostrate at his feet. But he would no longer be a giant among dwarfs. The bows with which he enters his great Latin superiors among ourselves today are an example of the same ancient principle of representation.

The direction in which condensations in dreams proceed is determined on the one hand by the rational preconscious relations of the dream materials, and on the other by the attraction exercised by visual memories in the unconscious. The outcome of the activity of condensation is the achievement of the intensities required — or forcing a way through into the perceptual systems.

2. Owing once more to the freedom with which the intensities can be transferred, 'intended' or 'least' resembling compromises, are constructed under the sway of condensation. (The former as I shall have given it this [e.g. p. 213 ff.]. This is again something unheard-of in normal chains of ideas, where the main stress is laid on the selection and retention of the right idea and element. On the other hand, composite structures and compromises occur with remarkable frequency when we try to express preconscious thoughts in speech. They are then regarded as species of 'slips of the tongue'.

3. The ideas which transfer their intensities to each other stand in the closest mutual relations. They are linked by associations of a kind that is scorned by our normal thinking and relegated to the use of jokes. In particular, we find associations based on homonyms and verbal similarities treated as equal in value to the rest.

4. Thoughts which are mutually contradictory make no attempt to go away with each other, but persist side by side. They often combine to form new ideas that just as though there were no contradiction between them, or arrive at compromises such as our conscious thoughts would never tolerate but such as are often admitted in our actions.

These are some of the most striking of the abnormal pro-

cesses to which the dream belongs, previously extracted on rational lines are subjected in the course of the dream-work. It will be seen that the chief characteristic of these processes is that the whole stress is laid upon making the censored energy mobile and capable of its larger movement and the proper functioning of the psychical elements to which the complexes are attached are thereby sacrificed. It might have been supposed that condensation and displacement of content as is only carried out for the sake of its striking effect; but this, when it is a question of forming together of so many images, but the analysis of a few more of the less lively of dreams which involve no such regression to the unconscious. A further question is whether the same processes of displacement and condensation as the first.

Thus we are driven to conclude that two fundamentally different kinds of psychical process are concerned in the formation of dreams. One of these produces perfectly rational dream-thoughts, of no less validity than normal thinking, while the other treats these thoughts in a manner which is to the highest degree bewildering and irrational. We have already in Chapter VI segregated this second psychical process as being the dream-work proper. What right have we now to throw up its origin?

It would not be possible for us to answer this question if we had not made some headway in the study of the psychology of the neuroses, and particularly of hysteria. We have found from this that the same rational psychical processes, and others that we have not specified, dominate the production of hysterical symptoms. In hysteria, too, we come across a series of perfectly rational thoughts equal in validity to our conscious thoughts, but to begin with we know nothing of their existence in this form and we can only reconstruct them subsequently. If they force themselves upon our notice at any point, we discover by analysing the symptom which has been produced that these normal thoughts have been subjected to a certain treatment: *they have been transformed into the symptom by means of condensation and the formation of symptoms, by way of supple and associations, and in disregard of contradictions, and also it may be along the path of regression.* In view of the complete identity between the characteristic features of the dream-work and those of the psychical activity which is at work in psychogenic symptoms, we feel

justified in carrying over to dreams the conclusions we have been led to by hysteria.

We accordingly borrow the following thesis from the theory of hysteria: *a normal train of thought is only submited to abnormal psychical treatment of the sort we have been describing if an unconscious wish, detached from its origin and in a state of repression, has been transferred on to it.* In accordance with this thesis we have constructed our theory of dreams on the assumption that the dream-wish which provides the motive power invariably originates from the unconscious—an assumption which, as I myself am ready to admit, cannot be proved to hold generally, though neither can it be disproved. But in order to explain what is meant by 'repression', a term with which we have a ready-made play so many times, it is necessary to proceed a stage farther with our psychological scaffolding.

We have already [p. 565 ff.] explored the fiction of a primitive psychical apparatus whose activities are regulated by an effort to avoid an accumulation of excitation and to maintain itself so far as possible without excitation. For that reason it is built upon the plan of a reflex apparatus. The power of movement, which is in the first instance a means of bringing about internal alterations in its body, is at its disposal as the path to discharge. We went on to discuss the psychical consequences of an 'experience of satisfaction' and in that connection we were already able to add a second hypothesis, to the effect that the accumulation of excitation—brought about in various ways that need not concern us—is felt as displeasure and that it sets the apparatus in action with a view to repeating the experience of satisfaction, which involved a diminution of excitation and was felt as pleasure. A current of this kind in the apparatus, starting from displeasure and aiming at pleasure, we have termed a 'wish', and we have asserted that only a wish is able to set the apparatus in motion and that the course of the excitation as it is automatically regulated by feelings of pleasure and displeasure. The first wishing seems to have been a hallucinatory cathecting of the memory of satisfaction. Such hallucinations, however, if they were not to be maintained to the point of exhaustion, proved to be inadequate to bring about the cessation of the need or, accordingly, the pleasure attaching to satisfaction.

A second activity—or, as we put it, the activity of a second

system became necessary, which would not allow the mnemonic cathexes to proceed as far as perception and from there to mind and the physical forces, instead, it averted the excitation arising from the need along a non-torqued path which immediately by means of voluntary movement altered the external world in such a way that it became possible to arrive at a true perception of the object of satisfaction. We have already outlined our schematic picture of the physical apparatus up to this point, the two systems are the germ of what, in the fully developed apparatus, we have described as the *E*-S and *P*-S.

In order to be able to employ the power of movement to make alterations in the external world that shall be effective, it is necessary to accumulate a great number of experiences in the mnemonic systems and a possibility of permanent records of the associations called up in this new material by different purposive ideas [cf. p. 509]. We can now carry our hypotheses a step further. The activity of this second system constantly feeling its way and alternately setting out and withdrawing cathexes, needs on the one hand to have the whole of the material of memory free at its disposal. But on the other hand it would be an unnecessary expenditure of energy if it sent out large quantities of cathexes along the various paths of thought and thus caused them to drain away to no useful purpose and diminished the quantity available for altering the external world. I therefore postulate that for the sake of efficiency the second system seeks in retaining the major part of its cathexes of energy in a state of quiescence and in employing only a small part in displacement. The mechanics of these processes are quite unknown to me; anyone who wished to take these ideas seriously would have to look for physical analogies to them and find a means of picturing the movements that accompany excitation of neurones. All that I insist upon is the idea that the activity of the *first* system is directed towards securing the free discharge of the quantities of excitation while the *second* system by means of the cathexes circulating through it succeeds in maintaining this discharge and in transferring the cathexes to a quiescent one, no doubt with a corresponding loss of energy. I picture the discharge of the *second* system the discharge of excitation is governed by a certain tertiary mechanical conditions from those in force under the activity of the *first* system. When once the



second system has concluded its exploratory thought activity, it releases the inhibition and damping up of the excitations and allows them to discharge themselves in movement.

Some interesting reflections follow if we consider the relations between the inhibition upon discharge exerted by the second system and the regulation effected by the unpleasure principle.<sup>4</sup> Let us examine the antithesis to the primary experience of satisfaction, namely, the experience of an external sight. Let us suppose that the primitive apparatus is impinged upon by a perceptual stimulus which is a source of painful excitation. Uncoordinated motor manifestations will follow until one of them withdraws the apparatus from the perception and at the same time from the pain. If the perception reappears, the movement will at once be repeated, a movement of flight. It may be that the perception has disappeared once more. In this case no inclination will remain to re-suspect the perception of the source of pain, either habitually or in any other way. On the contrary, there will be an inclination in the primitive apparatus to drop the distressing interest as soon as possible immediately, if anything happens to revive it, for the very reason that if its excitation were to overflow into perception it would provoke unpleasure, or, more precisely, would *begin* to provoke it. The association of the memory, which is no more than a repetition of the previous flight from the perception, is also facilitated by the fact that the memory, unlike the perception, does not possess enough quality to excite consciousness and thus to attract fresh contents to itself. This elusiveness and repulsive avoidance by the psychical process of the memory of anything that had once been distressing affords us the prototype and first example of *psychical repression*. It is a familiar fact that much of this avoidance of what is distressing—the ostrich policy—is sure to be seen in the normal mental life of adults.

As a result of the unpleasure principle, then, the first  $\psi$ -system is to some extent incapable of bringing anything disagreeable into the context of its thoughts. It is unable to do anything but wish. If things remain at that point, the thought-activity of the second system would be obstructed, since it requires free access to *all* the memories laid down by experience. Two possibilities now present themselves. Either the activity of the second system might set itself entirely free from the unpleasure principle and

<sup>4</sup> In his later works Freud speaks of this as the *pleasure principle*.

proceed without troubling about the unpleasantness of memories, or to make find a method of controlling unpleasant memories which would enable it to avoid re-seeing the unpleasant. We may discuss the first of these possibilities, for the unpleasant principle clearly regulates the course of excitation in the second system as much as in the first. We are consequently left with the possibility that the second system cathects memories in such a way that there is an inhibition of their discharge, producing therefore an inhibition of discharge comparable to that of a motor inhibition in the direction of the development of unpleasant. We have therefore been led from two directions to the hypothesis that cathected by the second system imposes a simultaneous inhibition of the discharge of excitation: we have been led to it by regard for the unpleasant principle and also, as was shown in the last paragraph but one, by the principle of the least expenditure of innervation. Let us bear this firmly in mind, for it is the key to the whole theory of repression: *the second system can only cathect an idea if it is in a position to inhibit any development of unpleasant that may proceed from it.* Anything that could evade this inhibition would be inaccessible to the second system as well as to the first, for it would promptly be dropped in obedience to the unpleasant principle. The inhibition of unpleasant need not, however, be a complete one: a beginning of it must be allowed, since that is what informs the second system of the nature of the memory concerned and of its possible discharge, for the purpose which the thought-process has in view.

I propose to describe the psychical process of which the first system alone admits as the 'primary process', and the process which results from the inhibition imposed by the second system as the 'secondary process'.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The distinction between the primary and secondary systems and between the two processes that psychical functioning generates differently in them, according to the kind of material of which the concepts they are associating are of the primary or secondary kind, is called and so the opening of the next Section. The psychical energy which is well known, free of inhibition, as a primary process in *System I* and inhibited or repressed as it occurs in the system *P*. When the mind processes this material, as later will be explained, it produces an inhibition. The *Unconscious* in *System I* is that of Section V, and *System I* in the *Unconscious Principle* of the next chapter IV. He also states that *System I* is the same as the *Unconscious* in *System I*. *Studies on Repression* (1915). There is some difficulty in identifying any such state-



hyperaethesis, brought about by consciousness. [See below, p. 55 f.] As we well know, however, that aim is seldom attained completely even in normal mental life, and our thinking a ways remains exposed to falsification by interference from the unpleasure principle.

This, however, is not the gap in the functional efficiency of our mental apparatus which makes it possible for thoughts, which represent themselves as products of the secondary thought-activity, to become subject to the primary psychical process. For such is the formula in which we can now describe the activity which leads to dreams and to hysterical symptoms. Inefficiency arises from the convergence of two factors derived from our developmental history. One of these factors devolves entirely upon the mental apparatus and has had a decisive influence on the relation between the two systems, while the other makes itself felt to a variable degree and introduces institutional forces of organic origin into mental life. Both of them originate in childhood and are a precipitate of the modifications undergone by our mental and somatic organism since our infancy.

When I described one of the psychical processes occurring in the mental apparatus as the primary one, what I had in mind was not merely considerations of relative importance and efficiency; I intended also to choose a name which would give an indication of its chronological priority. It is true that so far as we know, no psychical apparatus exists which possesses a primary process only and that such an apparatus is to that extent a theoretical fiction. But this much is a fact: the primary processes are present in the mental apparatus from the first, while it is only during the course of life that the secondary processes unfold, and come to in part and overlay the primary ones; it may even be that their complete domination is not attained until the prime of life. In consequence of the belated appearance of the secondary processes, the core of our being, consisting of an unconscious wish-impulses, remains inaccessible to the understanding and domination of the preconscious; the part played by the latter is restricted once and for all to directing along the most expedient paths the wish-impulses that arise from the unconscious. These unconscious wishes exercise a compelling force upon all later mental trends, a force which those

trends are obliged to fall in with or with which they may perhaps endeavour to divert and direct to higher aims. A further result of the belated appearance of the secondary process is that a wide sphere of mnemonic material is inaccessible to personification and cathexis.

Among these wishful impulses derived from a fancy which can neither be destroyed nor abolished, there are some whose fulfilment would be a contradiction of the purposive ideas of secondary thinking. The fulfilment of these wishes would no longer generate an affect of pleasure but of displeasure, and it is precisely this transformation of affect which constitutes the essence of what we term 'repression'. The problem of repression arises in the question of how it is and owing to what motive forces that this transformation occurs, but it is a problem that we need not touch upon here.<sup>1</sup> It is enough for us to be clear that a transformation of this kind does occur in the course of development.

We have only to recall the way in which disgust emerges in childhood after having been absent to begin with, and that it is related to the activity of the secondary system. The memories on the basis of which the unconscious wish brings about the release of affect were never accessible to the *Pcs*, and consequently the release of the affect attaching to those memories cannot be attributed either. It is for the very reason of this generation of affect that these ideas are now inaccessible even by way of the preconscious thoughts on to which they have transferred their wishful force. On the contrary, the displeasure principle takes control and causes the *Pcs* to turn away from the transference thoughts. They are left to themselves: 'repressed'—and thus it is that the presence of a store of infantile memories, which has from the first been held back from the *Pcs*, becomes a *signum non* of repression.

In the most favourable cases the generation of displeasure ceases along with the withdrawal of cathexis from the transference thoughts in the *Pcs*, and this outcome signifies that the intervention of the displeasure principle has served a useful purpose. But it is another matter when the repressed unconscious wish receives an organic reinforcement, which it passes on to its transference thoughts, in that way it may place them in a

<sup>1</sup> The subject was afterwards dealt with by Freud at much greater length in his paper on 'Repression' (1901). His later views on the subject are given in Lecture XXVII of his *New Introductory Lectures* (1926).

position to make an attempt at forcing their way through with their excitation, even if they have lost their cathexis from the *Pc*. There then follows a defensive struggle—for the *Pc* in turn reinforces its position to the repressed thoughts, i.e. produces an 'anticathexis'—and thereafter the transference thoughts, which are the vehicles of the unconscious wish, force their way through in some form of compromise which is reached by the production of a symptom. But from the moment at which the repressed thoughts are strongly cathected by the unconscious wishful impulse and, on the other hand, abandoned by the preconscious cathexis, they become subject to the primary psychological process and their one aim is motor discharge or, if the path is open, hallucinatory revival of the desired perceptual identity. We have already found empirically that the irrational processes we have described are only carried out with thoughts that are under repression. We can now see our way a little further into the whole position. The irrational processes which occur in the psychical apparatus are the primary ones. They appear wherever ideas are abandoned by the preconscious cathexis, are left to themselves and can become charged with the uninhibited energy from the unconscious which is striving to find an outlet. Some other observations lend support to the view that these processes which are described as irrational are not in fact faulting imitations of normal processes—intellectual errors

but are modes of activity of the psychical apparatus that have been freed from an inhibition. Thus we find that the transition from preconscious excitation to movement is governed by the same processes, and that the linking of preconscious ideas to words may easily exhibit the same displacements and confusions, which are then attributed to inattention. Evidence, finally, of the increase in activity which becomes necessary when these primary modes of functioning are inhibited is to be found in the fact that we produce a comic effect, that is, a surplus of energy which has to be discharged in laughter, if we do one of these modes of thinking to force their way through into consciousness.<sup>1</sup>

The theory of the psychoneuroses asserts as an indisputable and invariable fact that only sexual wishful impulses from

<sup>1</sup> (This topic was dealt with by Freud at greater length in Chapter V of his book on jokes—*Witz*. The question of intellectual errors was discussed more fully in the closing pages of the *Project*—*Verdrängung*.)



infancy which have undergone repression, i.e. a transformation of their affect during the developmental period of childhood, are capable of being revived during later developmental periods—whether as a result of the subject's sexual constitution, which is derived from an initial sexuality, or as a result of delay or other influences acting upon the course of his sexual life, and are thus able to furnish the motive force for the formation of psychoneurotic symptoms of every kind.<sup>1</sup> It is only by reactivating these sexual forces that we can cause the slips that are still patent in the theory of repression. I will leave it an open question whether these sexual and infantile factors are equally reactivated in the theory of dreams. I will leave that theory incomplete at this point, since I have already gone a step beyond what can be demonstrated in assuming that dream-wishes are invariably derived from the unconscious.<sup>2</sup> Nor do I propose to enquire

<sup>1</sup> [The theme of this sentence was elaborated by Freud in his *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality*, 1905.]

<sup>2</sup> Here and elsewhere I have unnecessarily left gaps in the reasoning of my thesis because it is better to leave what is in the line of inquiry open to great an effort and on the other hand to leave no basis for further material that is alien to the subject of dreams. For example, I have omitted to state whether I am treating different meanings for the word "suppression" and "repression." It should have been clear, however, that the latter is a more serious than the former strain, the latter is a higher and more unconscious. Nor have I entered into the involved problem of why certain factors are subjected to distortion by the ego, or why even in cases where they have a sanctioned, the progressive path towards the unconscious and have chosen the regressive one. And there are many other points in mind. What I was above all anxious to do was to make an impression of the problem to which a further analysis of the dream-work must lead, and to give a hint of the other topics with which that further analysis would come into contact. It has not always been easy for me to decide the point at which to break off my present discussion of examination. There are special reasons which may not be what my readers expect. Why I have not given any exhaustive treatment to the part devoted to dreams by the word of sex is also a question. Why I have also included dreams of distinctly sexual content. Nor do I go further than my own views or from the theories of others which I hold more pathologically than to regard sex as something shameful. I will not, whether a physician or a scientist, reveal what he has at his disposal. Moreover, the limitation of my work to the explanation of the theoretical of the formation of a dream-wish seems to be justified by withholding the chapter on sexual dream content from the knowledge of my readers strikes me as inevitable. My own method of decision was simply my seeing that an explanation of sexual dreams would involve

further into the nature of the distinction between the play of psychic forces in the formation of dreams and that of physical symptoms, we are still without a sufficiently accurate knowledge of one of the two fields of the comparison.

There is, however, another point to which I attach importance, and I must insist that it is very important, that I have remarked here upon all these questions of the two psychic systems and their modes of activity and of repression. It is not now a question of whether I have formed an approximately correct picture of the psychological factors with which we are concerned, or whether, which is also possible in such a connection, my picture is too exaggerated and incomplete. However, any changes may be made in our reading of the psychanalytic work, provided the rational and abnormal revisions made of the dream content. It remains true that processes of this sort are at work in the formation of dreams and that they show the closest analogy in their essential to the processes operative in the formation of hysterical symptoms. A dream, however, is no pathologic phenomenon. It presupposes no disturbance of psychological structure, it leaves behind it no sense of ethereity. The conclusion may be made that no conclusions as to the dreams of normal people can be drawn from my dreams or those of my patients, but that I think is an objection which can be easily dismissed. If, then, we may argue back from the phenomena to their structures, we must recognize that the primary mechanism employed by neurones is not covered by the rigid and pathological structure of the mind that is present already at the normal structure of the mental apparatus. The two potential systems, the conscious and the unconscious, are not terms, in other words, the two systems do not overlap and enclose each other, but rather are placed side by side and then overlap each other whatever more exact correspondence to the observed facts may take their place. And of these facts part of the normal structure of our inner instrument and dream system is that the pathologic and uncrystallized

mechanisms are not excluded or denied or even excluded by any kind of structure, but that they are in fact the same as the normal mechanisms, and that the difference between them is not a difference of kind, but only a difference of degree. The same is true of the normal and pathological processes, and the same is true of the normal and pathological structures. The same is true of the normal and pathological mechanisms. The same is true of the normal and pathological systems. The same is true of the normal and pathological apparatuses. The same is true of the normal and pathological instruments. The same is true of the normal and pathological instruments.

ing of its structure. If we restrict ourselves to the minimum of new knowledge which has been established with certainty, we can still say this of dreams: they have proved that *what is suppressed continues to exist in normal people as well as abnormal, and remains capable of psychical functioning*. Dreams themselves are among the manifestations of this suppressed material, this is so theoretically in every case, and it can be observed empirically in a great number of cases at least, and precisely in cases which exhibit most clearly the striking peculiarities of dream life. In waking life the suppressed material in the mind is prevented from finding expression and is cut off from internal perception owing to the fact that the contradictions present in it are eliminated—one side being disposed of in favour of the other, but during the night, under the sway of an impetus towards the construction of compromises, this suppressed material finds methods and means of forcing its way into consciousness.

Feciere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo.<sup>1</sup>

*The interpretation of dreams is the royal road to a knowledge of the unconscious activities of the mind.*

By analysing dreams we can take a step forward in our understanding of the composition of that most marvellous and most mysterious of all instruments. Only a small step, no doubt, but a beginning. And this beginning will enable us to proceed further with its analysis, on the basis of other structures which must be termed paralytic rather than lesser: those, at least, which are rightly named 'functional'—do not presuppose the disintegration of the apparatus or the production of fresh spots in its interior. They are to be explained on a *dramatic* basis—by the strengthening and weakening of the various components in the interplay of forces, so many of whose effects are hidden from view while functions are normal. I hope to be able to show elsewhere how the compounding of the apparatus out of two

<sup>1</sup> 'If I cannot bend the Higher Powers, I will move the Infernal Regions.' Freud remarks in a note in *Geisteswiss. J.* 1913, 1, 10, that a single line of Virgil (*Aeneid* VII. 412) is intended to picture the efforts of the repressed wishful impulses. He has used the same line as a motto for the whole volume, in a letter to Fliess of December 4, 1913. (Freud, 1950a, Letter 1.) He proposed using it as a motto for a chapter on 'Structural Formation' in some projected but unrealized work. The next sentence was added in 1919. It was included in the same year in the third of his lectures at Clark University. (Freud, 1960a.)

agencies makes it possible for the normal mind too to function with greater dexterity than would be possible with only one of them.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dreams are not the only phenomena which allow us to find a basis for psychopathology in psychology. In a short series of papers (1898*b* and 1899*a*) which is not yet completed, I have attempted to interpret a number of phenomena of daily life as evidence in favour of the same conclusions. [Added 1909.] These, together with some further papers on forgetting slips of the tongue, bungled actions, etc., have since been collected under the title of *The Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (Leipzig, 1901*b*).

## THE UNCONSCIOUS AND CONSCIOUSNESS— REALITY

It will be seen on closer consideration that what the psychological discussion in the preceding sections invites us to assume is not the existence of two *systems* near the motor end of the apparatus but the existence of two *kinds of processes or excitations or modes of its discharge*. It is all one to us, for we must always be prepared to drop our conceptual scaffolding if we feel that we are in a position to replace it by something that approximates more closely to the unknown reality. So let us try to correct some conceptions which might be misleading so long as we looked upon the two systems in the most literal and cruelest sense as two localities in the mental apparatus—conceptions which have left their traces in the expressions 'to repress' and 'to force a way through'. Thus, we may speak of an unconscious thought seeking to convey itself into the preconscious so as to be able then to force its way through into consciousness. What we have in mind here is not the forming of a second thought situated in a new place, like a transcription which continues to exist alongside the original, and the notion of forcing a way through into consciousness must be kept carefully free from any idea of a change of locality. Again, we may speak of a preconscious thought being repressed or driven out and then taken over by the unconscious. These images, derived from a set of ideas relating to a struggle for a piece of ground, may tempt us to suppose that it is literally true that a mental grouping in one locality has been brought to an end and replaced by a fresh one in another locality. Let us replace these metaphors by something that seems to correspond better to the real state of affairs, and let us say instead that some particular mental grouping has had a cathexis of energy attached to it or withdrawn from it, so that the structure in question has come under the sway of a particular agency or been withdrawn from it. What we are doing here is once again to reject a topographical way of representing things by a dynamic one. What we

regard as mobile is not the psychical structure itself but its innervation.<sup>1</sup>

Nevertheless, I consider it expedient and justifiable to continue to make use of the figurative image of the two systems. We can avoid any possible abuse of this method of representation by remembering that, at least, thoughts and psychical structures in general must never be regarded as 'situated' in organic elements of the nervous system but rather, as one might say, *between* them, where restatements and indications [*Richtungen*] provide the correspondence correlates. Everything that can be an object of our internal perception is *virtual*, like the image produced in a telescope by the passage of light rays. But we are justified in assuming the existence of the systems, which are not in any way psychical *endees* themselves and can never be accessible to our psychical perception, like the lenses of the telescope, which cast the image. And, if we pursue this analogy, we may compare the censorship between two systems to the refraction which takes place when a ray of light passes into a new medium.

So far we have been psychologizing on our own account. It is time now to consider the theoretical views which govern present-day psychology and to examine their relation to our hypotheses. The problem of the unconscious in psychology is, in the first, the words of Lipps (1917), less a psychological problem than *the* problem of psychology. So long as psychology dealt with this problem by a verbal explanation to the effect that psychical 'meant conscious' and that to speak of unconscious as psychical processes' was palpable nonsense, any psychological evaluation of the observations made by physicians upon abnormal mental states was out of the question. The physician and the philosopher can only come together if they both recognize that the term 'unconscious psychical processes' is 'the appropriate and justified expression of a soundly established

*Footnote added 1925.* It became necessary to elaborate and modify this view at once, was recognized, that the essential feature of a psychical idea was not that it is being connected with the residues of verbal presentation etc. The Unconscious (*see Section V*). As is there pointed out, however, this was already involved in the introduction of the present work (see pp. 54 and 67). This new threshold was in the Program (*see also Part I I Section I and 2*).



what is unconscious may remain at that stage and nevertheless claim to be regarded as having the full value of a psychological process. The unconscious is the true psychological reality, in its innermost nature it is as much unknown to us as the reality of the external world, and it is as incomprehensible by the data of consciousness as is the external world by the communications of our sense organs.

Now that the antagonism between conscious life and dream-life has been restored to its proper proportions by the establishment of unconscious psychological reality a number of dream problems which earlier writers were deeply concerned have lost their significance. Thus some of the activities whose successful performance in life is excited as a dream are now no longer to be attributed to dreams but to unconscious thinking which is active during the day as well as at night. If, as Scherner (1865, 1914) has said, dreams appear to engage in making symbolic representations of the body (p. 8) we now know that these representations are the product of certain unconscious phantasies deriving probably from sexual impulses which find expression not only in dreams but also in daydreaming, phobias and other symptoms. If a dream carries on the activities of the day as it completes them and even brings valuable fresh ideas to light, as we need do to strip it of the dream disguise, which is the product of dream-work and the mark of assistance rendered by censor forces from the depths of the mind (1) the Devil in Latin is a *sublimata creatio*, the intellectual achievement is due to the same mental forces which produce every similar result during the daytime. We are probably inclined greatly to overestimate the conscious character of intellectual and artistic production as well. Accounts given us by some of the most highly productive men, such as Goethe and Helmholtz, show rather that what is essential and new in their creation came to them without premeditation and as an almost ready-made whole. There is nothing strange in other cases, where a concentration of every intellectual faculty was needed, conscious activity having contributed its share. But it is the much abused

(1) Tartan, the cooper and violinist (1821) is said to have dreamed that he would add to the fiddle, which theretofore played a violin and played a Sonata of exquisite beauty upon it with consummate skill. When the cooper awoke he at once wrote down what he had dreamed of it and the result was his famous 'Tartan de David'.

fact. The physician can only shrug his shoulders when he is assured that consciousness is an indispensable characteristic of what is psychical, and perhaps, if he still feels enough respect for the utterances of philosophers, he may presume that they have not been dealing with the same thing or working at the same science. For even a single understanding observation of a neurotic mental life or a single analysis of a dream must leave him with an unshakable conviction that the most complicated and most rational thought processes, which can surely not be denied the name of psychical processes, can occur without exciting the subject's consciousness. It is true that the physician cannot learn of these unconscious processes until they have produced some effect upon consciousness which can be communicated or observed. But this conscious effect may exhibit a psychical character quite different from that of the unconscious process, so that internal perception cannot possibly regard the one as a substitute for the other. The physician must feel at liberty to proceed by *inference* from the conscious effect to the unconscious psychical process. He thus learns that the conscious effect is only a remote psychical result of the unconscious process and that the latter has not become conscious as such, and moreover that the latter was present and operative even without betraying its existence in any way to consciousness.

It is essential to abandon the overvaluation of the property of being conscious before it becomes possible to form any correct view of the nature of what is mental. In Lipps's words (1897, 101): 'the unconscious must be assumed to be the general basis of psychical life. The unconscious is the larger whole, which includes within it the smaller sphere of the conscious. Everything conscious has an unconscious preliminary stage, whereas

<sup>1</sup> [Footnote added. 1914.] I am happy to be able to point to an author who has drawn from the study of ~~conscious~~ the same conclusions as I have on the relation between conscious and unconscious activity. Dr. Prel (1894, 47) writes: 'the problem of the nature of the mind evidently calls for a preliminary investigation as to whether consciousness and mind are identical. This preliminary question is answered in the negative by dreams, which show that the concept of the mind is a wider one than that of consciousness in the same kind of way as such the gravitational force of a heavenly body extends beyond its range of luminosity.' And again, ibid. 106 f. (quoting Mauney, 1888): 'It is a truth which cannot be too distinctly borne in mind that consciousness is not co-extensive with mind.'

Dr. Prel (1894, 47) writes: 'the problem of the nature of the mind evidently calls for a preliminary investigation as to whether consciousness and mind are identical. This preliminary question is answered in the negative by dreams, which show that the concept of the mind is a wider one than that of consciousness in the same kind of way as such the gravitational force of a heavenly body extends beyond its range of luminosity.' And again, ibid. 106 f. (quoting Mauney, 1888): 'It is a truth which cannot be too distinctly borne in mind that consciousness is not co-extensive with mind.'

Dr. Prel (1894, 47) writes: 'the problem of the nature of the mind evidently calls for a preliminary investigation as to whether consciousness and mind are identical. This preliminary question is answered in the negative by dreams, which show that the concept of the mind is a wider one than that of consciousness in the same kind of way as such the gravitational force of a heavenly body extends beyond its range of luminosity.'

privilege of conscious activity, wherever it plays a part, to conceal every other activity from it or even

It would scarcely repay the trouble if we were to treat the historical significance of dreams as a separate topic. A dream may have impelled some character to embark upon a bold enterprise the success of which has haunted history. But this only raises a fresh problem so long as a dream is received as an arbitrary contrast to the other mental activity of the mind, no such problem remains if a dream is regarded as a form of expression of impulses which are under the pressure of resistance during the day but which have been able to find room or outlet during the night from deep lying sources of excitation.<sup>1</sup> The respect paid to dreams in a community is, however, based upon correct psychological insight into the huge age paid to the unconscious and its extraordinary forces in the human mind to the daemonic power which produces the dream wish and which we find at work in our unconscious.

It is not without interest that I speak of the unconscious. For what I thus describe is not the same as the unconscious of the philosophers or even the unconscious of Freud. By them the term is used merely to indicate a contrast with the conscious, the thesis which they dispute with so much heat and ardor, which so much energy is the thesis that all mental processes there are also unconscious psychological processes. Freud tries to go further with his assertion that the whole of what is psychological exists unconsciously and that a part of it also exists consciously. But it is not in order to establish this thesis that we have summoned up the phenomena of dreams and of the formation of hysterical symptoms, the observation of normal waking life would by itself suffice to prove it beyond any doubt. The new discovery that we have been taught by the analysis of psychopathological structures at the first moment of that class—the dream—teaches the fact that the unconscious, that is, the psychology is found as a lower or is two separate systems and that this is the case in normal as well as in pathological life. If there are two kinds of unconscious which have not yet been distinguished by psychologists. Both of them are unconscious in the sense used by physiologists. But in our sense one of them,

<sup>1</sup> [Freud also writes: "It is taken over by Alexander, the Greek, & dream is a thing but none of these things." See p. 134 n.]

which we term the *Ecs.* is *admittable to consciousness*, while we term it either the *Pcs.* because its excitations—after observing certain rules—it is true, and perhaps only after passing a fresh censorship—though nonetheless without regard to the *Ecs.*

are able to reach consciousness. The fact that excitations in order to reach consciousness must pass through a fixed series or hierarchy of agencies—which is revealed to us by the modifications made in them by censorship—has enabled us to construct a spatial analogy. We have described the relations of the two systems to each other and to consciousness by saying that the system *Pcs.* stands like a screen between the system *Ecs.* and consciousness. The system *Pcs.* not merely bars access to consciousness, it also controls access to the power of voluntary movement and has at its disposal for distribution a mobile cathectic energy, a part of which is familiar to us in the form of attention.<sup>1</sup> [See p. 593.]

We must avoid, too, the distinction between 'supraconscious' and 'subconscious', which has become so popular in the more recent literature of the psychoneuroses, for such a distinction seems precisely calculated to stress the equivalence of what is psychical to what is conscious.

But what part is there left to be played in our scheme by *consciousness*, which was once so omnipotent and hid all else from view? Only that of a sense-organ for the perception of psychical qualities.<sup>2</sup> In accordance with the ideas underlying our attempt at a schematic picture, we can only regard conscious perception as the function proper to a particular system, and for this the abbreviation *C.* seems appropriate. In its mechanical properties we regard this system as resembling the perceptual systems *Ppt.* as being susceptible to excitation by qualities but incapable of retaining traces of alterations—that is to say, as having no memory. The psychical apparatus, which is turned towards

<sup>1</sup> *Footnote added 1947* [Of my remarks on the 'force' of the unconscious in psycho-analysis, Freud himself first published in English in the *Proceedings* of the Society for Psychoanalytic Research, 26, in which I have distinguished the descriptive, dynamic and systematic meanings of the highly ambiguous word 'unconscious'. (The same topic is discussed in the light of Freud's later views in Chapter I of *The Ego and the Id* (1923b).]

<sup>2</sup> Freud's use of the terms 'quantity and quality' is fully explicated in Part I of his 'Project' (1950a,.)

the external world with its sense-organ of the *Pcpt.* system is itself the external world in relation to the sense-organ of the *Ct.* whose teleological attitude renders in this circumstance. Here we once more meet the principle of the hierarchy of agencies, which seems to govern the structure of the apparatus. Excitatory material flows in to the *Ct.* sense-organ from two directions: from the *Pcpt.* system whose excitation is determined by quantities, is probably submitted to a fresh revision before it becomes a conscious sensation, and from the interior of the apparatus itself, whose quantitative processes are felt qualitatively in the pleasure-unpleasure series when, subject to certain modifications, they make their way to consciousness.

Those philosophers who have become aware that rational and highly complex thought-structures are possible without consciousness playing any part in them have found difficulty in assigning any function to consciousness. It has seemed to them that it can be no more than a superfluous reflected picture of the completed psychical process. We, on the other hand, are rescued from this embarrassment by the analogy between our *Ct.* system and the perceptual systems. We know that perception by our sense-organs has the result of directing a cathexis of attention to the path along which the incoming sensory excitation is spreading; the qualitative excitation of the *Pcpt.* system acts as a regulator of the discharge of the motive quantity in the psychical apparatus. We can attribute the same function to the overseeing sense-organ of the *Ct.* system. By perceiving new qualities, it makes a new contribution to directing the motive quantities of cathexis and distributing them in an expedient fashion. By the help of its perception of pleasure and unpleasure it influences the discharge of the cathexes with what is otherwise an unconscious apparatus operating by means of the displacement of quantities. It seems probable that in the first instance the unpleasure principle regulates the displacement of cathexes automatically. But it is quite possible that consciousness of these qualities may introduce in addition a second and more discriminating regulation, which is even able to oppose the former one, and which perfects the efficiency of the apparatus by enabling it, in contradiction to its original plan, to cathect and work over even what is associated with the release of unpleasure. We learn from the psychology of the neurones that these processes of regulation carried out by the qualitative

excitation of the sense organ plays a great part in the functional activity of the apparatus. The automatic coordination of the primary impulse with pleasure and the consequent restriction imposed upon ethically free action is effected by the processes of sensory regulation, which are themselves in turn automatic in action. We find that repression, which, though it served a useful purpose to begin with, leads ultimately to a damaging loss of inhibition and mental energy, is sometimes so much more easily than perception, because the former can receive no extra cathexis from the excitation of the psychical sense organs. It is true on the one hand that a thought which has to be withheld if it cannot become conscious, because it has undergone repression, but on the other hand it sometimes happens that a thought of this kind is only repressed because for other reasons. I have seen withdrawal from conscious perception. There are some hints of which we take advantage in our therapeutic procedure in order to undo repression which have already been effected.

The value of the hyperaethesia which is set up in the mobile quantities by the regulating influence of the sense organ of the *C* cannot be better illustrated in its teleological aspect than by the fact of its creation of a new series of quantities and consequently of a new process of regulation which constitutes the superiority of men over animals. Thought processes are in themselves without quantity, except for the pleasurable and unpleasant excitations which accompany them and which, in view of their possible disturbing effect upon thinking, must be kept within bounds. In order that thought processes may acquire quantity, they are associated in human beings with verbal memories, whose residues of quantity are sufficient to draw the attention of consciousness to them and to endow the process of thinking with a new mobile cathexis from consciousness. (Cf. pp. 574 and 611 ff.)

The whole multiplicity of the problems of consciousness can only be grasped by an analysis of the thought processes in hysteria. These give one the impression that the transition from a preconscious to a conscious cathexis is marked by a censorship similar to that between the *Id* and the *Pu*.<sup>1</sup> This censorship, too, only comes into force above a certain quantitative

<sup>1</sup> The censorship between the *Pu* and the *C* appears very faintly in Freud's later writings. It is, however, discussed at length in Section VI of his paper on "The Unconscious" (1915).



I met, so that though structures of low intensity escape it. Examples of every possible variety of how a thought can be withheld from consciousness or can force its way into consciousness under certain limitations are to be found included within the framework of psychoneurotic phenomena, and they all point to the intimate and reciprocal relations between consciousness and unconsciousness. I will bring these psychological reflections to an end with a report of two such examples.

I was called in to a consultation last year to examine an intelligent and unembarrassed-looking girl. She was most surprisingly dressed. For though as a rule a woman's clothes are carefully considered down to the last detail, she was wearing one of her stockings hanging down and two of the buttons on her blouse were undone. She complained of having pains in her leg and, without being asked, exposed her calf. But what she principally complained of was, to use her own words, that she had a feeling in her body as though there was something 'stuck into it' which was 'moving backwards and forwards' and was 'shaking her through and through'. Sometimes it made her whole body feel 'tuff'. My medical colleague, who was present at the examination, looked at me, he found no difficulty in understanding the meaning of her complaint. But what struck both of us as extraordinary was the fact that it meant nothing to the patient's mother, though she must often have found herself in the situation which her child was describing. The girl herself had no notion of the bearing of her remarks. For if she had, she would never have given voice to them. In this case it had been possible to hoodwink the consciousness into allowing a phantasy which would normally have been kept in the preconscious to emerge into consciousness under the innocent disguise of making a complaint.

Here is another example. A fourteen-year-old boy came to me for psychoanalytic treatment suffering from the control of hysterical vomiting, headaches, etc. I began the treatment by assuring him that if he shut his eyes he would see pictures or have ideas, which he was then to communicate to me. He replied in pictures. His last impression before coming to me was revived visually in his memory. He had been playing at draughts with his uncle and saw the board in front of him. He thought of various positions, favourable or unfavourable, and of moves that one must not make. He then saw a dagger lying on the

board an object that belonged to his father but which his imagination placed on the board. Then there was a sickle lying on the board and next a scythe. And there now appeared a picture of an old peasant mowing the grass in front of the patient's distant home with a scythe. After a few days I discovered the meaning of this series of pictures. The boy had been upset by an unhappy family situation. He had a father who was a hard man, liable to fits of rage, who had been unhappily married to the patient's mother, and whose educational methods had consisted of threats. His father had been divorced from his mother, a tender and affectionate woman, had married again and had one day brought a young woman home with him who was to be the boy's new mother. It was during the first few days after this that the fourteen-year-old boy's illness had come on. His suppressed rage against his father was what had constructed this series of pictures with their understandable allusions. The material for them was provided by a recollection from mythology. The sickle was the one with which Zeus castrated his father, the scythe and the picture of the old peasant represented Kronos, the violent old man who devoured his children and on whom Zeus took such untimely vengeance [See p. 256.] His father's marriage gave the boy an opportunity of repaying the reproaches and threats which he had heard from his father long before because he had played with his genitalia (cf. the playing at draughts, the forbidden moves) the dagger which could be used to kill. In this case long repressed memories and derivatives from them which had remained unconscious slipped into consciousness by a roundabout path in the form of apparently meaningless pictures.

Thus I would look for the *theoretical* value of the study of dreams in the contributions it makes to psychological knowledge and in the preliminary light it throws on the problems of the psychoneuroses. Who can guess the importance of the results which might be obtained from a thorough understanding of the structure and functions of the mental apparatus since even the present state of our knowledge allows us to exert a favourable therapeutic influence on the curable forms of psychoneurosis? But what of the *practical* value of this study? I hear the question raised—as a means towards an understanding of the

ment, towards a revelation of the hidden characteristics of individual men? Have not the unconscious impulses brought out by dreams the importance of real forces in mental life? Is the ethical significance of suppressed wishes to be made light of – wishes which, just as they lead to dreams, may some day lead to other things?

I do not feel justified in answering these questions. I have not considered this side of the problem of dreams further. I think, however, that the Roman emperor was in the wrong when he had one of his subjects executed because he had dreamt of murdering the emperor [See above, p. 67]. He should have begun by trying to find out what the dream meant, most probably its meaning was not what it appeared to be. And even if a dream with another content had had this act of *regicide* as its meaning, would it not be right to bear in mind Plautus's dictum that the virtuous man is content to *dream* what a wicked man really *does* [p. 67]. I think it is best, therefore, to acquit dreams. Whether we are to attribute *reality* to unconscious wishes, I cannot say. It must be denied, of course, to any transitional or intermediate thoughts. If we look at unconscious wishes reduced to their most fundamental and truest shape, we shall have to conclude – no doubt – that *psychical reality* is a particular form of existence not to be confused with *material reality*.

Thus there seems to be no justification for people's reluctance in accepting responsibility for the immorality of their dreams. When the mode of functioning of the mental apparatus is rightly appreciated and the relation between the conscious and the unconscious understood, the greater part of what is ethically objectionable in our dream and phantasy lives will be found to disappear. In the words of Hanna Sachs [9.2, 504]: 'If we look in our consciousness at something that has been told us by a dream about a contemporary real situation, we ought not

\* [This sentence does not appear in the first edition. In 1899 it appeared in the following form: 'If we look at unconscious wishes reduced to their most fundamental and truest shape, we shall have to remember – no doubt – that psychical reality too has more than one form of existence.' In 1914 the sentence first appeared as printed in the text, except that the last word but one was *factual* and not *material*. 'Material' was substituted in 1939. The remainder of this paragraph was added in 1934. Freud had already drawn a distinction between 'though reality and external reality in the second section of Part I of his 'Project' (1950a).]

to be surprised to find that the monster which we saw under the magnifying glass of analysis turns out to be a tiny infusorian.<sup>1</sup>

Actions and consciously expressed opinions are as a rule enough for practical purposes in judging men's characters. Actions deserve to be considered first and foremost, for many impulses which force their way through to consciousness are even then brought to nothing by the real forces of mental life before they can mature into deeds. In fact, such impulses often meet with no psychical obstacles to their progress, for the very reason that the unconscious is certain that they will be stopped at some other stage. It is in any case instructive to get to know the much trampled soil from which our virtues proudly spring. Very rarely does the complexity of a human character, driven hither and thither by dynamic forces, submit to a choice between simple alternatives, as our antiquated morality would have us believe.<sup>2</sup>

And the value of dreams for giving us knowledge of the future? There is of course no question of that.<sup>3</sup> [Cf. p. 5 n.] It would be truer to say instead that they give us knowledge of the past. For dreams are derived from the past in every sense. Nevertheless the ancient belief that dreams foretell the future is not wholly devoid of truth. By picturing our wishes as fulfilled, dreams are after all leading us into the future. But this future, which the dreamer pictures as the present, has been moulded by his indestructible wish into a perfect likeness of the past.

<sup>1</sup> [The subject is further discussed in Freud, 1925a, Section B.]

<sup>2</sup> [In the 1911 edition only the following footnote appeared at this point: 'Professor Ernst Oppenheim of Vienna has shown me, from the evidence of folklore, that there is a class of dreams in which the prophetic meaning has been dropped even in popular belief and which are perfectly correct & traced back to wishes and needs emerging during sleep. He will shortly be giving a detailed account of these dreams, which are as a rule narrated in the form of comic stories.' (2 the paper on dreams in folklore written jointly by Freud and Oppenheim, 1914 [1915], in *Standard Ed.*, 12, 177)]



## APPENDIX A

### A PREMONITORY DREAM FULFILLED<sup>1</sup>

FRAU B., an estimable woman who moreover possesses a critical sense, told me in another connection and without the slightest *arrière pensée* that once some years ago she dreamt she had met Dr. K., a friend and former family doctor of hers, in the Kärntnerstrasse<sup>2</sup> in front of H.'s shop. The next morning, while she was walking along the same street, she in fact met the person in question at the very spot she had dreamt of. So much for my theme. I will only add that no subsequent event proved the importance of this miraculous coincidence, which cannot therefore be accounted for by what lay in the future.

Analysis of the dream was helped by questioning, which established the fact that there was no evidence of her having had any recollection at all of the dream on the morning after she dreamt it, until after her walk. Evidence such as her having written the dream down or told it to someone before it was fulfilled. On the contrary, she was obliged to accept the following account of what happened, which seems to me more plausible without raising any objection to it. She was walking along the Kärntnerstrasse one morning and met her old family doctor in front of H.'s shop. On seeing him she felt convinced that she had dreamt the night before of having this very meeting at that precise spot. According to the rules that apply to the interpretation of neurotic symptoms, her conviction must have been justified, its content may, however, require to be re-interpreted.

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript of this paper is dated November 10, 1899, six days after the publication of *The Interpretation of Dreams*. In the same letter to Freud in which Freud announced that event, Freud (1900a, Letter 1.3 of November 5, 1899) he remarked that he had just discovered the origin and meaning of premonitory dreams. The paper was first published posthumously in *Her Works* 17: 184–21. The present English translation, by James Strachey, first appeared in *Col. Papers* 5: 240–70. The same account was reported by Freud very much more briefly in his *Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1904b, Chapter X.1, Section D). The topic of premonitory dreams is touched upon in *The Interpretation of Dreams* on pp. 65 and 66.

<sup>2</sup> [The principal shopping-street in the centre of Vienna.]



The following is an episode with which Dr. K. is connected from Frau B.'s earlier life. When she was young she was married, without her wholehearted consent, to an elderly but wealthy man. A few years later he lost his money, fell ill of tuberculosis and died. For many years the young woman supported herself and her sick husband by giving music lessons. Among her friends in misfortune was her family doctor, Dr. K., who devoted himself to looking after her husband and helped her in finding her first pupils. Another friend was a barrister, also a Dr. K., who put the chaotic affairs of the ruined merchant in order, while at the same time he made love to the young woman and—for the first and last time—set her passion aflame. This love affair brought her no real happiness, for the scruples created by her upbringing and her cast of mind interfered with her complete surrender while she was married and later when she was a widow. In the same connection in which she told me the dream, she also told me of a real occurrence dating from this unhappy period of her life, an occurrence which in her opinion was a remarkable coincidence. She was in her room, kneeling on the floor with her head buried in a chair and sobbing in passionate longing for her friend and helper the barrister, when at that very moment the door opened and in he came to visit her. We shall find nothing at all remarkable in this coincidence when we consider how often she thought of him and how often he probably visited her. Moreover, accidents which seem preconcerted like this are to be found in every love story. Nevertheless this coincidence was probably the true content of her dream and the sole basis of her conviction that it had come true.

Between the scene in which her wish had been fulfilled and the time of the dream more than twenty-five years elapsed. In the meantime Frau B. had become the widow of a second husband who left her with a child and a fortune. The old lady's affection was still centred on Dr. K., who was now her adviser and the administrator of her estate and whom she saw frequently. Let us suppose that during the few days before the dream she had been expecting a visit from him, but that this had not taken place—he was no longer so pressing as he used to be. She may then have quite well had a nostalgic dream one night which took her back to the old days. Her dream was probably of a *rendez-vous* at the time of her love affair, and the

chain of her dream-thoughts carried her back to the occasion when, without any pre-arrangement, he had come in at the very moment at which she had been longing for him. She probably had dreams of this kind quite often now: they were a part of the beated punishment with which a woman pays for her youthful cruelty. But such dreams—derivatives of a suppressed current of thought, filled with memories of *rendez-vous* of which, since her second marriage, she no longer liked to think—such dreams were put aside on waking. And that was what happened to our ostensibly prophetic dream. She then went out, and in the Kärntnerstrasse, at a spot which was in itself indifferent, she met her old family doctor, Dr. K. It was a very long time since she had seen him. He was intimately associated with the excitements of that happy-unhappy time. He too had been a helper, and we may suppose that he had been used in her thoughts, and perhaps in her dreams as well, as a screen figure behind which she concealed the better loved figure of the other Dr. K. This meeting now revived her recollection of the dream. She must have thought: 'Yes, I had a dream last night of my *rendez-vous* with Dr. K.' But this recollection had to undergo the distortion which the dream escaped only because it had been completely forgotten. She inserted the indifferent K—who had represented her of the dream—in place of the beloved K. The content of the dream—the *rendez-vous*—was transferred to a belief that she had dreamt of that particular spot, for a *rendez-vous* consists in two people coming to the same spot at the same time. And if she then had an impression that a dream had been fulfilled, she was only giving effect in that way to her memory of the scene in which she had longed in her misery for him to come and her longing had at once been fulfilled.

Thus the creation of a dream after the event, which alone makes prophetic dreams possible, is nothing other than a form of censoring, thanks to which the dream is able to make its way through into consciousness.

## APPENDIX B

### LIST OF WRITINGS BY FREUD DEALING PREDOMINANTLY OR LARGELY WITH DREAMS

[It would scarcely be an exaggeration to say that dreams are alluded to in the majority of Freud's writings. The following list of works (of greatly varying importance) may however be of some practical use. The date at the beginning of each entry is that of the year during which the work in question was written. The date at the end is that of publication, and under that date further particulars of the work will be found in the General Bibliography. The items in square brackets were published posthumously.]

- [1895 'Project for a Scientific Psychology Sections 19, 20 and 21 of Part I'. (1950a.)]
- 1899 *The Interpretation of Dreams*. (1900a.)
- [1899 'A Premonitory Dream Fulfilled.' (1941c. ]
- 1901 *On Dreams*. (1901a.)
- 1901 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria.'  
[Original title 'Dreams and Hysteria.'](1905e.)
- .905 *Jokes and their Relation to the Unconscious* (Chapter VI,  
(1905c.)
- 1907 *Delusions and Dreams in Jensen's 'Gradiva'*. (1907a.)
- 1910 'A Typical Example of a Disguised Oedipus Dream.'  
(1910a.)
- 1911 'Additions to the Interpretation of Dreams'. (1911a.)
- 1911 'The Handling of Dream-Interpretation in Psycho-  
Analysis.' (1911e.)
- 1911 'Dreams in Folklore' with Ernst Oppenheim (1957a.)
- 1913 'An Evidential Dream.' 1913a.)
- 1913 'The Occurrence in Dreams of Material from Fairy  
Tales.' (1913d.)
- .913 'Observations and Examples from Analytic Practice.'  
(1913h.)

- 1914 'The Representation in a Dream of a "Great Achievement".' (1914a.)
- 1914 'From the History of an Infantile Neurosis' (Section IV). (1918b.)
- 1916 *Introductory Lectures on Psycho-Analysis* (Part II) (1 + 6. 1917.)
- 1917 'A Metapsychological Supplement to the Theory of Dreams.' (1917d.)
- 1920 'Supplements to the Theory of Dreams.' (1920f.)
- 1922 'Dreams and Telepathy' (1922a)
- 1923 'Remarks upon the Theory and Practice of Dream-Interpretation.' (1923c.)
- 1923 'Josef Popper-Lynkeus and the Theory of Dreams.' (1923f.)
- 1925 'Some Additional Notes on Dream-Interpretation as a Whole.' (1925a.)
- 1929 'A Letter to Maxime Leroy on a Dream of Descartes.' (1929b.)
- 1932 'My Contact with Josef Popper-Lynkeus.' (1932c)
- 1932 *New Introductory Lectures on Psycho-Analysis* (Lectures XXIX and XXX (1933a))
- [1938 *An Outline of Psycho-Analysis* (Chapter V) (1940a.)]

N.B. An unauthorized concoction of portions of *The Interpretation of Dreams* and *On Dreams* has appeared in two editions in America under the title of *Dream Psychology Psychoanalysis for Beginners* (with an introduction by André Tidon) New York McCann, 1920 and 1921. Pp xi + 237



ON DREAMS  
(1901)





## EDITOR'S NOTE

### (a) GERMAN EDITIONS:

- 1901 *Über den Traum*. First published as part pp. 307-344 of a serial publication, *Grenzfragen des Nerven- und Seelenlebens*, edited by L. Löwenfeld and H. Kurella, Wiesbaden: Bergmann.
- 1911 2nd ed. (Issued as a separate brochure, enlarged) Same publishers. Pp. 44.
- 1921 3rd ed. Munich and Wiesbaden: Bergmann. Pp. 44.
- 1925 In Freud's *Gesammelte Schriften*, 3, 189-256. Leipzig, Vienna and Zurich: Internationaler Psychoanalytischer Verlag.
- 1931 In Freud's collective volume *Sexualtheorie und Traumlehre*, 246-307. Same publishers.
- 1942 In Freud's *Gesammelte Werke*, 2 and 3, 643-700. London: Imago Publishing Co.

### (b) ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS

- 1914 By M. D. Fader with introduction by W. L. Mackenzie. London: Heinemann. New York: Rebman. Pp. xxxii + 110.
- 1952 By James Strachey. London: Hogarth Press and Institute of Psycho-Analysis. Pp. vii + 80. New York: Norton. Pp. 120.

The present translation is a revised reprint of the one published in 1952.

Only three or four months after the publication of *The Interpretation of Dreams* the notion of writing a shortened version of his book was already in Freud's mind. Fliess had evidently written to suggest something of the sort, for in a letter of April 4, 1900 (Freud, 1960a, Letter 132), Freud rejected the proposal on the ground, among others, that he had 'already promised to let Löwenfeld have an essay of the same kind'. He also commented on his distaste for embarking on such a job so soon after finishing

the large book. Evidently this reluctance persisted, for on May 20 (ibid., Letter 136) he mentions that he has not even *started* the 'brochure', and on July 10 (ibid., Letter 138) announces that he has put it off till October. His last reference to it in the Fliess correspondence is on October 14, 1900 (ibid., Letter 139), where he remarks that he is writing the essay 'without any real enjoyment', since his mind is full of material for the *Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (which was to be his next production). In this latter work, incidentally, there is a reference (near the end of Chapter VII, to the essay *On Dreams* and to the question of whether the issue of a *résumé* might interfere with the sales of the big book.

As will be seen, the only addition of importance made by Freud in the later issues of the essay was the section on symbolism introduced into the second edition.

## ON DREAMS



During the epoch which may be described as pre-scientific, men had no difficulty in finding an explanation of dreams. When they remembered a dream after waking up, they regarded it as either a favourable or a hostile manifestation by higher powers, daemonic and divine. When modes of thought belonging to natural science began to flourish, all this ingenious mythology was transformed into psychology, and to-day only a small minority of educated people doubt that dreams are a product of the dreamer's own mind.

Since the rejection of the mythological hypothesis, however, dreams have stood in need of explanation. The conditions of their origin, their relation to waking mental life, their dependence upon stimuli which force their way upon perception during the state of sleep, the many peculiarities of their content which are repugnant to waking thought, the inconsistency between their ideational images and the affects attaching to them, and lastly their transitory character, the manner in which waking thought pursues them on one side as something alien to it, and on the other extinguishes them in memory-work. These and other problems besides have been awaiting clarification for many hundreds of years, and till now no satisfactory solution of them has been advanced. But what stands in the foreground of our interest is the question of the significance of dreams, a question which bears a double sense. It comes in the first place as to the psychological significance of dreaming, as to the relation of dreams to other mental processes, and as to any biological function that they may have. In the second place it seeks to discover whether dreams can be interpreted, whether the content of individual dreams has a meaning, such as we are accustomed to find in other psychological structures.

In the assessment of the significance of dreams three lines of thought can be distinguished. One of these which comes earliest, were, the ancient overvaluation of dreams, is expressed in the writings of certain philosophers. They consider that the highest dream-life is a peculiar state of mental activity, and explain so

far as to acclaim that state as an elevation to a higher level. For instance, Schubert [1843] declares that dreams are a liberation of the spirit from the power of external nature, and a freeing of the soul from the bonds of the senses. Other thinkers, without going so far as this, insist nevertheless that dreams arise essentially from mental impulses and represent manifestations of mental forces which have been prevented from expanding freely during the daytime. (cf. the dream imagination of Scherner [1861, 1871] and Volker [1855, 1881].) A large number of observers agree in attributing to dream life a capacity for superior functioning in certain departments at least (e.g. in memory).

In sharp contrast to this, the majority of medical writers adopt a view according to which dreams scarcely reach the level of being psychical phenomena at all. On their theory, the sole instigators of dreams are the sensory and somatic stimuli which either impinge upon the sleeper from outside or become active accidentally in his internal organs. What is dreamed, they contend, has no more claim to sense and meaning than, for instance, the sounds which would be produced if the ten fingers of a man who knows nothing of music were wandering over the keys of a piano! (Strümpfer, 1877, 81.) Dreams are described by Binz [1884, 35] as being no more than somatic processes which are in every case useless and in many cases positively pathological. All the characteristics of dream life would thus be explained as being due to the disconnected activity of separate organs or groups of cells in an otherwise sleeping brain—an activity forced upon them by physiological stimuli.

Popular opinion is but little affected by this scientific judgement, and is not concerned as to the sources of dreams: it seems to persist in the belief that nevertheless dreams have a meaning, which relates to the prediction of the future and which can be discovered by some process of interpretation of a content which is often confused and puzzling. The methods of interpretation employed consist in transforming the content of the dream as it is remembered, either by replacing it piecemeal in accordance with a fixed key, or by regarding the dream as a whole by another whole to which it stands in a symbolic relation. Serious-minded people smile at these efforts. '*Traume sind Schaume*'—'dreams are froth'.

One day I discovered to my great astonishment that the view of dreams which came nearest to the truth was not the medical but the popular one, half involved though it still was in superstition. For I had been led to fresh conclusions on the subject of dreams by applying to them a new method of psychological investigation which had done excellent service in the solution of phobias, obsessions and delusions etc. Since then, under the name of 'psycho-analysis', it has found acceptance by a whole school of research workers. The numerous analogies that exist between dream-life and a great variety of conditions of psychical unrest in waking life have indeed been correctly observed by many medical investigators. There seemed, therefore, good ground for hoping that a method of investigation which had given satisfactory results in the case of psychopathic structures would also be of use in throwing light upon dreams. Phobias and obsessions are as alien to normal consciousness as dreams are to waking consciousness, their origin is as unknown to consciousness as that of dreams. In the case of these psychopathic structures practical considerations led to an investigation of their origin and mode of development. For experience had shown that the discovery of the trains of thought which concealed from consciousness connect the pathological ideas with the remaining contents of the mind is equivalent to a resolution of the symptoms and has as its consequence the mastering of ideas which till then could not be inhibited. Thus psychotherapy was the starting point of the procedure of which I made use for the explanation of dreams.

This procedure is easily described, although instruction and practice would be necessary before it could be put into effect.

If we make use of it on someone else, let us say on a patient with a phobia, we require him to direct his attention on to the idea in question, not, however, to reflect upon it as he has done so often already, but to take notice of *whatever occurs to his mind without any exception* and report it to the physician. If he should then assert that his attention is unable to grasp anything at all, we dismiss this with an energetic assurance that a complete absence of any ideational subject-matter is quite impossible.



And in fact very soon numerous ideas will occur to him and will lead on to others, but they will invariably be perceived by a judgement on the part of the self-observer to the effect that they are senseless or unimportant—that they are irrelevant, and that they occurred to him by chance and without any connection with the topic under consideration. We perceive at once that it was this critical attitude which prevented the subject from reporting any of these ideas, and which indeed had previously prevented them from becoming conscious. If we can induce him to abandon his criticism of the ideas that occur to him, and to continue pursuing the trains of thought which will emerge so long as he keeps his attention turned upon them, we find ourselves in possession of a quantity of psychical material which we soon find is clearly connected with the pathological idea which was our starting-point; this material will soon reveal connections between the pathological idea and other ideas, and will eventually enable us to replace the pathological idea by a new one which fits into the nexus of thought in an intelligible fashion.

This is not the place in which to give a detailed account of the premises upon which this experiment was based, or the consequences which follow from its invariable success. It will therefore be enough to say that we obtain material that enables us to resolve any pathological idea if we turn our attention precisely to those associations which are 'involuntary' which interfere with our reflection, and which are normally dismissed by our critical faculty as worthless rubbish.

If we make use of this procedure upon *ourselves*, we can best assist the investigation by at once writing down what are at first unintelligible associations.

I will now show what results follow if I apply this method of investigating dreams. Any example of a dream should in fact be equally appropriate for the purpose, but for particular reasons I will choose some dream of my own, one which seems obscure and meaningless as I remember it, and one which has the advantage of brevity. A dream which I actually had last night will perhaps meet these requirements. I remember, as I noted it down immediately after waking up, was as follows:

*'Company at table or table d'hôte . . . punch was being eaten'*  
*Frau E. I was sitting beside me, she was turning her whole attention to me and laid her hand on my knee in an intimate manner. I removed*

her hand were positively. She then said "But you & always had such beautiful eyes." I then had an indistinct picture of two eyes, as though it were a drawing or like the cut one of a pair of pretenses.

This was the whole of the dream, or at least all that I could remember of it. It seemed to me obscure and meaningless but above all surprising. Frau E. L. is a person with whom I have hardly at any time been on friendly terms, nor, so far as I know, have I ever wished to have any closer relations with her. I have not seen her for a long time, and her name has not, I believe, been mentioned during the last few days. The dream process was not accompanied by affects of any kind.

Reflecting over this dream brought me no nearer to understanding it. I determined, however, to set down without any premeditation or criticism the associations which presented themselves to my self-observation. As I have found, it is advisable for this purpose to divide a dream into its elements and to find the associations attaching to each of these fragments separately.

*Company at table or table d'hôte.* This at once reminded me of an episode which occurred late yesterday evening. I came away from a small party in the company of a friend who offered to take a cab and drive me home in it. I prefer taking a cab with a taximeter. He said, it occupies one's mind so agreeably, one always has something to look at. When we had taken our places in the cab and the driver had set the dial, so that the first charge of sixty heller<sup>1</sup> became visible, I carried the joke further. We've only just got in, I said, and already we owe him sixty heller. A cab with a taximeter always reminds me of a table d'hôte. It makes me aware of my debt, because it keeps on reminding me of what I owe. My debt seems to be growing too fast, and I'm afraid of getting the worst of the bargain, and in just the same way at a table d'hôte I am always feeling in a comic way that I'm getting too little and must keep an eye on my own interests.<sup>2</sup> I went on to quote, somewhat discursively:

Ihr führt ins Leben uns hinein,  
Ihr laßt den Armen schuldig werden.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [Equivalent at the time to 6d. or 12½ cents.]

<sup>2</sup> These lines are from one of the Hesperian songs in Goethe's *Wilhelm Meister*. In the original the words are addressed to the Heavenly Powers and may be translated literally: "You lead us into life, you make

And now a second association to 'table d'hôte'. A few weeks ago, while we were at table in a hotel at a mountain resort in the Tyrol, I was very much annoyed because I thought my wife was not being sufficiently reserved towards some people sitting near us whose acquaintance I had no desire at all to make. I asked her to concern herself more with me than with these strangers. This was again *as though I were getting the worst of the bargain at the table d'hôte*. I was struck too by the contrast between my wife's behaviour at table and that of Frau E. L. in the dream, who 'turned her whole attention to me'.

To proceed. I now saw that the events in the dream were a reproduction of a small episode of a precisely similar kind which occurred between my wife and me at the time at which I was secretly courting her. The excess which she gave me under the table-cloth was her reply to a pressing love letter. In the dream, however, my wife was replaced by a comparative stranger—E. L.

Frau E. L. is the daughter of a man to whom I was once in debt. I could not help noticing that this revealed an unexpected connection between parts of the content of the dream and my associations. If one follows the train of association starting out from one element of a dream's content, one is soon brought back to another of its elements. My associations to the dream were bringing to light connections which were not visible in the dream itself.

If a person expects one to keep an eye on his interests without any advantage to oneself, his artlessness is apt to provoke the scornful question, 'Do you suppose I'm going to do this or that for the sake of your *beaux yeux*—beautiful eyes?' That being so, Frau E. L.'s speech in the dream, 'You've always had such beautiful eyes', can only have meant 'People have always done everything for you for love, you have always had everything without paying for it'. The truth is, of course, just the contrary. I have always paid dearly for whatever advantage I have had the poor creature gainsay. But the words 'Armen' and 'schuldig' are both capable of bearing another meaning. 'Armen' might mean 'poor' in the financial sense and 'schuldig' might mean 'in or to'. So in the present context the last line could be rendered 'You make the poor man fall into debt'. The lines were quoted again by Freud at the end of Chapter VII of *Castration and its Discontents* (1906a).]

[The episode is also referred to in *The Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (1901b), Chapter VII (A).]

from other people. The fact that my friend took me home yesterday in a cab *without my paying for it* must, after all, have made an impression on me.

Incidentally, the friend whose guests we were yesterday has often put me in his debt. Only recently I allowed an opportunity of repaying him to slip by. He has had only one present from me—an antique bowl, round which there are *eyes* painted—what is known as an *occhiale*, to avert the *evil eye*. Moreover he is an *eye surgeon*. The same evening I asked him after a woman patient, whom I had sent on to him for a consultation to fit her with *spectacles*.

As I now perceived, almost all the elements of the dream's content had been brought into the new context. For the sake of consistency, however, the further question might be asked of why *spinach*, of all things, was being served in the dream. The answer was that *spinach* reminded me of an episode which occurred not long ago at our family table, when one of the children—and precisely the one who really deserves to be admired for his *beautiful eyes*—refused to eat any spinach. I myself behaved in just the same way when I was a child, for a long time I detested spinach, till eventually my taste changed and promoted that vegetable into one of my favourite foods. My own early life and my child's were thus brought together by the mention of this dish. 'You ought to be glad to have spinach,' the little *gourmet's* mother exclaimed—'there are children who would be only too pleased to have spinach.' Thus I was reminded of the duties of parents to their children. Goethe's words

Ihr führt ins Leben uns hinein,  
Ihr laßt den Armen schuldig werden.

gained a fresh meaning in this connection.<sup>1</sup>

I will pause here to survey the results I had so far reached in my dream-analysis. By following the associations which arose from the separate elements of the dream divorced from their context, I arrived at a number of the sights and recollections, which I could not fail to recognize as important products of my mental life. This material revealed by the analysis of the dream was intimately connected with the dream's content, yet the connection was of such a kind that I could never have inferred the

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote 2 on p. 647. The first line of the couplet might now be taken to mean that the verses are addressed to parents.]

fresh material from that content. The dream was unemotional, disconnected and unintelligible, but while I was producing the thoughts behind the dream, I was aware of intense and well-founded affective impulses: the thoughts themselves fed at once into logical chains, in which certain central ideas made their appearance more than once. Thus the contrast between 'selfish' and 'unselfish', and the elements 'being in debt' and 'without paying for it' were central ideas of this kind, not represented in the dream itself. I might draw closer together the threads in the material revealed by the analysis, and I might then show that they converge upon a single nodal point, but considerations of a personal and not of a scientific nature prevent my doing so in public. I should be obliged to betray many things which had better remain my secret, for on my way to discovering the solution of the dream all kinds of things were revealed which I was unwilling to admit even to myself. Why then, it will be asked, have I not chosen some other dream, whose analysis is better suited for reporting, so that I could produce more convincing evidence of the meaning and connectedness of the material uncovered by analysis? The answer is that every dream with which I might try to deal, would lead to things equally hard to report and would impose an equal discretion upon me. Nor should I avoid this difficulty by bringing up someone else's dream for analysis, unless circumstances enabled me to drop a disguise without damage to the person who had confided in me.

At the point which I have now reached, I am led to regard the dream as a sort of *substitute* for the thought processes full of meaning and emotion, at which I arrived after the completion of the analysis. We do not yet know the nature of the process which has caused the dream to be generated from these thoughts, but we can see that it is wrong to regard it as purely physical, at least without physical meaning, as a process which has arisen from the movements of a few separate groups of brain cells aroused from sleep.

Two other things are already clear. The content of the dream is very much stiffer than the thoughts for which I regard it as a substitute, and analysis has revealed that the instigator of the dream was an unimportant event of the evening before I dreamt it.

I should have been better with it reaching conclusions if only a single dream analysis was at my disposal. If experience

shows me, however, that by unritually pursuing the associations arising from any dream I can arrive at a series of trains of thoughts, among the elements of which the constituents of the dream reappear and which are interspersed with rational and intelligent matter; then it will be safe to disregard the slight possibility that the connection is preserved in a few experiments might be due to chance. I have, I am justified in thinking, in adopting a terminology which will crystallize my new discoveries. In order to contrast the dream as it is retained in my memory with the relevant material discovered by analysing it, I shall speak of the former as the *manifest content of the dream*, and the latter, without, in the first instance, making any further distinction, as the *latent content of the dream*. I am now faced by two new problems which have not hitherto been formulated. What is the psychical process which has transformed the latent content of the dream into the manifest one which is known to me from my memory? What are the motive or motives which have necessitated this transformation? I shall describe the process which transforms the latent into the manifest content of dreams as the *dream-work*. The counterpart to this activity, one which brings about a transformation in the opposite direction, is already known to us as the work of analysis. The remaining problems arising out of dreams—questions as to the existence of dreams, as to the origin of their material, as to their possible meaning, as to the possible function of dreaming, and as to the reasons for dreams being forgotten—all these problems will be discussed by me in the future, not of the manifest, but of the newly discovered latent dream-content. Since I am aware of the contradictory and incorrect views upon dreams to which appeal to the literature of the subject to the advantage of the latent content of dreams as revealed by analysis, I shall be at the greatest pains to bring forward a method of contrasting the *manifest dream* with the *latent dream*, such



The transformation of the latent dream-thoughts into the manifest dream-content deserves all our attention, since it is the first instance known to us of psychical material being changed over from one mode of expression to another, from a mode of expression which is immediately intelligible to us to another which we can only come to understand with the help of guidance and effort, though it too must be recognized as a function of our mental activity.

Dreams can be divided into three categories in respect of the relation between their latent and manifest content. In the first place, we may distinguish those dreams which *make sense* and are at the same time *intelligible*, which, that is to say, can be inserted without further difficulty into the context of our mental life. We have numbers of such dreams. They are for the most part short and appear to us in general to deserve little attention, since there is nothing astonishing or strange about them. Incidentally, their occurrence constitutes a powerful argument against the theory according to which dreams originate from the isolated activity of separate groups of brain cells. They give no indication of reduced or fragmentary psychical activity, but nevertheless we never question the fact of their being dreams, and do not confuse them with the products of waking life. A second group is formed by those dreams which, though they are connected in themselves and have a clear sense, nevertheless have a *bruising* effect, because we cannot see how to fit that sense into our mental life. Such would be the case if we were to dream, for instance, that a relative of whom we were fond had died of the plague, when we have no reason for expecting, fearing or assuming any such thing; we should ask in astonishment:

How did I get hold of such an idea? The third group, finally, contains those dreams which are without either sense or intelligibility, which seem *disconnected, confused and meaningless*. The preponderant majority of the products of our dreaming exhibit these characteristics, which are the basis of the low opinion in which dreams are held and of the medical theory that they are the outcome of a restricted mental activity. The most evident signs of incoherence are seldom absent, especi-

ally in dream-compositions of any considerable length and complexity.

The contrast between the manifest and latent content of dreams is clearly of significance only for dreams of the second and more particularly of the third category. It is there that we are faced by riddles which only disappear after we have replaced the manifest dream by the latent thoughts behind it, and it was on a specimen of the last category—a confused and unintelligible dream—that the analysis which I have just recorded was carried out. Contrary to our expectation, however, we came up against motives which prevented us from becoming fully acquainted with the latent dream-thoughts. A repetition of similar experiences may lead us to suspect that *there is an intimate and regular relation between the unintelligible and confused nature of dreams and the difficulty of reporting the thoughts behind them*. Before enquiring into the nature of this relation, we may with advantage turn our attention to the more easily intelligible dreams of the first category, in which the manifest and latent content coincide, and there appears to be a consequent saving in dream-work.

Moreover, an examination of these dreams offers advantages from another standpoint. For *children's* dreams are of that kind—significant and not puzzling. Here, incidentally, we have a further argument against tracing the origin of dreams to dissociated cerebral activity during sleep. For why should a reduction in psychical functioning of this kind be a characteristic of the state of sleep in the case of adults but not in that of children? On the other hand, we shall be fully justified in expecting that an explanation of psychical processes in children, in whom they may well be greatly simplified, may turn out to be an indispensable prelude to the investigation of the psychology of adults.

I will therefore record a few instances of dreams which I have collected from children. A little girl nineteen months old had been kept without food all day because she had had an attack of vomiting in the morning; her nurse declared that she had been upset by eating strawberries. During the night after this day of starvation she was heard saying her own name in her sleep and adding—*Strauberruten und Strauberruten um St. Pudden!* She was thus dreaming of eating a meal, and she laid special stress on her craving for the particular delicacy of which, as her

had reason to expect she would only be allowed scanty quantities in the near future. A little boy of twenty-two months had a similar dream of a feast which he had been denied. The day before, he had been obliged to present his uncle with a gift of a basket of fresh cherries, of which he himself, of course, had only been allowed to taste a single sample. He awoke with this cheerful news: *Herrmann eaten all the cherries!*<sup>1</sup> One day a girl of three and a quarter made a trip across a lake. The voyage was evidently not long enough for her, for she cried when she had to get off the boat. Next morning she reported that during the night she had been for a trip on the lake; she had been continuing her interrupted voyage. A boy of five and a quarter sawed stumps of dwarf alder in the course of a walk in the neighbouring wood of the Dachstein. Each time a new mountain came in view he asked if it was the Dachstein and finally refused to visit a waterfall with the rest of the company. His behaviour was attributed to fatigue, but it found a better explanation when next morning he reported that he had dreamt that he had climbed up the Dachstein. He had evidently had the idea that the expedition would end in a climb up the Dachstein, and had become depressed when the promised mountain never came in view. He made up in his dream for what the previous day had failed to give him. A six-year-old girl<sup>2</sup> had an exactly similar dream. In the course of a walk her father had stopped short of their intended goal as the hour was getting late. On their way back she had noticed a signpost bearing the name of another landmark, and her father had promised to take her there as well another time. Next morning she met her father with the news that she had dreamed that he had been with her to both places.

There can be no question that these children's dreams are obvious. And their fulfilled wishes were all were a foretelling the day but had remained unfulfilled. The dreams were simple and undisguised wish-fulfillments.

Here is another child's dream which, though at first sight it is not quite easy to understand, is also nothing more than a wish-fulfilment. A little girl not quite four years old had been brought to town from the country because she was suffering

<sup>1</sup> [A contemporary in the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*.]

<sup>2</sup> From the *Internationale Zeitschrift für Psychoanalyse* it is reported that a girl of four years old dreamed of a visit to her father's home.

from an attack of poliomyelitis. She spent the night with an aunt who had no children, and was put to sleep in a large bed—much too large for her, of course. Next morning she said she had had a dream that *the bed had been far too small for her, and that there had been no room for her in it*. It is easy to recognize her dream as a wish-fulfilment if we remember that children very often express a wish *to be big*. The size of the bed was a disagreeable reminder of her smallness, and she would be big if big, she therefore corrected the unwelcome relation in her dream, and grew so big that even the large bed was too small for her.

Even when the content of children's dreams becomes complicated and subtle, there is never any difficulty in recognizing them as wish-fulfillments. An eight-year-old boy had a dream that he was driving in a chariot with Achilles and that Diomedes was the charioteer. It was shown that the day before he had been deep in a book of legends about the Greek heroes, and it was easy to see that he had taken the heroes as his models and was sorry not to be living in their days.<sup>1</sup>

This small collection throws a direct light on a farther characteristic of children's dreams: their connection with daytime life. The wishes which are fulfilled in them are carried over from daytime and as a rule from the day before, and on waking life they have been accompanied by intense emotion. Nothing unimportant or indifferent, or nothing which would strike a chord as such, finds its way into the content of the dream.

Numerous examples of dreams of this reliable type can be found occurring in adults as well, though, as I have said, they are usually brief in content. Thus a number of people regularly respond to a stimulus of thirst during the night with dreams of drinking, which thus endeavour to get rid of the stimulus and enable sleep to continue. In some people dreams of convenience of this kind often occur before waking, when the necessity for getting up presents itself. They dream that they are already up and at the washing stand, or that they are already at the school or office where they are due at some particular time. During the night before a journey we not infrequently dream of having arrived at our destination. In the morning, before a visit to the theatre or a party, a dream will often anticipate the pleasure

<sup>1</sup> Most of these children's dreams will be found reported in greater detail in *The Interpretation of Dreams*—third Chapter III and in the eighth of Freud's *Introductory Lectures*—12 to 1.

that lies ahead—out of impatience, as it were. In other dreams the wish-fulfilment is expressed a stage more indirectly: some connection or implication must be established—that is, the work of interpretation must be begun—before the wish-fulfilment can be recognized. A man told me, for instance, that his young wife had had a dream that her period had started. I reflected that if this young woman had missed her period she must have known that she was faced with a pregnancy. Thus when she reported her dream she was announcing her pregnancy, and the meaning of the dream was to represent as fulfilled her wish that the pregnancy might be postponed for a while. Under unusual or extreme conditions dreams of this infantile character are particularly common. Thus the leader of a polar expedition has recorded that the members of his expedition, while they were wintering in the ice-field and living on a monotonous diet and short rations, regularly dreamt like children of large meals, of mountains of tobacco, and of being back at home.<sup>1</sup>

It by no means rarely happens that in the course of a comparatively long, complicated and on the whole confused dream one particularly clear portion stands out, which contains an unmistakable wish-fulfilment, but which is bound up with some other, unintelligible material. But in the case of adults, and even with some experience in analysing their dreams will find to his surprise that even those dreams which have an appearance of being transparently clear<sup>2</sup> are seldom as simple as those of children, and that behind the obvious wish-fulfilment some other meaning may be concealed.

It would indeed be a simple and satisfactory solution of the riddle of dreams if the work of analysis were to enable us to trace even the meaningless and confused dreams of adults back to the manifest type of fulfilment of an intensely felt wish of the previous day. There can be no doubt, however, that appearances do not speak in favour of such an expectation. Dreams are usually full of the most incoherent and strange material, and there is no sign in their content of the fulfilment of any wish.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. introduction to Section IV, onwards in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (London 1913), § 15, n. 1. The last two sentences of this paragraph were added in 1915.

<sup>2</sup> *„durchsichtig“*? See also the reference to this in the second and subsequent editions mentioned under *Aufgaben* [ ].

But before taking leave of infantile dreams with their undisguised wish-fulfillments, I must not omit to mention one principal feature of dreams, which has long been evident and which emerges particularly clearly precisely in this group. Every one of these dreams can be replaced by an optative clause 'Oh, if only the trip on the lake had lasted longer.'—'If only I were already washed and dressed.' 'If only I could have kept the cherries instead of giving them to Uncle.' But dreams give us more than such optative clauses. They show us the wish as already fulfilled, they represent its fulfilment as real and present, and the material employed in dream representation consists principally, though not exclusively, of situations and of sensory images, mostly of a visual character. Thus, even in this infantile group, a species of transformation, which deserves to be described as dream-work, is not completely absent *a thought expressed in the optative has been replaced by a representation in the present tense.*



#### IV

We shall be inclined to suppose that a transformation of some such kind has occurred even in confused dreams, though we cannot tell whether what has been transformed was an optative in their case too. There are, however, two passages in the specimen dream which I have reported, and with whose analysis we have made some headway, that give us reason to suspect something of the kind. The analysis showed that my wife had concerned herself with some other people at table, and that I had found this disagreeable; the dream contained precisely the opposite of this—the person who took the place of my wife was turning her whole attention to me. But a disagreeable experience can give rise to no more valuable wish than that its opposite might have occurred—which was what the dream represented as fulfilled. There was an exactly similar relation between the latter thought revealed in the analysis that I had never had anything free of—st and the remark made by the woman in the dream: 'You've always had such beautiful eyes.' Some part of the opposition between the manifest and latent content of dreams is thus attributable to wish fulfillment.

But another feature of the dream-work, tending as it does to produce incoherent dreams, is even more striking. If in any particular instance we compare the number of idealized elements of the scene taken up in writing them down in the case of the dream and of the dream-thoughts to which the analysis leads us, and of which traces are to be found in the dream itself, we shall be left in no doubt that the dream-work has carried out a work of compression or condensation on a large scale. It is impossible at first to form any judgement of the degree of this condensation, but the deeper we plunge into a dream-analysis the more impressive it seems. From every element in a dream's content associative threads branch out in two or more directions; every situation in a dream seems to be put together out of two or more impressions or experiences. For instance, I once had a dream of a sort of swimming pool, in which the bathers were scattering in all directions, at one point on the edge of the pool someone was standing and bending towards one of the people bathing, as though to help her out of

the water. The situation was put together from a memory of an experience I had had a property, and from two pictures, one of which I had seen shortly before the dream. One was a picture from S. I. Ward's series illustrating the legend of Minerva, which showed the water nymphs surprised in their pool of the scattering of flowers in the forest. The other was a picture of the Deity by an Italian Master, where the life experience, borrowed from my property, was of having seen the structure at a swimming school, keeping a lady out of the water with the support of an umbrella after the time set aside for men bathers. In the case of the example which I chose for interpretation, an analysis of the situation led me to a small series of recollections each of which contributed something to the content of the dream. In the first place, there was the episode from the time of my engagement, of which I have already spoken. The pressure upon my hand under the table, which was a part of that episode, provided the dream with the detail 'under the table', a detail which I had to add is an afterthought to my memory of the dream. In the episode itself there was of course no question of 'turning to me'. The analysis showed that this element was the fulfilment of a wish by presenting the episode of an actual event, and that it related to my wife's behaviour at the same date. But behind this recent recollection there lay concealed an exactly similar and far more important scene from the time of the engagement, which estranged us for a whole day. The intimate touching of a hand on my knee belonged to a quite different context and was concerned with quite other people. This element in the dream was in turn the starting point of two separate sets of memories and so on.

The material in the dream-thoughts which is packed together for the purpose of constructing a dream-situation must of course in itself be adaptable for that purpose. There must be one or more *common elements* in all the components. The dream-work then proceeds just as Francis Galton did in constructing his family photographs. It superimposes, as it were, the different components upon one another. The common element in them then stands out clearly in the composite picture, while contradictory details more or less wipe one another out. This method of production also explains to some extent the varying degrees of characteristic vagueness shown by so many elements in the content of dreams. Basing itself on this discovery, dream-

interpretation has, and down the following rule: in analysing a dream, if an uncertainty can be resolved into an 'either-or', we must replace it for purposes of interpretation by an 'and' and take each of the apparent alternatives as an independent starting-point for a series of associations.

If a common element of this kind between the dream-thoughts is not present, the dream-work sets about creating one, so that it may be possible for the thoughts to be given a common representation in the dream. The most convenient way of bringing together two dream-thoughts which, to start with, have nothing in common, is to alter the verbal form of one of them, and thus bring it half-way to meet the other, which may be similarly changed in a new form of words. A parallel process is involved in hammering out a rhyme, where a similar sound has to be sought for in the same way as a common element is in our present case. A large part of the dream-work consists in the creation of intermediate thoughts of this kind which are often highly ingenious, though they frequently appear far-fetched; these then form a link between the composite picture in the manifest content of the dream and the dream-thoughts, which are themselves diverse both in form and essence and have been determined by the exciting factors of the dream. The analysis of our sample dream affords us an instance of this kind in which a thought has been given a new form in order to bring it into contact with another which is essentially foreign to it. In carrying out the analysis I came upon the following thought: *I should like to get something sometimes without paying for it*.\* But in that form the thought could not be employed in the dream-content. It was therefore given a fresh form: *I should like to get some enjoyment without cost [kosten]*. Now the word 'kosten' in its second sense fits into the 'table d'hôte' circle of ideas, and could thus be represented in the 'spinach' which was served in the dream. When a dish appears at our table and the children refuse it, their mother begins by trying persuasion, and urges them '*just to taste [kosten] a bit of it*'. It may seem strange that the dream-work should make such free use of verbal ambiguity, but further experience will teach us that the occurrence is quite a common one.

The process of condensation further explains certain con-

\* [The German word 'kosten' means both cost and to taste.]

students of the content of dreams which are peculiar to them and are not out of an waking ideation. What I have in mind are 'collective' and 'composite' figures and the strange 'composite structures', which are traditions that make the composite a theme invented by the folk imagination of the Orient. The latter, however, have already assumed stereotyped shapes in our thought, whereas in dreams fresh composite forms are being perpetually constructed in an inexhaustible variety. We are all so familiar with such structures from our own dreams.

There are many sorts of ways in which figures of this kind can be put together. I may build up a figure by giving it the features of two people, or I may give it the form of one person but think of it in the dream as having the name of another person, or I may have a visual picture of one person but put it in a situation which is appropriate to another. In all these cases the combination of different persons into a single representative in the content of the dream has a meaning: it is intended to indicate an 'and' or 'just as'—or to compare the original persons with each other in some particular respect, which may even be specified in the dream itself. As a rule, however, this common element between the combined persons can only be discovered by analysis, and is only indicated in the contents of the dream by the formation of the collective figure.

The composite structures which occur in dreams in such immense numbers are put together in an equal variety of ways, and the same rules apply to their resolution. There is no need for me to quote any instances. Their strangeness disappears completely when once we have made up our minds not to class them with the objects of our waking perception but to remember that they are products of dream-association and are emphasizing in an effect only differentiated form some common characteristic of the objects which they are thus combining. Here again the common element has as a rule to be discovered by analysis: the content of the dream merely says as it were: 'All these things have an element *x* in common.' The function of these composite structures by means of analysis is—in the shortest way to finding the meaning of a dream. Thus, I dreamt once, however, that I was sitting on a bench with one of my former University teachers, and that the bench which was surrounded by other benches, was moving forward at a rapid pace. This was a combination of a lecture theatre and a

*tristesse romantique*. I will not pursue this train of ideas further. Another time I was standing in a narrow street, crowded with my lap and one of the sides of a top hat. I saw a literally cylindrical object which never was more than a glass. The situation made the link at once of the proverb: 'Mit dem Hute in der Hand kommt man durch's ganze Land.' The glass cylinder led me by a short chain to the lack of a descendant grandmother, and I soon saw that I should take as a discovery which would make me as rich and independent as my fellow countrymen. In America, Webster was called by his name, and I should take the classical notion of a *Veneria*. In the dream I was true, and with my discovery, too, that is the source of a discovery, a discovery which it is true was not as yet of any great practical use. The dream work is particularly fond of representing a contrast, what is the same composite structure, such as for instance a woman in a dream in which she saw herself carrying a spray of flowers such as the angel is represented as holding in pictures of the Annunciation. I is stood for ignorance, in particular her name was Maria. On the other hand, the dream was crowded with large white flowers like carnations. This symbol is the opposite of innocence: it was associated with *L'âme nue* (as *camélias*.)

A good proportion of what we see in a dream undergoes transformation in dreams may be stated and it is formulated each element in the content of a dream is overdetermined, by material in the dream. Thus it is a common dream of a young element in the dream, such as that of a young man who is a white number. These elements are not necessarily directly related to each other, but they are related to each other in a way which may be regarded as a sort of secondary transformation. Of these things is a sort of secondary transformation. In the world, the representation of a dream is determined by the content of the dream. But analysis is not yet at the end of the complicated relations between the contents of the dream

<sup>1</sup> [The *tristesse romantique* was a French term, as used at the Paris Exhibition of 1900.]

<sup>2</sup> [I see it in your hand you can make me whole land.]

<sup>3</sup> [This is a goodly garden. The flowers are white, purple, and the other colors of the rainbow. The flowers are white, purple, and the other colors of the rainbow. (The *Interpretation of Dreams*, Standard Ed., 5, 347.)]

and the dream-thoughts. Just as connections lead from each element of the dream to several dream-thoughts, so as a rule a single dream-thought is represented by more than one dream-element; the threads of association do not simply converge from the dream-thoughts to the dream-content: they cross and interweave with each other many times over in the course of their journey.

Condensation, together with the transformation of thoughts into situations ('dramatization'), is the most important and peculiar characteristic of the dream-work. So far, however, nothing has transpired as to any *motive* necessitating this compression of the material.



## V

In the case of the complicated and confused dreams with which we are now concerned, condensation and dramatization alone are not enough to account for the whole of the impression that we gain of the dissimilarity between the content of the dream and the dream-thoughts. We have evidence of the operation of a third factor, and this evidence deserves careful sifting.

First and foremost, when by means of analysis we have arrived at a knowledge of the dream-thoughts, we observe that the manifest dream-content deals with quite different material from the latent thoughts. It is to be sure no more than an appearance which evaporates under closer examination, for we find ultimately that the whole of the dream-content is derived from the dream-thoughts, and that almost all the dream-thoughts are represented in the dream-content. Nevertheless, something of the distinction still remains. What stands out boldly and clearly in the dream as its essential content must, after analysis, be satisfied with playing an extremely subordinate rôle among the dream-thoughts, and what, on the evidence of our feelings, can seem to be the most prominent among the dream-thoughts is either not present at all as ideational material in the content of the dream or is only remotely alluded to in some obscure region of it. We may put it in this way: *in the course of the dream-work the personal intensity passes over from the thoughts and tends to attach it properly belonging on to others which in our judgement have no claim to any such emphasis.* No other process contributes so much to determining the meaning of a dream and to making the connection between the dream-content and the dream-thoughts as utters it. In the course of this process, which I shall describe as 'dream-displacement', the personal intensity, whether of an affective potentiality of the thought or as we feel it rising, is transformed into sensory vividness. We assume as a matter of course that the most distinct content in the manifest content of a dream is the most important, for it is last owing to the displacement that has occurred, that is, of an individual element which turns out to be the most direct derivative of the essential dream-thought.

What I have called dream-displacement might equally be

described [in Nietzsche's phrase] as a transvaluation of psychological values. I shall not have given an exhaustive estimate of this phenomenon, however, unless I add that this work of displacement or transvaluation is performed to a very varying degree in different dreams. There are dreams which come about almost without any displacement. These are the ones which make sense and are intelligible, such, for instance, as those which we have recognized as undisguised wish-dreams. On the other hand, there are dreams in which not a single piece of the dream-thoughts has retained its own psychological value, or in which everything that is essential in the dream-thoughts has been replaced by something trivial. And we can find a complete series of transitional cases between these two extremes. The more obscure and confused a dream appears to be, the greater the share in its construction which may be attributed to the factor of displacement.

Our specimen dream exhibits displacement to this extent at least, that its content seems to have a different *centre* from its dream-thoughts. In the foreground of the dream-content a prominent place is taken by a situation in which a woman seems to be making advances to me, while in the dream-thoughts the chief emphasis is laid on a wish for once to enjoy unselfish love-love which costs nothing—an idea concealed behind the phrase about 'beautiful eyes' and the far-fetched allusion to 'spinach'.

If we undo dream-displacement by means of analysis, we obtain what seems to be completely trustworthy information on two much-disputed problems concerning dreams: as to their instigators and as to their connection with waking life. There are dreams which immediately reveal their derivation from events of the day, there are others in which no trace of any such derivation is to be discovered. If we seek the help of analysis, we find that every dream without any possible exception goes back to an impression of the past few days, or, it is probably more correct to say, of the day immediately preceding the dream, of the 'dream-day'. The impression which plays the part of dream-instigator may be such an important one that we feel no surprise at being concerned with it in the daytime, and in that case we rightly speak of the dream as carrying on with the significant interests of our waking life. As a rule, however, if a connection is to be found in the content of the dream with

any impression of the previous day, that impression is worthy of insignificant and unmemorable, that it is one with which it is that we ourselves can recall it. And in such cases the content of the dream itself even if it is connected and interesting seems to be concerned with the most indifferent trivialities, which would be unworthy of our interest if we were awake. A good deal of the contempt in which dreams are held is due to the preference thus shown in their content for what is indifferent and trivial.

Analysis does away with the misleading appearance upon which this derogatory judgement is founded. If the content of a dream puts forward some insignificant impression as being its instigator, analysis invariably brings to light a significant experience, and one by which the dreamer has good reason to be stirred. This experience has been replaced by the indifferent one, with which it is connected by copious associative links. Where the content of the dream treats of insignificant and uninteresting ideational material, analysis discovers the numerous associative paths connecting these trivialities with things that are of the highest psychical importance in the dreamer's estimation. *If what make these trivialities the content of dreams are impressions and material which are indifferent and trivial rather than particularly stirring and interesting, that is only the effect of the process of displacement.* If we answer our questions about dream-instigators and the connection between dreaming and day affairs on the basis of the new insight we have gained from replacing the manifest by the latent content of dreams, we arrive at these conclusions: *dreams are never concerned with things which we should not think it worth while to be concerned with during the day, and trivialities which do not affect us during the day are unable to pursue us in our sleep.*

What was the dream instigator in the specimen that we have chosen for analysis? It was the definitely insignificant event of my friend giving me a drive in a cab free of cost. The situation in the dream at the table d'hôte contained an allusion to this insignificant precipitating cause, for in my conversation I had compared the taximeter cab with a table d'hôte. But I can also point to the important experience which was represented by this trivial one. A few days earlier I had paid out a considerable sum of money on behalf of a member of my family of whom I am fond. No wonder, said the dream-thought, if this person were to feel grateful to me, how of that sort would not be free of cost. Love that is free of cost, however, stood in the forefront

of the person it calls. The last thing that he recalled had several objections with the rest of the evidence. It is possible for the person who was the victim to be involved in a relationship with this other person.

I can differentiate between new and old as a general rule, but I work to associate new and old with a particular person or thing, which does not apply to the true sense of the deconstructionist, as always be a rough impression of a person or thing, the deconstructionist.

[illegible]<sup>1</sup> A set of  $n$  points in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  is called  $\epsilon$ -separated if for any two points  $x, y$  in the set,  $\|x - y\| \geq \epsilon$ .

1 The former is an extensive analysis by Frege of the interpretation of Frege's *Interpretation of Frege's* (4, 294-304) particular detail, 4, 294-304.

There is a still more urgent necessity in the case of the process of displacement than in that of condensation to discover the motive for these puzzling efforts on the part of the dream-work.

## VI

It is the process of displacement which is chiefly responsible for our being ignorant of the sources or reasons of the dream thoughts in the dream content. Unless we understand the reason for their distortion. Nevertheless, the dream thoughts are always submitted to another and milder sort of transformation which leads to our discovering a new arrangement on the part of the dreamwork—some, however, which is easily intelligible. The dream thoughts which we first come across as we proceed without analysis then strike us by the unusual form in which they are expressed. They are not clothed in the prosaic language usually employed by our thoughts, but are on the contrary represented symbolically by means of similes and metaphors in images resembling those of poetic speech. There is no difficulty in accepting for the constraint imposed upon the form in which the dream thoughts are expressed. The manifest content of dreams consists for the most part in pictorial situations, and the dream thoughts must accordingly be submitted in the first place to a treatment which will make them suitable for a representation of this kind. If we imagine ourselves faced by the problem of representing the arguments in a political leading article or the speeches of counsel before a court of law in a series of pictures, we should easily understand the modifications which must necessarily be carried out by the dreamwork owing to considerations of representability in the content of the dream.

The psychical material of the dream thoughts habitually includes recollections of impressive experiences, not infrequently dating back to early childhood, which are thus themselves perceived as a rule as situations having a visual subject-matter. Whenever the possibility arises, this portion of the dream thoughts exercises a determining influence upon the form taken by the content of the dream. It constitutes, as it were, a kind of attraction attracting the material of the dream thoughts to itself and thus directing their transformation. The situation in a dream is often nothing other than a modified repetition—ornamented by interpolations, of an impressive experience of this kind, on the other hand, faithful and straight-



for a moment and then very rarely appear in dreams.

The content of the answer does not consist entirely of suggestions, but is composed of several fragments of visual images, scenes and experiences undistorted though I may perhaps be able to attempt to restate very briefly the images and experiences which the long work for reproduction has been able to select for expression. I express, if necessary in dreams.

The first task is to follow the chain of analysis to its logical conclusion, to the very end of the most intricate and obscure of its ramifications. The most manifold and complex of the material they represent the ground and the creative elements and illustrations, chains of evidence and counterarguments. Each that I thought is a first logically determined by its contradictory counterpart. This material lacks none of the characteristics that are necessary to our work of thinking. It now all of this is set free from the material psychical criteria, will be subjected to a process which will render less grossly than internal truth, at least, and perhaps it would, as it were, create new sources, and to a certain extent in favour of those portions of it which are the most appropriate for the construction of a theory. If we take into account the genesis of the material, a process of this sort deserves to be described as a 'regression'. In the course of this transformation, however, the logical tasks which have hitherto held the psychical material together are lost. It is only, as it were, the substantive content of the dream thoughts that the dream-work takes over and manipulates. The restoration of the connections which the dream-work has destroyed is a task which has to be performed by the work of analysis.

The modes of expression open to a dream may therefore be qualified as naive by comparison with those of our intellectual speech; nevertheless a dream need not wholly abandon the possibility of reproducing the logical relations present in the dream-thoughts. On the contrary, it succeeds often enough in reflecting logically its own characteristics in its own texture.

which underlines the connection between the portions of the dream-thoughts and the single situation.

tion. They reproduce *logical connection by approximation in time and space*, just as a painter will represent all the poets in a single group in a picture of Parnassus. It is true that they were never in fact assembled on a single mountain-top, but they certainly form a conceptual group. Dreams carry this method of reproduction down to details, and often when they show us two elements in the dream-content close together, this indicates that there is some special intimate connection between what corresponds to them among the dream-thoughts. Incidentally, it is to be observed that all dreams produced during a single night will be found on analysis to be derived from the same circle of thoughts.

A *causal relation* between two thoughts is either left unrepresented or is rendered by a *sequence* of two pieces of dream of different lengths. Here the representation is often reversed, the beginning of the dream standing for the consequence and its conclusion for the premise. An immediate *transformation* of one thing into another in a dream seems to represent the relation of *cause and effect*.

The alternative *either . . . or* is never expressed in dreams, both of the alternatives being inserted in the text of the dream as though they were equally valid. I have already mentioned that an 'either—or' used in recording a dream is to be translated by 'and'. [See p. 650.]

Ideas which are contraries are by preference expressed in dreams by one and the same element. 'No' seems not to exist so far as dreams are concerned. Opposition between two thoughts, the relation of *reversal*, may be represented in dreams in a most remarkable way. It may be represented by some *other* piece of the dream-content being turned into its opposite—as it were by an afterthought. We shall hear presently of a further method of expressing contradiction. The sensation of *inhibition of movement* which is so common in dreams also serves to express a contradiction between two impulses, a *conflict of will*.

One and one only of these logical relations—that of *similarity, consonance, the possession of common attributes*—is very highly

\* [Footnote added 1911.] It deserves to be remarked that well-known philologists have asserted that the most ancient human languages tended in general to express contradictory opposites by the same word. (E.g. 'strong-weak' 'inside-outside'. This has been described as the ambivalent meaning of primal words.) Cf. Freud, *ibid.* 36.

favoured by the mechanism of dream-formation. The dream-work makes use of such cases as a foundation for dream-condensation, by bringing together everything that shows an agreement of this kind in a new unity.

This short series of rough comments is of course inadequate to deal with the full extent of the formal means employed by dreams for the expression of logical relations in the dream-thoughts. Different dreams are more or less carefully constrained in this respect—they keep more or less closely to the text presented to them—they make more or less use of the expedients that are current in the dream-work. In the second case they appear obscure—obscure and disconnected. It is however a dream strikes me as an outburst of a kind if its content includes a piece of palpable nonsense. This is a terminology which is apparent disregard of all the requirements of logic in expressing a piece of the intellectual content of the dream-thoughts. A wordy in a dream signifies the presence in the dream-thoughts of contradiction, ridicule and derision. Since this statement is in the most marked of positions—the view that dreams are the product of a disorganized and irrational mental activity—I will emphasize it by means of an example.

(One of my acquaintances, Herr M, had been attacked in an extraordinary degree of violence by an attack, by no means a person than Goethe. Herr M was naturally much by the attack. He complained of it to some companions at last, his generation for Goethe had not been affected, however, by this personal experience. I now tried to throw a light on the chronic attack, which seemed to me improbable. Goethe died in 1832. Since his attack on Herr M must naturally have been made earlier than that, Herr M must have been quite a young man at the time. It seemed to be a possible notion that he was eighteen. I was not quite sure, however, what was the date, so that my whole calculation merged into obscurity. Incidentally the attack was contained in Goethe's well-known essay on "Nature".

The non-sensical character of this dream will be even more glaringly obvious, if I explain that Herr M is a youngish business man who is far removed from any poetical and literary interests. I have not done it, however, that when I have entered into the analysis of the dream I shall succeed in showing how much method there is in its nonsense.

The material of the dream was derived from three sources.

(1) Herr M, whom I had got to know among some company

at table asked me one day to examine his elder brother, who was showing signs of (general paralysis). In the course of my conversation with the patient an awkward episode occurred. For a game his brother away for a naturalistic reason by talking of his *touching totes*. I had asked the patient the year of his birth, of the year of Goethe's death in the dream, and had made him carry out a number of calculations in order to test the weakness of his memory.

A medical journal, which bore my name among others on its title page, had just shed a positively crushing criticism by a noted reviewer of a book by my friend F. in Berlin. I took the criticism to task over this, but, though he expressed his regret, he would not undertake to offer any redress. I therefore severed my connection with the journal, but in my letter of resignation expressed a hope that our personal relation would not be affected by the event. It was the true source of the dream. The unfavourable reception of my friend's work had made a profound impression on me. It contained in my opinion a fundamental but a little disvery, which is only now, many years later, beginning to find favour with the experts.

A woman patient of mine had given me an account a short time before of her brother's illness, and how he had broken out in a frenzy with cries of 'Nature! Nature!' The doctors believed that his exclamation came from his having read Goethe's striking essay on that subject and that it showed he had been overworking at his studies. I had remarked that it seemed to me more probable that his exclamation of the word 'Nature' should be taken in the sexual sense in which it is used by the less educated people here. This idea of mine was at least not disproved by the fact that the unfortunate young man subsequently mutilated his own genitals. He was eighteen at the time of his outbreak.

Behind my own ego in the dream-content there lay concealed, in the first instance, my friend who had been so badly treated by the critic. I tried to throw a little light on the chronology of data. My friend's book dealt with the *chronology of data* of life and among other things showed that the length of Goethe's life was a multiple of a number of days that has a significance in biology. But this ego was compared with a postscript. I was not quite sure what year we were in. Thus the dream made out that my friend was behaving like a paralytic and in this respect it was a mass

of absurdities. The dream-thoughts, however, were saying something. Nature's its *he* (my friend F.) who is the crazy fellow and is you (the critics, who are the men of genius and know better. Surely it couldn't be the reverse? There were plenty of examples of this reversal in the dream. For instance, Goethe attacked the young man, which is absurd, whereas it is still easy for quite a young man to attack the great Goethe.

I should like to lay down that no dream is prompted by necessity for the reasons above. If first the ego in the present dream does not stand easy for my friend, but for myself as well. I was certainly mixed with him, because the line of his discovery seemed to loom across the reception of my own find, as if I were to go forward and play fairly empty, leaving the part played by sexuality in the aetiology of psychomotoric disorders of the adolescent to the eighteen-year-old patient's cry of 'Nature! Nature!' I should come across the same criticisms, and I was really preparing to meet them with the same denison.

If we pursue the dream-contents further, we shall keep on finding more and more on as correlates of the associations of the first stage of the dream. It is well known that it was the discovery of the sexual nature of a sleep-paralysis that led Verne to the game Goethe the day of the so-called 'verbalized theory' of the dream. My friend boasts that, when he was a student, he realised a woman who led to the resignation of an old Professor who, though he had once been distinguished among other things in connection previously with the same branch of comparative anatomy, had been in a spectacle of tearing owing to *senile dementia*. I was the occasion with my friend promoted sexual content of the most obvious system according to which there is no age limit for sexual matters in German universities for all *professores und doctores apud nos*. In the hospital here I have been near several evenings under a doctor who had long been ailing and had in all respects been nearly *herbimined*, but who was allowed to continue carrying on his responsible duties. As I spoke I thought of a descriptive term based upon the same word as that of *herbimind*.<sup>2</sup> Some of my sexual colleagues

<sup>1</sup> The *Freud* however, *Freud's* statements in an address made in New York in 1895, which will be found near the end of Chapter V of *The Interpretation of Dreams* (London, Ed., 4, 1913).

<sup>2</sup> *Schulz* (trial) *sheep's head*, *sheep's ass*.

at the hospital connected in connection with this man, a version of what was then a popular song: *Da hat kein Goethe geschrieben, das hat kein Schiller g'dicht . . .*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [ This was written by Schiller. The music was composed by no Schiller. ]

[ This dream is a so-called *secondary* dream as in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (Standard Ed., 3, 439, etc.) ]



## VII

We have not yet come to the end of our consideration of the dream-work. In addition to the material of the dream and plot there is a content of the physical material, of which we are obliged to await the yet undetermined activity. This activity is to be found in operation in every dream. I shall not now extend myself with this part of the dream-work, and will therefore merely remark that the easiest way of treating ideas of a nature still to be

though the subject probably does not meet the last condition of my operation as far as the dream content has already been considered. In fact, it would then consist in attaching the expression to the dream in such a way that they form an appropriate and connected whole, a complete narrative. In this way, the dream is given a kind of logical construction. If it does not, it is then, like its content at every point, and then receives a first preliminary interpretation, which is supported by interpolations and substitutions. In contrast to the revision of the dream, that is only possible if it is not too practically carried out, but does it present as with anything more than a glancing understanding of the dream content. Before we start upon the analysis of a dream we have to clear the ground of this attempt at an interpretation.

The motive for this part of the dream-work is particularly obvious. Constructions of this kind are what the dreamer's final revision of a dream, and this reveals the origin of the activity. It belongs to what the dreamer represents before, that is, to our normal psychological activity, belongs in general to every perceptual content that may be presented to it. It is sometimes that content is the basis of certain and arbitrary ideas and are even if the moment of perception of the present position of us being in the new knowledge, it is a risk of being it and in fact it is now being it into one with anything that may be a prey to the strongest misapprehensions. As is well known, we are engaged in forming a series of similar images or of hearing a succession of unknown words, without at once leaving the perception from considerations of intelligibility on the basis of something already known to us.

Dreams will have undergone a revision of this kind at the

hands of a psychological activity completely analogous to waking thought may be described as 'well-constructed'. In the case of other dreams this activity has completely broken down, no attempt even has been made to arrange or interpret the material, and since after we have woken up we feel ourselves identical with this last part of the dream-work, we make a judgement that the dream was hopelessly confused'. From the point of view of analysis, however, a dream that resembles a disordered heap of disconnected fragments is just as valuable as one that has been beautifully polished and provided with a surface. In the former case, indeed, we are saved the trouble of demolishing what has been superimposed upon the dream-content.

It would be a mistake, however, to suppose that these dream-façades are nothing other than mistaken and somewhat arbitrary revisions of the dream-content by the conscious agency of our mental life. In the erection of a dream-façade use is not infrequently made of wishful phantasies which are present in the dream-thoughts in a pre-constructed form, and are of the same character as the so appropriately named 'day-dreams' formed out of us in waking life. The wishful phantasies revealed by analysis in night-dreams often turn out to be repetitions or modified versions of scenes from infancy—thus in some cases the façade of the dream directly reveals the dream's actual nucleus, distorted by an admixture of other material.

The dream-work exhibits no activities other than the four that have already been mentioned. If we keep to the definition of 'dream-work' as the process of transforming the dream-thoughts into the dream-content, it follows that the dream-work is not creative—that it develops no phantasies of its own, that it makes no judgements and draws no conclusions—it has no functions whatever other than condensation and displacement of the material and its modification into pictorial form, to which must be added as a variable factor the final bit of interpretative revision. It is true that we find various things in the dream-content which we should be inclined to regard as a product of some other and higher intellectual function, but in every case analysis shows convincingly that *these intellectual operations have already been performed in the dream-thoughts and have only been taken over by the dream-content*. A conclusion

[This paragraph was added in 1911.]

drawn in a dream is nothing other than the repetition of a conclusion in the dream-thoughts. If the conclusion is taken over into the dream unmodified, it will appear impeccable; if the dream-work has displaced it on to some other material, it will appear nonsense. A calculation in the dream-content signifies nothing more than that there is a calculation in the dream-thoughts, but while the latter is always rational, a dream-calculation may produce the wildest results. Its factors are condensed or its mathematical operations are displaced or its other material. Not even the speeches that occur in the dream-content are original compositions; they turn out to be a hotchpotch of speeches made, heard or read, which have been revived in the dream-thoughts and whose wording is exactly reproduced, while their origin is entirely disregarded and their meaning is violently changed.

It will perhaps be as well to support these last assertions by a few examples.

1. Here is an innocent sounding, well-constructed dream dreamt by a woman patient.

*She dreamt she was going to the market with her cook, who was carrying the basket. After she had asked for something, the butcher said to her 'That is not obtainable any longer' and offered her something else, adding 'This is good too.' She rejected it and went on to the woman who sells vegetables who tried to get her to buy a peculiar vegetable that was tied up in bundles but was of a black colour. She said 'I don't recognize that! I won't take it.'*

The remark '*That is not obtainable any longer*' originated from the treatment itself. A few days earlier I had explained to the patient in those very words that the earliest memories of childhood were '*not obtainable any longer as such*', but were repaired in analysis by 'transferences' and dreams. So I was the butcher.

The second speech—*I don't recognize that!*—occurred in an entirely different connection. On the previous day she had reproved her cook, who incidentally also appeared in the dream, with the words '*Behave yourself properly! I don't recognize that!*' meaning, no doubt, that she did not understand such behaviour and would not put up with it. As the result of a displacement, it was the more innocent part of this speech which made its way into the content of the dream, but in the dream-thoughts it was only the other part of the speech that played a part. For the dream-work had reduced to complete unintelligibility and

extreme innocence an imaginary situation in which I was behaving improperly to the lady in a particular way. But this situation which the patient was expecting in her imagination was itself only a new edition of something she had once actually experienced.<sup>1</sup>

II. Here is an apparently quite meaningless dream containing figures. *She was going to pay for something. Her daughter took 3 florins and 65 kreuzers from her mother's purse. The dreamer said to her: 'What are you doing? It only costs 21 kreuzers.'*

The dreamer came from abroad and her daughter was at school here. She was in a position to carry on her treatment with me as long as her daughter remained in Vienna. The day before the dream the head-mistress had suggested to her that she should leave her daughter at school for another year. In that case she could also have continued her treatment for a year. The figures in the dream became significant if we remember that 'time is money'. One year is equal to 365 days, or, expressed in money, 365 kreuzers or 3 florins 65 kreuzers. The 21 kreuzers corresponded to the 3 weeks which had still to run between the dream-day and the end of the school term and also to the end of the patient's treatment. It was clearly financial considerations which had induced the lady to refuse the head-mistress's proposal, and which were responsible for the smallness of the sums mentioned in the dream.<sup>2</sup>

III. A lady who, though she was still young, had been married for a number of years, received news that an acquaintance of hers, Fräulein F.ise L., who was almost exactly her contemporary, had become engaged. That was the precipitating cause of the following dream:

*She was at the theatre with her husband. One side of the stalls was completely empty. Her husband told her that F.ise L. and her fiance had wanted to go too, but had only been able to get bad seats—three for 1 florin 54 kreuzers—and of course they could not take those. She thought it would not really have done any harm if they had.*

What interests us here is the source of the figures in the material of the dream thoughts and the transformations which

<sup>1</sup> [This dream is reported in greater detail in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (Standard Ed., 4, 183).]

<sup>2</sup> [For this dream see *The Interpretation of Dreams* (Standard Ed. 5, 414. An Austrian florin was worth approximately 13.00 or 40 cents at the end of the nineteenth century).]

they underwent. What was the origin of the 1 florin 50 kreuzers? It came from what was in fact an indifferent event of the previous day. Her sister-in-law had been given a present of 150 florins by her husband and had *been in a hurry* to get rid of them by buying a piece of jewellery. It is to be noticed that 150 florins is a *hundred* times as much as 1 florin 50 kreuzers. The only connection with the 'three', which was the number of the theatre tickets, was that her newly engaged friend was that number of months—three—her junior. The situation in the dream was a repetition of a small incident which her husband often teased her about. On one occasion she had been in a great hurry to buy tickets for a play in advance, and when she got to the theatre she had found that one side of the stalls was almost completely empty. There had been *no need for her to be in such a hurry*. Finally, we must not overlook the *absurdity* in the dream of two people taking three tickets for a play.

Now for the dream-thoughts. It was *absurd* to marry so early. There was *no need for me to be in such a hurry*. I see from Elise L.'s example that I should have got a husband in the end. Indeed, I should have got one *a hundred times better*—a treasure 'if I had only waited. My money' (or dowry, 'could have bought *three men just as good*.'<sup>2</sup>)

This dream, which is mentioned again below, on p. 673, is discussed in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (Standard Ed. 5, 415) and at greater length in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17, especially in Lectures VII and XIV.)

## VIII

Having been made acquainted with the dream-work by the foregoing discussion, we shall now wish to inquire whether it is a quite peculiar psychological process, the like of which so far as we are aware does not exist elsewhere. It is as though we were carrying over into the dream-work all the attitudes, concepts, which used formerly to be associated with the production of the dream. In fact, however, the dream-work is only the first and the simplest of a whole series of psychological processes responsible for the generation of hysterical symptoms, of phobias, obsessions and delusions. Compulsions and, above all, displacement are inevitable characteristics of these other processes as well. Modification into a psychical form, on the other hand, remains a peculiar feature of the dream-work. If this explanation places dreams in a single series along with the structures produced by psychological illness, this makes it all the more important for us to discover the essential determining conditions of such processes as these and their formation. We shall probably best succeed in hearing that neither the state of deep unconsciousness among these and superficial conditions. A whole number of the phenomena of the everyday life of healthy people, such as forgetting, slipping the tongue, being dazed, and a particular class of errors, now we refer to as psychical mechanisms analogous to that of dreams and of the other members of the series.<sup>1</sup>

The heart of the problem lies in displacement, which is by far the most striking of the special achievements of the dream-work. If we enter deeply into the subject, we are to realize that the essential determining condition of displacement is a purely psychological one, something in the nature of a motive. One comes upon it straight if one takes into consideration certain experiences which one cannot escape in analysing dreams. In analysing my specimen dream I was obliged to break off my report of the dream's thoughts on page 164 because, as I confessed, there were some among them which I should prefer to conceal from strangers and which I could not communicate to other people without doing serious harm, not in important directions. I added that nothing would be gained if I were to

<sup>1</sup> See Freud's *Psychopathology of Everyday Life*, 2nd ed., p. 161.



choose another dream instead of that particular one with a view to reporting its analysis. I should come upon dream-thoughts which required to be kept secret in the case of *every* dream with an obscure or confused content. If, however, I were to continue the analysis on my own account, without any reference to other people—whom, indeed, an experience so personal as my dream cannot possibly have been intended to reach—I should eventually arrive at thoughts which would surprise me—whose presence in me I was unaware of—which were not only *alien* but also *disagreeable* to me, and which I should therefore feel inclined to dispute energetically, although the chain of thought running through the analysis insisted upon them remorselessly. There is only one way of accounting for this state of affairs, which is of quite universal occurrence, and that is to suppose that these thoughts really were present in my mind, and in possession of a certain amount of psychical intensity or energy—but that they were in a peculiar psychological situation—as a consequence of which they *could not become conscious* to me. I describe this particular condition as one of 'repression'. We cannot help concluding, then, that there is a causal connection between the obscurity of the dream-content and the state of repression—inadmissibility to consciousness—of certain of the dream-thoughts, and that the dream had to be obscure so as not to betray the proscribed dream-thoughts. Thus we are led to the concept of a 'dream-distortion' which is the product of the dream-work and serves the purpose of dissimulation, that is, of disguise.

I will test this on the specimen dream which I chose for analysis, and enquire what the thought was which made its way into that dream in a distorted form, and which I *could not* be inclined to repudiate if it were undistorted. I remember very cabalistically reminded me of my recent expenditure done with a member of my family—that the interpretation of the dream was: I wish I might for once experience love without *the necessity*—and that a short time before the dream I had been obliged to spend a considerable sum of money on this same person's account. Bearing this context in mind I cannot escape the conclusion that *I regret having made that expenditure*. Not until I have recognized this in *passé* does my wish in the dream for the love which would call for no expenditure acquire a meaning. Yet I can *hardly* say that when I decided to spend that sum of money I did not hesitate for a moment. My regret at having to

do so—the contrary current of feeling—did not become conscious to me. *Why* it did not, is another and a far-reaching question, the answer to which is known to me but belongs in another connection.

If the dream that I analyse is not my own, but someone else's, the conclusion will be the same, though the grounds for believing it will be different. If the dreamer is a healthy person, there is no other means open to me of obliging him to recognize the repressed ideas that have been discovered than by pointing out the context of the dream-thoughts, and I cannot help it if he refuses to recognize them. If, however, I am dealing with a neurotic patient, with a hysteric for instance, he will find the acceptance of the repressed thought forced upon him, owing to its connection with the symptoms of his illness, and owing to the improvement he experiences when he exchanges those symptoms for the repressed ideas. In the case, for instance, of the woman patient who had the dream I have just quoted about the three theatre tickets which cost a florin 50 kreuzers, the analysis led to the inevitable conclusion that she had a low estimate of her husband—of her idea that she could have got one 'a hundred times better', that she regretted having married him, and that she would have liked to exchange him for another one. It is true that she asserted that she loved her husband, and that her emotional life knew nothing of any such low estimate of him, but all her symptoms led to the same conclusion as the dream. And after her repressed memories had been revived of a particular period during which she had consciously not loved her husband, her symptoms cleared up and her resistance against the interpretation of the dream disappeared.

## IX

Now that we have established the concept of repression and have brought dream-distortion into relation with repressed psychological material, we can express in general terms the principal finding to which we have been led by the analysis of dreams. In the case of dreams which are not grotesque and have a meaning, we have found that they are undisguised wish-fulfillments, that is, that in their case the dream-situation represents as fulfilled a wish which is known to consciousness, which is left over from daytime life, and which is deservedly of interest. Analysis has taught us something entirely analogous in the case of obscure and confused dreams: once again the dream-situation represents a wish as fulfilled—a wish which invariably arises from the dream thoughts, but one which is represented in an unrecognizable form and can only be explained when it has been traced back in analysis. The wish in such cases is either itself a repressed one and alien to consciousness, or it is intimately connected with repressed thoughts and is based upon them. Thus the formula for such dreams is as follows: *they are disguised fulfillments of repressed wishes*. It is interesting in this connection to observe that the popular belief that dreams always foretell the future is confirmed. A man's future which the dream shows us is not the one which actually occurs but the one which we should like to occur. The popular mind is behaving here as it usually does: what it wishes it believes.

Dreams fall into three classes according to their attitude to wish-fulfillment. The first class consists of those which represent an unrepressed wish undisguisedly: these are the dreams of an infantile type which become ever rarer in adults. Secondly there are the dreams which express a repressed wish disguisedly; these no doubt form the overwhelming majority of all our dreams, and require analysis before they can be understood. In the third place there are the dreams which represent a repressed wish, but do so with insufficient or no disguise. These last dreams are invariably accompanied by anxiety, which interrupts them. In their case anxiety takes the place of dream-distortion, and in dreams of the second class anxiety is only avoided owing to the dream-work. There is no great difficulty

in proving that the idea of a discontent with hypochondriac anxiety in us and dreams was the same — that is, the same type of reaction.

There are also test dreams with a distressing content which, however, is not that distressing in the dream itself. For that reason they cannot be regarded as atypical dreams, but they have always been taken as evidence of the fact that a dream is without meaning and force in paying a visit. An analysis of a dream of this kind will show that we are dealing with well-digested fragments of repressed wishes. That is to say, with a dream, the second view of which will show how well it is the process of the payment of a debt for a dream which is well.

A girl had a dream of seeing her mother and a surviving child lying dead in the same circumstances in which a few years earlier she had in fact seen her dead body and her young brother dead. She felt no pain over this, but she naturally rejected the idea that this situation represented any wish to harm. Nor was there any need to suppose this. It had been beside the first case, certainly, however, that years before she had seen and spoken to the man she was now seeing in the second. Had died, she would no doubt meet the man again in her sister's house. She longed for such a meeting, but felt it against the feeling. On the dream day she had been at a market for a lecture which was to be given by this same man. It was in the way she was devoted. Her dream was a simple dream of a repetition of the kind that often occurs before processes, visits to the theatre, and various amusements that he had had. But it is not to be used this, being from her, the situation was a kind of an event of a kind that is unsuitable for psychology, a lecture, a meeting, although it had in fact been seen in the past. It is to be believed that the emotional behaviour in the dream was appropriate to the type of test which was in the background and a visit to what was passed into the foreground. The dream situation anticipated the meeting she had so long desired, it therefore has a basis for any possible feeling.

This dream is reported in greater detail in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (Standard Ed., 4, 152 ff.) ]

Hitherto psychoanalysts have had no occasion to concern themselves with a psychology of repression. We may therefore be permitted to make a first approach to this hitherto unknown topic by constructing a pictorial image of the course of events in dreamed material. It is true that the schematic picture we have arrived at—not only from the study of dreams, but a fairly corroborated one—*but* we cannot manage with anything simpler. One hypothesis is that in our mental apparatus there are two distinct censoring agencies, of which the second enjoys the privilege of having free access to our consciousness for its products, whereas the activity of the first is inhibited unconsciously and can only reach consciousness by way of the second. On the frontier between the two agencies, where the first passes over to the second, there is a censorship, which only allows what is agreeable to pass through and holds back everything else. A rejected product of the first agency is rejected by the censorship in a state of repression. Under certain conditions, of which we shall not sleep here, the relation between the strength of the two agencies is modified in such a way that what is repressed can no longer be held back. In the state of sleep this probably occurs owing to a relaxation of the censorship, when this happens it becomes possible for what has hitherto been repressed to make a partial escape to consciousness. Since, however, the censorship is never completely eliminated but merely relaxed, the repressed material is subject to certain alterations which may give its characteristic. What becomes conscious in such cases is a compromise between the intentions of the agency and the intentions of the other. *It represents a relaxation of the censorship, the formation of a compromise.* This is the fundamental principle for the generation not only of dreams but of many other psychosomatic structures, and in the latter cases too we may observe that the formation of compromises is accomplished by processes of identification and displacement and by the construction of superficial associations, which we have hitherto found only in the dream-work.

We have no reason to disguise the fact that in the hypothesis which we have adopted we can only explain the dream-work a part

is played by what might be described as a 'daemonic' element. We have gathered an impression that the formation of obscure dreams occurs *as though* one person who was dependent upon a second person had to make a remark which was bound to be disagreeable in the ears of this second one, and it is on the basis of this simile that we have arrived at the concepts of dream-distortion and censorship, and have endeavoured to translate our impression into a psychological theory which is no doubt crude but is at least lucid. Whatever it may be with which a further investigation of the subject may enable us to identify our first and second agencies, we may safely expect to find a confirmation of some correlate of our hypothesis that the second agency controls access to consciousness and can bar the first agency from such access.

When the state of sleep is over, the censorship quickly recovers its full strength, and it can now wipe out all that was won from it during the period of its weakness. This must be one part at least of the explanation of the forgetting of dreams, as is shown by an observation which has been confirmed on countless occasions. It not infrequently happens that during the narration of a dream or during its analysis a fragment of the dream-content which had seemed to be forgotten re-emerges. This fragment which has been rescued from oblivion invariably affords us the best and most direct access to the meaning of the dream. And that, in all probability, must have been the only reason for its having been forgotten, that is, for its having been once more suppressed.



## XI

When once we have recognized that the content of a dream is the representation of a fulfilled wish and that its security is due to repression and repression made by the censorship, we need no longer have any difficulty in it serving as the function of dreams. It is commonly said that sleep is disturbed by dreams; strangely enough, we are led to a contrary view and must regard dreams as the *guardians of sleep*.

In the case of children's dreams there should be no difficulty in accepting this statement. The state of sleep or the psychical modification involved in sleep, whatever that may be is brought about by a resolve to sleep which is either imposed upon the child or is reached on the basis of sensations of fatigue, and it is only made possible by the withholding of stimuli which might suggest to the psychical apparatus other than that of sleeping. The means by which external stimuli can be kept off are far easier to find than what are the means available for controlling internal mental stimuli which set themselves against falling asleep? Let us observe a mother putting her child to sleep. The child gives vent to a whim saying that he desires, he wants one more kiss, he wants to go on playing. His mother satisfies some of these desires, but uses her authority to postpone others of them to the next day. It is clear that any wishes or needs that may arise have an inhibiting effect upon falling asleep. We all know the amusing story told by Harriet Gomer (a popular nineteenth-century American novelist) of the bad little boy who woke up in the middle of the night and shouted across the hall to his nursery: "I want the thing!" A better behavior! Instead of shouting, we could have *dreamed* that he was playing with the thing. Since a dream that shows a wish as fulfilled is *benumbed* during sleep, it does away with the wish and makes sleep possible. It cannot be disputed that dreams *images* are believed in in this way, for they are called on the psychical appearance of perceptions, and children have not yet acquired the later faculty of distinguishing hallucinations or phantasies from reality.

Adults have learnt to make this distinction, they have also grasped the uselessness of wishing, and after lengthy practice know how to postpone their desires until they can find satisfac-

tion by the long and round about path of a circling the external world. In their case, accordingly, wishful elements along the short psychical path are rare in sleep. It is even possible, indeed, that they never occur at all, and that anything that may seem to us to be constructed on the pattern of a child's dream in fact requires a far more complicated structure. On the other hand, in the case of adults, and this need not apply without exception to everyone in full possession of his senses, a differentiation has occurred in the psychical material, which was not present in children. A psychical agency has come into being, which, taught by experience of the excruciating and debilitating influence upon mental attitudes and moods that influence with jealous severity, and which owing to its position on the border between consciousness and vegetative movement is armed with the strongest instruments of psychical power. A portion of the impulses of the mind has been repressed by this agency as being useless to life, and any thought material derived from these impulses is in a state of repression.

Now while this agency, in which we recognize our normal ego, is concentrated in the wish to sleep, it appears to be compensated by the psychical physiognomy of the hours of sleep to relax the energy with which it is accustomed to hold down the repressed material during the day. In itself, indeed, this relaxation does no harm, however much the suppressed impulses of the unconscious may move around. For as long as consciousness is still distinct and their access to movement is barred, as the result of this same state of sleep. The danger of sleep being disturbed by them must, however, be guarded against. We must in any case suppose that even during deep sleep a certain amount of free attention is on duty as a guard against sensory stimuli, and that this guard may sometimes consider waking more advisable than a continuation of sleep. Otherwise there would be no explanation of how it is that we can be wakened up at any moment by sensory stimuli of some particular quality. As the physiologist Budrich [1918: 488] insisted long ago, a mother, for instance, will be roused by the whimpering of her baby, or a mother of us men comes to a stop, or most people if they are called softly by their own name. Now the after-awakened guard is also directed towards internal wishful elements arising from the repressed material, and combines with them to form the dream which, as a compromise,

simultaneously satisfies both of the two agencies. The dream provides a kind of psychic consummation for the wish that has been suppressed — and formed with the help of repressed material — by representing it as fulfilled, but it also satisfies the other agency by allowing sleep to continue. In this respect our ego is ready to behave like a child, it gives credence to the dream-images as though what it wanted to say was 'Yes, yes' you're quite right, but let me go on sleeping.' The low estimate which we form of dreams when we are awake, and which we relate to their confused and apparently illogical character, is probably nothing other than the judgement passed by our sleeping ego upon the repressed impulses, a judgement based, with better right, upon the motor impotence of these disturbers of sleep. We are sometimes aware in our sleep of this contemptuous judgement. If the content of a dream goes too far in overstepping the censorship, we think 'After all, it's only a dream' — and go on sleeping.

This view is not traversed by the fact that there are marginal cases in which the dream — as happens with anxiety-dreams — can no longer perform its function of preventing an interruption of sleep, but assumes instead the other function of promptly bringing sleep to an end. In doing so it is merely behaving like a conscientious night-watchman, who first carries out his duty by suppressing disturbances so that the townsmen may not be woken up, but afterwards continues to do his duty by himself waking the townsmen up, if the causes of the disturbance seem to him serious and of a kind that he cannot cope with alone.

The function of the dream as a guardian of sleep becomes particularly evident when an external stimulus impinges upon the senses of a sleeper. It is generally recognized that sensory stimuli arising during sleep influence the content of dreams, this can be proved experimentally and is among the few certain — but, incidentally, greatly overvalued — findings of medical investigation as to dreams. But this finding involves a puzzle which has hitherto proved insoluble. For the sensory stimulus which the experimenter causes to impinge upon the sleeper is not correctly recognized in the dream, it is subjected to one of an indefinite number of possible interpretations, the choice being apparently left to an arbitrary psychical determination. But there is, of course, no such thing as arbitrary determination in the mind. There are several ways in which a sleeper may react

to an external sensory stimulus. He may wake up or he may succeed in continuing his sleep in spite of it. In the latter case he may make use of a dream in order to get rid of the external stimulus, and here again there is more than one method open to him. For instance, he may get rid of the stimulus by dreaming that he is in a situation which is absolutely incompatible with the stimulus. Such was the one taken by a sleeper who was subject to disturbance by a painful abscess on the perineum. He dreamt that he was riding on a horse, making use of the poultice that was intended to mitigate his pain as a saddle, and in this way he avoided being disturbed.<sup>1</sup> Or, as happens more frequently, the external stimulus is given an interpretation which brings it into the context of a repressed wish which is at the moment awaiting fulfilment, in this way the external stimulus is robbed of its reality and is treated as though it were a portion of the psychical material. Thus someone dreamt that he had written a comedy with a particular plot, it was produced in a theatre, the first act was over, and there were thunders of applause, the clapping was terrific. . . . The dreamer must have succeeded in prolonging his sleep till after the interference had ceased, for when he woke up he no longer heard the noise, but rightly concluded that someone must have been beating a carpet or mattress. Every dream which occurs immediately before the sleeper is woken by a loud noise has made an attempt at expelling away the arousing stimulus by providing another explanation of it and has thus sought to prolong sleep, even if only for a moment.

<sup>1</sup> [This dream is reported in full in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (1900a) *Standard Ed.*, 4, 229].

## XII

Someone who accepts the view that the censorious is the chief reason for dream distortion will be surprised to learn from the results of dream interpretation that most of the dreams of adults are traced back by analysis to erotic motives. His assertion is not aimed at dreams which are undistorted sexually in content, which are no doubt actual fulfilments of dreamers from their own experience and are as a rule the only ones to be numbered as sexual dreams. Even dreams of this latter kind often enough surprises in their choice of the people whom they make it to sexual objects, in their disregard of all the limitations which the dreamer imposes in his waking life upon his sexual desires, and by their many strange details, bringing at what are commonly known as 'perversions'. A great many other dreams, however, which show no sign of being censored in the manifest content, are revealed by the work of the interpreter in analysis as sexual wish fulfilments, and, on the other hand, analysis proves that a great many of the thoughts left over from the activity of waking life as 'residues' of the previous day, which find their way to representation and carry through the assemblage of repressed sexual wishes.

There is no theoretical necessity why this should be so, but to explain the fact it may be pointed out that no other group of instincts has been so completely inhibited and repressed by the demands of civilization. While at the same time the sexual instincts are the ones which almost all people find it easiest to escape from the control of the strictest moral agencies. Since we have become acquainted with the facts of sexuality, which is often so abominable in its manifestations and is always overworked and misunderstood, we are justified in saying that almost every civilized man retains the habit in times of sexual life in some respect or other. We can thus understand how it is that repressed infantile sexual wishes provide the most frequent and strongest residues for the construction of dreams.<sup>2</sup>

There are, of course, the best of us, with a dream which expresses erotic wishes can succeed in appearing innocently non-sexual in

<sup>2</sup> The whole of this section was added in 1911.

<sup>3</sup> See my *Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality*, 1905.

its manifest content. The meaning of the symbols must not be understood directly, but must be referred to the content of the dream which is at its basis, and in terms of which it represents that content. But unlike other forms of indirect representation, that which is employed in dreams must not be immediately understood. The modes of representation which these symbols use are not a description as a body of the things which they represent. First of all interest has been directed to them since it has been noticed that dreamers speaking the same language make use of the same symbols, and that in some cases, indeed, the use of the same symbols extends beyond the use of the same language. Since for a symbol itself is a sign of the meaning of the symbols they use, it is difficult to decide the nature of the connection between the symbols and what they signify and represent. It is for this reason, however, to be decided, and it is important for the following line of interpretation. For with the help of a knowledge of dream symbols it is possible to understand the meaning of separate elements of the content of a dream, or separate pieces of a dream, and in some cases even when dreamers wish to avoid asking themselves for his associations. Here we are prepared to use the phrase, *the meaning of a dream symbol*, in the broad and not in the narrow sense. By interpretation we mean, by the symbols of which a dream is constructed, a new content of which the dreamer himself is unconscious.

[illegible]

\* [See p. 100 for other items in this series.]

It is often used as a common word for "commonly used".



male genital, while cupbearers, boxes, carriages or ovens may represent the uterus. In such cases as these the *tertium comparationis*, the common element in these substitutions, is immediately intelligible, but there are other symbols in which it is not so easy to grasp the connection. Symbols such as a stair-case or going upstairs to represent sexual intercourse, a lie or crawl for the male organ, or woad for the female one, provide our unbelievers with, we can arrive at an understanding of the symbolic relation underlying them by some other means. Moreover a whole number of dream-symbols are bisexual, and can relate to the male or female genital according to the context.

Some symbols are universally disseminated and can be met with in the dreams belonging to a single linguistic or cultural group; there are others which occur only within the most restricted and individual limits, symbols constructed by an individual out of his own ideal-ideal material. Of the former class we can distinguish some whose claim to represent sexual ideas is immediately justified by linguistic usage, such for instance as those derived from agriculture (e.g. fertilization or 'seed') and others whose relation to sexual ideas appears to reach back into the very earliest ages and to the most obscure depths of our conceptual functioning. The power of constructing symbols has not been exhausted in our own days in the case of either of the two sorts of symbols which I have distinguished at the beginning of this paragraph. Newly discovered ones, such as a ship, are, as we may observe at once, adopted universally as symbols for sexual symbols.

It would undoubtedly be a mistake to expect that if we had a stock of our knowledge of dream symbolism and the 'language of dreams' we should, without asking the dreamer for his associations to the dream and go back entirely to the technique of dream interpretation of antiquity. Quite apart from individual symbols and associations, in the use of universal ones, we can never tell whether any particular element in the content of a dream is to be interpreted symbolically or not in its proper sense, and we can be certain that the whole content of a dream is not to be interpreted symbolically. A knowledge of dream symbolism will never do more than enable us to translate certain constituents of the dream-content, and will not relieve us of the necessity for applying the technique rules which I gave earlier. It will, however, afford the most valuable assist-

ance to interpretation precisely at points at which the dreamer's associations are insufficient or fail altogether.

Dream-symbolism is also indispensable to an understanding of what are known as 'typical dreams' which are common to everyone, and of recurrent dreams in individuals.

If the account I have given in this short discussion of the symbolic mode of expression in dreams appears incomplete, I can justify my neglect by drawing attention to one of the most important pieces of knowledge that we possess on this subject. Dream-symbolism extends far beyond dreams: it is not peculiar to dreams, but exercises a similar dominating influence on representation in fairy-tales, myths and legends, in jokes and in folk-lore. It enables us to trace the intimate connections between dreams and these latter productions. We must not suppose that dream-symbolism is a creation of the dream-work; it is in all probability a characteristic of the unconscious thinking which provides the dream-work with the material for condensation, displacement and dramatization.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Further information on dream-symbolism may be found in the works of early writers on dream-interpretation, e.g. Artemidorus of Daldis and Scherner (1861) and also in my own *Interpretation of Dreams* (1900) [Chapter VI, Section 4] in the mythological studies of the psycho-analytic school, as well as in some of W. Stekel's writings (e.g. 1927) [See further Lecture X on 'Symbolism in Dreams' in Freud's *Introductory Lectures* (1916-17)]

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES

[Titles of books and periodicals are in italics; titles of papers are in inverted commas. Abbreviations are in accordance with the *World List of Scientific Periodicals* (London, 195). Numerals in thick type refer to volumes, ordinary numerals refer to pages. G S = Freud, *Gesammelte Schriften* (12 vols.), Vienna, 1924-34. G W = Freud, *Gesammelte Werke* (4 vols., London from 1940). G P = Freud, *Collected Papers* (5 vols., London, 1924-50). *Standard Ed.* = Freud, *Standard Edition* (24 vols., London, from 1953). Entries marked with an asterisk have not been verified for the present edition. See Editor's Introduction, p. xii. For non-technical authors and for technical authors where no specific work is mentioned, see the *General Index*.]

### A

#### AUTHOR INDEX AND LIST OF WORKS REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT

[The figures in round brackets at the end of each entry indicate the page or pages of this volume on which the work in question is mentioned. In the case of the Freud entries, the letters attached to the dates of publication are in accordance with the corresponding entries in the complete bibliography of Freud's writings to be included in the last volume of the *Standard Edition*.]

- ABEL, K. 1884, *Der Gegensatz der Unernte*, Leipzig. 3 B, n. 3.
- ABRAHAM, K. 1904, *Traum und Mythos*, Vienna. 351, n. 2, 401.
- ALLER, A. 1916, Der psychische Hermaphroditismus im Leben und in der Neurose, *Fortschritt Med.* 28: 481-346-7.  
 1911, Beitrag zur Lehre vom Widerstand, *Zeit. Psychoanal.* 1: 214. (579 n.)
- ALLISON, A. 1868, 'Nocturnal Insanity', *Med. Times & Gaz.* 947-210 (89).
- ALMOLL, S. See SALOMON ALMOLL.
- AMRAM, N. 1901, *Sepher pithrôn chabimôth*, Jerusalem. (4 n. 2).
- ARISTOTLE *De somnis* and *De divinatione per somnum*. (2-3: 33, 97, n. 2, 320 n., 550).  
*Trans.* by W. S. Hett, in volume 'On the Soul', Loeb Classical Library (London & New York, 1935).
- ARTEMIDORUS OF DALDIS *Oneirocritica* (3: 4, 98-99 n., 354 n., 606, n. 2, 685 n.). [*German trans.* *Symbole der Traumdeutung* by F. S. Krauss 687.

## XIII

I lay no claim to having thrown light in these pages upon the problems of dreams, nor to having dealt in a completely new way with those that I have discussed. Anyone who is interested in the whole extent of the literature of dreams may be reassured by a work by Sante de Siquiera, *Les rêves*, 1926, and by some who wish to hear more detailed arguments in favour of the new dreams which I myself have put forward. I should nevertheless remind me *The Interpretation of Dreams*, 1900. It only remains for me now to indicate the direction in which my explorations have led. The present work calls for proof.

I have laid it down as the task of dream psychology to replace the dream by the state of sleep, to bring to light the universal what the dream work has woven. In so doing I have raised a number of new psychological questions, such as the mechanism of the dream work itself, its working material, its nature and conditions—what a description of the dream work on the other hand I have asserted the existence of the dream work as a specific store of psychological structures of the human mind which is characterized by all the signs of a genuine psychological functioning but is nevertheless without a conscious content. It emerges in distorted form in the dream, but assume that though so distorted it can be interpreted by some almost everyone, including the most primitive people of the dream world. The universal significance of the dream work is thus reduced to a minimum, and the dream work itself is left for questions of general psychology. It is now to be asked whether it can be proved that the dream work is a distinct phenomenon, that psychological structures are actually, as I have said, specifically and exclusively dream.

It is not my intention to discuss these questions in detail. I have only indicated my attitude towards them.

- Vienna 881, and ' Erotische Träume und ihre Symbolik', *Anthropophycia*, 9, 316, by Hans Licht.  
*Engl. trans. and edged The Interpretation of Dreams*, by R. Wood, London, 1944.]
- ARTIGUES, R. 1884 *Essai sur la valeur sémiotique du rêve*, (Thesis) Paris, 34
- BENINI, V. (1898 'La memoria e la durata dei sogni', *Riv. ital. Fios.*, 13a, 149. (45, 71)
- BERNARD-LEROY and TOBOWDLSKA, J. 1901 'Mécanisme intellectuel du rêve', *Rev. phil.*, 51, 570. (502)
- BERNFIELD, S. (1944) 'Freud's Earliest Theories and the School of Helmholtz', *Psychonanal Quart.*, 13 341 (xvi n. 482 n.)
- BERNSTEIN, I. and SEGEL, B. W. 1908, *Jüdische Sprichwörter und Redensarten*, Warsaw. (132, n. 1)
- BETLHEIM, S., and HARTMANN, H. (1924 'Über Fehlreaktionen des Gedächtnisses bei Korsakow'schen Psychose', *Arch. Psychiat. Nerventr.*, 72, 278. (384)
- BLANCHIERI, F. (1922 'I sogni dei bambini di cinque anni', *Riv. Psicol.*, 8, 325. (191 n.)  
 See also DOGLIA and BLANCHIERI.
- BINZ, C. (1878, *Über den Traum*, Bonn., 19. 56 77, 87 634
- BLEULER, E. 1910) 'Die Psychoanalyse freuds' *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.*, 2, 623. (351, n. 2
- BONATELLI, F. 1880 'Del sogno', *La filosofia delle scuole italiane*. Feb., 16. (45)
- BÖRNER, J. (1855) *Der Alpdruck. seine Begründung und Verhütung*, Würzburg. (34)
- BÖTTINGER (1795) in C. P. J. SPENGLER *Beiträge zur Geschichte der Medizin*, 2. (34 n.)
- BOUCHÉ-LECLERCQ, A. 1879-82 *Histoire de la divination dans l'antiquité*, Paris. (34 n.)
- BREUER, J., and FREUD, S. 1895, see FREUD, S. (1895d)  
 1940 [1892, see FREUD, S. (1940a)
- BUCHSENSCHUTZ, B. (1868) *Traum und Traumdeutung im Altertum*. Berlin. (2, n. 1, 97, n. 2, 132, n. 2)
- BURDACH, K. F. 838 *Die Physiologie als Erfahrungswissenschaft*, Vol. 3 of 2nd ed., 1832 40 (1st ed. 1826-32; 7, 50, 52 3, 78, 83, 223-4. 679)
- BUSEMANN, A. 1904 'Traumleben der Schulkinder', *Z. päd. Psychol.* 10, 294. (131 n.)  
 (1910, 'Psychologie der kindlichen Traumerlebnisse', *Z. päd. Psychol.*, 11, 320. (13, n.)
- CABANIS, P. J. G. 1802) *Rapports du physique et du moral de l'homme*, Paris. (90)

- CALKINS M W (1893, 'Statistics of Dreams', *Am J Psychol*, 5, 311 (19, 21, 43, 22.)
- CAREÑA, CARLOS 1641 *Tractatus de Officio Sanctissimae Inquisitionis*, Cremona. (70, n. 1)
- CHABANEIX, P (1897) *Physiologie cérébrale le subconscient chez les artistes, les savants, et les écrivains*, Paris. 4+ n. 64
- CICERO: *De divinatione*. (9, 55)  
[Trans by W A Falconer Loeb Classical Library London & New York, 1922]
- CLAPARÈDE, E. (1905 'Esquisse d'une théorie biologique du sommeil', *Arch. psychol.*, 4, 245. (53 n.)
- CLERK-MAXWELL, J (1876  *Matter and Motion*, London (45b. 520)
- CORIAT I H (1913 'Zwei sexual-symbolische Beispiele von Zahnarzt-Träumen', *Zbl Psychoanal Psychother*, 3 440. 387, n. 1
- DATTNER, B (1913) 'Gold und Kot', *Int Z Psychoanal*, 1, 435-403
- DAVIDSON WOLF (1799) *Versuch über den Schlaf* Berlin 2nd ed 1st ed., (1795.) (62)
- DEBACKER, F (1881) *Des hallucinations et terreurs nocturnes chez les enfants*, (Thesis) Paris. (135, n. 1, 385-7)
- DELAGROUX, H (1904 'Sur la structure logique du rêve', *Rev Métaphys.*, 12, 921. (501)
- DELAJE, Y (1891 'Essai sur la théorie du rêve', *Rev industr.*, 2, 40. (18, 80-82, 179 n., 591)
- DELBOUT, I (1885) *Le sommeil et les rêves*, Paris. (11 12, 20-21, 51, 52 n., 58, 60, 105, 179 n., 184, n. 1)
- DIEPGEN, P (1912) *Traum und Traumdeutung als medic naturwissenschaftl Problem im Mittelalter* Berlin. 4, n. 2, 542 n.
- DOGLIA S and BLANCHIERI F (1900-1, 'Il sogno del bambino di tre anni', *Contrib. psico.*, 1, 9. (131 n.)
- DÖLLINGER J. (1857) *Heidenthum und Judenthum*, Regensburg (34 n.)
- DREXL, F X. (1909) *Admetis Traumbuch Einleitung und Probe eines kritischen Textes*, (Thesis, Munich. 4, n. 2)
- DUGAS, L. (1897a) 'Le sommeil et la cérébration inconsciente durant le sommeil', *Rev phil*, 43, 410. (55-59)  
(1897b 'Le souvenir du rêve', *Rev. phi.* 44, 220. (575,
- DU PAIL, C (1885 *Die Philosophie der Mystik*, Leipzig. (63 n. 2, 131 n., 134 n., 280, n. 1, 528 n., 612 n.)
- EDER, M D. 1913, 'Augenträume' *Int Z Psychoanal*, 1 157-398 n.)
- EGGER, V (1895) 'La durée apparente des rêves', *Rev phi* 40, 41. (27, 64, 496)  
, 1896 'Le souvenir dans le rêve', *Rev phi* 46. 54-40)







## FREUD, S. (cont.)

- 1944a 'The Freud'sche psychoanalytische Methode', *G.S.*, 6, 3, G.W., 5, 3 (1), n. 1  
[*Trans.* 'Freud's Psycho-Analytic Procedure', *C.P.*, 1, 264, *Standard Ed.*, 7, 249]
- 1945i 'Der Witz und seine Beziehung zum Unbewussten', Vienna, *G.S.*, 9, G.W., 6, 120 n. 15, n. 1, 243 n. 247 n., 303 n. 1, 341 n. 1, 355 n. 2, 445, n. 1, 446 n. 602 n.  
[*Trans.* 'Jokes and their Relation to the Unconscious', *Standard Ed.*, 8, 1]
- 1945d 'Drei Abhandlungen zur Sexualtheorie', Vienna, *G.S.*, 5, 3, G.W., 5, 29, n. 140, n. 2, 244, n. 2, 272, n. 2, 355, n. 1, 380, 492 n., 606, n. 1, 682, n. 2  
[*Trans.* 'Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality', London, 1949, *Standard Ed.*, 7, 125.]
- 1905e 'Bruchstück einer Hysterie-Analyse', *G.S.*, 8, 3, G.W., 5, 163, n. 148, n. 1, 310 n. 34, n. 1, 344, 357 n. 2, 345, 444 n., 516 n. 5, 3, n. 1, 53, n., 501, n. 1, 502, n. 2, 549 n.  
[*Trans.* 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria', *C.P.*, 3, 13, *Standard Ed.*, 7, 3]
- 1916m 'Meine Ansichten über die Rolle der Sexualität in der Ätiologie der Neurosen', *G.S.*, 5, 23, G.W., 5, 144, 249 n. 1  
[*Trans.* 'My Views on the Part played by Sexuality in the Aetiology of the Neuroses', *C.P.*, 1, 2, 2, *Standard Ed.*, 7, 27]
- 1917a 'Der Wahn und die Träume in W. Jensen's *Gradiva*', Vienna, *G.S.*, 9, 273, G.W., 7, 31, (97, n. 1, 372 n.  
[*Trans.* 'Delusions and Dreams in Jensen's *Gradiva*', *Standard Ed.*, 9]
- 1919a 'Hysterische Phantasien und ihre Beziehung zur Bisexualität', *G.S.*, 5, 246, G.W., 7, 41, 441 n. 3, 462  
[*Trans.* 'Hysterical Phantasies and their Relation to Bisexuality', *C.P.*, 2, 51, *Standard Ed.*, 9.]
- 1919b 'Charakter und Analerotik', *G.S.*, 5, 26, G.W., 7, 203 (216, n. 1, 403  
[*Trans.* 'Character and Anal Eroticism', *C.P.*, 2, 45, *Standard Ed.*, 9.]
- 1919c 'Über infantile Sexualtheorien', *G.S.*, 5, 168, G.W., 7, 171 (250 n.)  
[*Trans.* 'On the Sexual Theories of Children', *C.P.*, 2, 59, *Standard Ed.*, 9]
- 1920e 'Der Dichter und das Phantasieren', *G.S.*, 10, 229, G.W., 7, 213, (491, n. 3)  
[*Trans.* 'Creative Writers and Day Dreaming', *C.P.*, 4, 173, *Standard Ed.*, 9.]
- 1924b 'Analyse der Phobie eines fünfjährigen Knaben', *G.S.*, 8, 124, G.W., 7, 243, 33, n. 230 n., 241 n., 253 n.  
[*Trans.* 'Analysis of a Phobia in a Five-Year Old Boy', *C.P.*, 3, 149; *Standard Ed.*, 10, 90.]
- 1924d 'Bemerkungen über einen Fall von Zwangsneurose', *G.S.*, 8, 204, G.W., 7, 30, (104 n. 34, n. 445 n.)

## FREUD, S. (cont.)

- [*Trans. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* (a Case of Obsessional Neurosis) C.P. 3, 29],  
*Standard Ed.*, 10, 155.]
- [*in Über die Psychoanalyse* Vienna, G.S., 4, 349 (G.H.B. 3, 108 n.)  
*Trans. The Lectures on Psychoanalysis* *Standard Ed.* 11, 1.]
- [*in Die zukünftigen Chancen der psychoanalytischen  
 Therapie* G.S. 6, 12 (G.H.B. 104, 355, n. 2, 365, 370,  
 411 n.)
- [*Trans. 'The Future Prospects of Psycho-Analytic Therapy',  
 C.P.*, 2, 285; *Standard Ed.*, 11, 141.]
1914. 'Über den Gegenstand der Urworte', G.S., 10, 221  
 G.W., 8, 214. (S. 8, n. 3, 561 n.)
- [*Trans. 'The Attributive Meaning of Primal Words'* C.P., 4  
 194; *Standard Ed.*, 11, 155.]
1916. 'Brief an Dr. Friedrich S. Kraus über die Anthropophylax',  
 G.S. 11, 242 (G.H.B. 224, 100 n.)
- [*Trans. Letter to Dr. Friedrich S. Kraus on Anthropophylax'*  
*Standard Ed.*, 11, 233.]
1916. 'Über einen besonderen Typus der Objektwahl beim  
 Manne. Beiträge zur Psychologie des Liebeslebens I.' G.S., 5  
 116 (G.H.B. 166, 213 n. 2, 43, n. 2)
- [*Trans. 'A Special Type of Choice of Object made by Men'*  
*Contributions to the Psychology of Love I.*, C.P., 4, 192  
*Standard Ed.*, 11, 165.]
1916. 'Typisches Beispiel eines verkappten Ödipuskomplexes.  
*Zentralbl. Psychanal.*, 1, 45, reprinted in *Die Traumdeutung* G.S.,  
 3, 38 n. (G.H.B. 23, 44 n. 4) n. 108 n.
- [*Trans. 'A Typical Example of a Disguised Oedipus Dream'*  
 included in *The Interpretation of Dreams*, *Standard Ed.* 5  
 398 n.]
1916. 'Nachträge zur Traumdeutung' *Zentralbl. Psychanal.*  
 1, 187, partly reprinted G.S. 3, 77 ff and 120 ff, G.H.B. 23  
 375 ff and 404 ff, and n. 365 n. 1, 408 n.
- [*Trans. 'Additions to the Interpretation of Dreams'* wholly  
 incorporated in *The Interpretation of Dreams*, *Standard Ed.*, 5,  
 360 ff, and 408 ff.)]
1916. 'Formalvorlesungen über die zwei Prinzipien des psychischen  
 Geschehens', G.S. 5, 409 (G.H.B. 18, 441 n. 1, 50 n. 2)
- [*Trans. 'Formulations on the Two Principles of Mental  
 Functioning'* C.P. 4, 13 *Standard Ed.* 12, 1.]
1917. 'Die Handhabung der Traumdeutung in der Psycho-  
 analyse', G.S. 6, 41 (G.H.B. 196, 104 n. 5, 4 n.)
- [*Trans. 'The Handling of Dream-Interpretation in Psycho-  
 Analysis'* C.P. 2, 30 *Standard Ed.* 12, 1.]
1917. 'A Note on the Use of Symbols in Psycho-Analysis', in  
*Psychol.*, 1, 4 *Standard Ed.* 12, 1, 102 n. 1
- [*German Trans. 'Über die Verwendung von Symbolen in der  
 Psychoanalyse'* included in *Die Psychoanalyse* G.S. 5, 43,  
 G.W., 8, 430.]



Freud, S. (cont.)

- [illegible]



## FREUD, S. (cont.)

- [Trans. 'A Note upon the "Myster-Wunder Pad"', *C.P.* 5, 175, *Standard Ed.*, 19]
- [Ed. *Selbstdarstellung*, *G.S.* 11, 1-9; *G.W.* 14, 33-438 n. 4]
- [Trans. *An Autobiographical Study* (London, 1925; *Standard Ed.*, 20)]
1922. Einige Nachträge zum Ganzen der Traumdeutung. *G.S.* 3, 172; *G.W.* 1, 554-5 n., 74 n., 524, n. 2, 621 n. 1.
- [Trans. 'Some Additional Notes upon Dream-Interpretation as a Whole', *C.P.* 5, 180; *Standard Ed.*, 20]
- (1925). Einige psychische Folgen des anatomischen Geschlechtsunterschieds. *G.S.* 11, 8; *G.W.* 14, 19-207 n.
- [Trans. 'Some Psychological Consequences of the Anatomical Distinction between the Sexes', *C.P.* 5, 190; *Standard Ed.*, 19]
- [Ed. *Hemmung, Symptom und Angst* (Vienna, 1926; *G.S.* 11, 1-3; *G.W.* 14, 113-151 n. 2; 10 n. 1, 400, n. 3, 602 n.)]
- [Trans. *Inhibitions, Symptoms and Anxiety* (London, 1936; *The Problem of Anxiety*, New York, 1936; *Standard Ed.*, 20)]
- (1926). Die Zukunft einer Illusion, Vienna. *G.S.* 11, 4-14; *G.W.* 14, 325-3455, n. 1)
- [Trans. *The Future of an Illusion* (London, 1928; *Standard Ed.*, 21)]
- [Ed. Brief an Maxime Leroy über einen Traum des Cartesius, *G.S.* 12, 403; *G.W.* 14, 548; Appendix B, 627]
- [Trans. 'A Letter to Maxime Leroy on a Dream of Descartes', *Standard Ed.*, 21]
- (1930). Das Unbehagen in der Kultur, Vienna. *G.S.* 12, 29; *G.W.* 14, 421-478 n.) (78 n.)
- [Trans. *Discomfort and its Discontents* (London and New York, 1930; *Standard Ed.*, 21)]
- (1930). Goethe-Preis, 1910. *G.S.* 12, 408; *G.W.* 14, 547-548 (142, n. 1, 265 n.)
- [Trans. 'A Lecture delivered in the Goethe House at Frankfurt', *Standard Ed.*, 21]
1930. Über die weibliche Sexualität. *G.S.* 12, 30; *G.W.* 14, 517-527 (257 n.)
- [Trans. 'Female Sexuality', *C.P.* 5, 252; *Standard Ed.*, 21]
1931. Meine Beziehung mit Josef Popper-Lynkeus. *G.S.* 12, 415; *G.W.* 14, 261. (xii, 95 n., 308, n. 2)
- [Trans. 'My Contact with Josef Popper-Lynkeus', *C.P.* 5, 295; *Standard Ed.*, 22]
- 1935a. Neue Folge der Vorlesungen zur Einführung in die Psychoanalyse, Vienna. *G.S.* 12, 151; *G.W.* 15, 1-14, n. 1, 15 n. 4, n. 2, 50 n. 2, 50 n. 2, 54 n. 50 n. 1, 104 n.
- [Trans. *New Introduction to the Introductory Lectures* (London and New York, 1933; *Standard Ed.*, 22)]
1935. Der Aufbau der Psychoanalyse. *G.W.* 17, 6-176; Appendix B, 627)
- [Trans. *An Outline of Psychoanalysis* (London and New York, 1949; *Standard Ed.*, 23.)]

## Figura 5. (cont.)

- [From *Beyond the Pleasure Principle* (Lecture in 1924, *Standard Ed.* 18, 3.)]  
 [From *Introduction to Psychology and the Analysis of the Ego* (Lecture in 1922, *Standard Ed.* 18, 67.)]  
 [From *Introductory Lectures* (C.P. 6, 494, *Standard Ed.* 18, 197.)]  
 [From *Lower stage neurotic Mechanisms* (Lecture in Paris, 1924, *Standard Ed.* 18, 15.)]  
 [From *Nachrichte zur Analyse des kleinen Hans* (Lecture, 1924, *G.W.* 13, 491, (521 n.))]  
 [From *Psychopaths to the Analysis of a Phobia in a Five-year-old Boy* (C.P. 3, 270, *Standard Ed.* 10, 4.)]  
 [From *Psychoanalytische Theorie und Psychotherapie* (*G.S.*, 11, 201, *G.W.* 13, 211, (490, n. 1))]  
 [From *Two Essays on Special Art* (C.P. 5, 7, *Standard Ed.* 18, 295.)]  
 [From *Die Ich und das Es* (Vienna, 1915, 6, 11, 13, 17, 19, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 31, 33, 35, 37, 39, 41, 43, 45, 47, 49, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69, 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81, 83, 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 95, 97, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 121, 123, 125, 127, 129, 131, 133, 135, 137, 139, 141, 143, 145, 147, 149, 151, 153, 155, 157, 159, 161, 163, 165, 167, 169, 171, 173, 175, 177, 179, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 191, 193, 195, 197, 199, 201, 203, 205, 207, 209, 211, 213, 215, 217, 219, 221, 223, 225, 227, 229, 231, 233, 235, 237, 239, 241, 243, 245, 247, 249, 251, 253, 255, 257, 259, 261, 263, 265, 267, 269, 271, 273, 275, 277, 279, 281, 283, 285, 287, 289, 291, 293, 295, 297, 299, 301, 303, 305, 307, 309, 311, 313, 315, 317, 319, 321, 323, 325, 327, 329, 331, 333, 335, 337, 339, 341, 343, 345, 347, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357, 359, 361, 363, 365, 367, 369, 371, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 383, 385, 387, 389, 391, 393, 395, 397, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407, 409, 411, 413, 415, 417, 419, 421, 423, 425, 427, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 439, 441, 443, 445, 447, 449, 451, 453, 455, 457, 459, 461, 463, 465, 467, 469, 471, 473, 475, 477, 479, 481, 483, 485, 487, 489, 491, 493, 495, 497, 499, 501, 503, 505, 507, 509, 511, 513, 515, 517, 519, 521, 523, 525, 527, 529, 531, 533, 535, 537, 539, 541, 543, 545, 547, 549, 551, 553, 555, 557, 559, 561, 563, 565, 567, 569, 571, 573, 575, 577, 579, 581, 583, 585, 587, 589, 591, 593, 595, 597, 599, 601, 603, 605, 607, 609, 611, 613, 615, 617, 619, 621, 623, 625, 627, 629, 631, 633, 635, 637, 639, 641, 643, 645, 647, 649, 651, 653, 655, 657, 659, 661, 663, 665, 667, 669, 671, 673, 675, 677, 679, 681, 683, 685, 687, 689, 691, 693, 695, 697, 699, 701, 703, 705, 707, 709, 711, 713, 715, 717, 719, 721, 723, 725, 727, 729, 731, 733, 735, 737, 739, 741, 743, 745, 747, 749, 751, 753, 755, 757, 759, 761, 763, 765, 767, 769, 771, 773, 775, 777, 779, 781, 783, 785, 787, 789, 791, 793, 795, 797, 799, 801, 803, 805, 807, 809, 811, 813, 815, 817, 819, 821, 823, 825, 827, 829, 831, 833, 835, 837, 839, 841, 843, 845, 847, 849, 851, 853, 855, 857, 859, 861, 863, 865, 867, 869, 871, 873, 875, 877, 879, 881, 883, 885, 887, 889, 891, 893, 895, 897, 899, 901, 903, 905, 907, 909, 911, 913, 915, 917, 919, 921, 923, 925, 927, 929, 931, 933, 935, 937, 939, 941, 943, 945, 947, 949, 951, 953, 955, 957, 959, 961, 963, 965, 967, 969, 971, 973, 975, 977, 979, 981, 983, 985, 987, 989, 991, 993, 995, 997, 999, 1001, 1003, 1005, 1007, 1009, 1011, 1013, 1015, 1017, 1019, 1021, 1023, 1025, 1027, 1029, 1031, 1033, 1035, 1037, 1039, 1041, 1043, 1045, 1047, 1049, 1051, 1053, 1055, 1057, 1059, 1061, 1063, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1071, 1073, 1075, 1077, 1079, 1081, 1083, 1085, 1087, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1095, 1097, 1099, 1101, 1103, 1105, 1107, 1109, 1111, 1113, 1115, 1117, 1119, 1121, 1123, 1125, 1127, 1129, 1131, 1133, 1135, 1137, 1139, 1141, 1143, 1145, 1147, 1149, 1151, 1153, 1155, 1157, 1159, 1161, 1163, 1165, 1167, 1169, 1171, 1173, 1175, 1177, 1179, 1181, 1183, 1185, 1187, 1189, 1191, 1193, 1195, 1197, 1199, 1201, 1203, 1205, 1207, 1209, 1211, 1213, 1215, 1217, 1219, 1221, 1223, 1225, 1227, 1229, 1231, 1233, 1235, 1237, 1239, 1241, 1243, 1245, 1247, 1249, 1251, 1253, 1255, 1257, 1259, 1261, 1263, 1265, 1267, 1269, 1271, 1273, 1275, 1277, 1279, 1281, 1283, 1285, 1287, 1289, 1291, 1293, 1295, 1297, 1299, 1301, 1303, 1305, 1307, 1309, 1311, 1313, 1315, 1317, 1319, 1321, 1323, 1325, 1327, 1329, 1331, 1333, 1335, 1337, 1339, 1341, 1343, 1345, 1347, 1349, 1351, 1353, 1355, 1357, 1359, 1361, 1363, 1365, 1367, 1369, 1371, 1373, 1375, 1377, 1379, 1381, 1383, 1385, 1387, 1389, 1391, 1393, 1395, 1397, 1399, 1401, 1403, 1405, 1407, 1409, 1411, 1



- GRIMMELSH W 315 *Pathologie und Therapie der psychischen Krankheiten*, Stuttgart, (1 + 180 n.) 2nd ed., quoted by Radeschek, 91, 240 n.
- GRUPPE O 916 *Griechische Methoden und Regimentsgeschichte n. z. M. u. n. z. M. der Handbuch der klassischen Altertumswissenschaft*, 5, 2, 1
- GUILLAIN J 1833 *Leçons orales sur les phrénopathies* 3 vols. Brussels '89; [ = *Leçons orales et de clinique de la phrénopathie* *Anhandlungen über die Phrenopathien*, Nürnberg, 1838.]
- HAFNER P 887 *Schlafen und Träumen*, *Sammlung eingemessener Broschüren*, 226. Frankfurt 5, 52 n. 64 n. 1 67 n.
- HAGEN F W 844 *Psychologie und Psychiatrie Wagner's Handwörterbuch der Physiologie* 2 12, Brunswick 91
- HALLAM, F and WPER S 896 *A Study of Dream Consciousness*, *Amer. J. Psychol.*, 7, 405. (B, 134, 163)
- HARTMANN E VON 890 *Philosophie des Unbewussten* 10th ed., Leipzig. (1st ed., 1869.) 134, 528 n.) [ *Trans. Philosophy of the Unconscious* by W C Coupland, London, 1884 ]
- HARTMANN H See BETHEIM and HARTMANN
- HENNIN J J C 784 *Von den Träumen und Nachwandlern*. Weimar (19, 24)
- HENZEN W 890 *Über die Träume in der altnordischen Sagaliteratur*, (Thesis) Leipzig, 407)
- HERBERT J F 102 *Psychologie als Wissenschaft neu gegründet auf Erfahrung, Metaphysik und Mathematik Zweiter analytischer Teil*, Vol 6 in *Herbart's Samtliche Werke* ed K Kehrbach, Langensalza 1st ed. Königsberg 1925.
- HERMANN K F 850 *Lehrbuch der griechisch-römischen Alterthümer der Griechen* 2nd ed. Heidelberg Pt I, of *Lehrbuch der griechischen Antiquitäten* (34 n., 68. *Lehrbuch der griechischen Prähistorie*, 3rd ed., Freiburg Pt IV of *Lehrbuch der griechischen Antiquitäten* 34 n.)
- HERODOTUS *History* (398 n.) [ *Trans.* by A D Godley, Vol III Loeb Classical Library, London and New York, 1922 ]
- HERVEY DE SAINT-JEANY Marquis de 867 *Le rêve et les moyens de l'empêcher* Paris. Published anonymously 3-14, 26, 100, 1572)
- HOFERBRAND F W 375 *Der Traum und seine Verwerthung für's Leben*. Leipzig 79. 15 1-2 26-28, 50 67 4 1 72 63
- HYPHICRAT *Ancient Medicine and Regimen* 3 n 2 3 n 4 n. [ *Trans.* by W H S Jones, Vol I and IV Loeb Classical Library, London and New York, 1911 and 1914 ]
- HIRSCHMANN E 1913 *Gedächtnis als Nervensymbol* *Int. Z. Psychopathol.* 1, 509. (354)

- HOBBS, T. 1657, *Leviathan*. London. 542 n.
- HOFFBAUER, J. C. 1796, *Naturlehre der Seele*, Halle. 24
- HORNBAUM 1830. In C. F. NAGEL *Jb Anthropol.* 1. 88
- HUG-HELLMUTH, H. VON 1911 'Analyse eines Traumes eines 14-jährigen Knaben', *Zbl. Psychoanal.* 2. 122 n.
- 1913, 'Kinderträume', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 1. 47, 141 n.
- 1915, 'Ein Traum der sich selbst deutet', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 3. 33. (142, n. 3)
- \*IDLER, K. W. 1862 'Die Entstehung des Wahnsinns aus den Träumen', *Charité Annalen*, 3, Berlin. 68 n. 1,
- \*IWAYA, S. 1902 'Traumdeutung in Japan', *Oriental*, 302. 4, n. 2
- JERELS, L. 1917 'Shakespeare's Macbeth', *Imago*, 5, 170. 206 n.
- JESSEN, P. 1855 *Versuch einer wissenschaftlichen Begründung der Psychologie*. Berlin. (8, 13, 23-4, 46, 66, 72)
- JODL, F. 1896 *Lehrbuch der Psychologie*. Stuttgart. 57)
- JONES, E. 1910a 'The Oedipus Complex as an Explanation of Hamlet's Mystery' *Amer. J. Psychol.* 21, 72. 206 n.
- 1910b, 'Freud's Theory of Dreams', *Amer. J. Psychol.*, 21, 283. 401
- 1911 'The Relationship between Dreams and Psychoneurotic Symptoms' *Am. J. Insanity*, 68, 57. (509 n. 2)
- 1912a 'Unbewusste Zahlenbehandlung', *Zbl. Psychoanal.* 2, 241. 418 n. 1
- 1912b 'A Forgotten Dream', *J. abnorm. Psychol.* 7, 5. 520 n. 2
- 1914a 'Frau und Zimmer', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 2, 380. 354 n.
- 1914b 'Zahnziehen und Geburt', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 2, 380. 387 n. 1
- 1915 'The Theory of Symbolism', *Brit. J. Psychol.*, 9. 10. 45, n. 2
- 1919 *Hamlet and Oedipus*. London. (266 n.)
- 1923 *Sigmund Freud. Life and Work*. I, London. xxii, 1. 1 n. 2, 170, n. 2, 714)
- JOSEPHUS FLAVIUS *Antiquitates Judaicae*. 334
- [Trans. *Ancient History of the Jews* by W. Whiston. London, 1844]
- JUNG, C. G. ed. 1906, *Diagnostische Assoziationsstudien* (2 vols.), Leipzig. 542 n.
- [Trans. *Studies in Word Association*, London.]
- 1917 'Über die Psychologie der Dementia praecox', Halle. 530. n. 1
- [Trans. *The Psychology of Dementia Praecox*. New York, 1909]
- 1919a 'Über Konflikte der kindlichen Seele', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.*, 2, 33. (131 n.)
- 1910b 'Ein Beitrag zur Psychologie des Gerüchtes', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 81, (334)
- 1911 'Ein Beitrag zur Kenntnis des Zahlentraumes', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 567. (418, n. 1)

- KANT, I. (1764) *Versuch über die Krankheiten des Kopfes*, (90)  
(1798) *Anthropologie in pragmatischer Hinsicht*, (70-1)
- KARPINSKA, L. VON (1914, 'Ein Beitrag zur Analyse "unnützer" Worte in Träume', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 2, 164, 303,
- KAZOWSKY, A. D. (1901, 'Zur Frage nach dem Zusammenhange von Träumen und Wahnvorstellungen', *Neurol. Zbl.*, 440 and 508. (88, n. 1)
- KIRCHGRABER, F. (192) 'Der Hut als Symbol des Genitales', *Zbl. Psychoanal. Psychother.* 3, 95 (362 n.)
- KLEINPAUL, R. 1898 *Die Lebendigen und die Toten in Volksglauben, Religion und Sage*, Leipzig (351, n. 2)
- KRAUSE, A. (1858-59) 'Der Sinn im Wahnsinn', *Allg. Z. Psychol.* 15, 617 and 16, 222 (36-7, 88-90, 92)
- KRAUSE, F. S. See ARTEMIDORUS. (355, n. 1)
- LADD, G. T. (1892) 'Contribution to the Psychology of Visual Dreams', *Mind*, (New Series) 1, 299. (32-3, 589)
- LANDAUER, K. (1918) 'Handlungen des Schlafenden', *Z. ges. Neur. Psychiat.* 39, 329. (224, n. 1)
- \*LASÈGUE, C. (1881) 'Le délire alcoolique n'est pas un délire, mais un rêve', *Arch. gén. Méd.* (88, n. 1)
- LAUER, C. (1913) 'Das Wesen des Traumes in der Beurteilung der talmudischen und rabbinischen Literatur', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 1, 459. (4, n. 2)
- LESIMANN, A. (908) *Aberglaube und Zauberes von den ältesten Zeiten bis in die Gegenwart* (German trans. by Petersen, Stuttgart, 34 n.)
- LE LORRAIN, J. 1894, 'La durée du temps dans les rêves', *Rev. phil.* 38, 275. (27, 64, 496)  
1895 'Le rêve', *Rev. phil.* 40, 59 (496-567, n. 1,
- LÉLUT 1852 *Mémoire sur les sommeil les songes et le somnambulisme*, *Ann. méd.-psychol.* 4 33 (90)
- LEMOINE, A. 1855 *Du sommeil au point de vue physiologique et psychologique*, Paris, (55)
- LEROY See BERNARD-LEROY.
- LEURET, F. 1834, *Fragmenta psychologicae sur la folie*, Paris. 529)
- LIÉBEAULT A. A. 1889) *La sommeil provoqué et les états analogues*. Paris 570 n.)
- LIPPS, T. 1883 *Grundtatsachen des Seelenlebens*, Bonn. (223-4  
(1897, 'Der Begriff des Unbewussten in der Psychologie' *Records of the Third Internat Congr. Psychol.*, Munich. 611 (2, 64
- \*LLOYD, W. (1877) *Magnetism and Mesmerism in Antiquity*, London. 34 n.
- LÖWINGER 908 'Der Traum in der jüdischen Literatur', *Mitt. jüd. Volksk.*, 10. (4, n. 2)



- LOCKETUS *De rerum natura*. (8,  
[Trans. by W. H. L. Rouse Loel Classical Library, London  
and New York, 1924.]
- LYNCH, J. J. TRIPPER. 844. *Phantasmen eines Idealisten*. Dresden  
308. n. 2,
- MAASS, J. G. E. (1805) *Versuch über die Leidenschaften*. Halle. 3.
- MACARIO, M. M. A. 1847. 'Des rêves constatés sous le rapport  
physiologique et pathologique', I et II. *Ann. méd.-psych.* 9. 2.  
89.  
1852. *Du sommeil des rêves et du somnambulisme dans l'état de santé et  
de maladie*, Paris-Lyonn. (498)
- MAGNUS, R. 1830. *Phantasie of Nierp*. Göttingen. 24-5.  
[German transl. *Der Traum, in allen seinen Verhältnissen*. Leipzig. 1835.
- MAEDER, A. (1918). 'Die Sargheute in den Legenden, Märchen,  
Gebräuchen, und Träumen'. *Psychiat. neurol. Woch.* 19. 5.  
351, n. 2)  
9.2. 'Über die Funktion des Traumes'. *Jb. psychopath. psychopath.  
Forsch.*, 4, 692. (579 n.)
- MAINE DE BIRAN, M. F. P. 1824. *Notes et observations sur le rapport  
du physique et du moral de l'homme*. ed. by A. C. 1835. Paris. 4.
- MARCINOWSKI, J. 19. Eine kleine Mitteilung. *Zbl. Psychiatrie* 3.  
575. (302-3)  
9.2a. 'Gezeichnete Träume'. *Zb. Psychiatrie*. 2. 44. 1.  
9.12b. 'Der Traum in der Kunst'. *Zb. Psychiatrie*. 2. 1. 1.  
418, n. 1)
- MAULEY, H. 9681. *Psychology and Pathology of the Mind*. London  
(1st ed., 1867) (6.2 n.)
- MAURY, L. F. A. 1815. 'Nouveaux observations sur les analogies des  
phénomènes du rêve et de l'assommoir mental'. *Arch. méd.-psychol.* 5, 404. (27, 90, 495-7,  
1818. *Le sommeil et les rêves*. Paris. 13. ed. 1818. 8. 1. 1. 7.  
25. 7. 3. 2. 34-5. 55-7, 58-60. 14. 1. 4, 7, 18. 11. 1. 1. 5. 1.  
n. 2, 531 n., 575)
- \*MEIER, G. F. 748. *Versuch einer Erklärung des Nachtragens*. Halle.  
24)
- MEYNER, I. 1892. *Sammlung von populärwissenschaftlichen Vorträgen über  
den Bau und die Leistungen des Gehirns*. Vienna. 1. 3. 2. 1.
- MURA, K. 981. 'Über japanische Traumdeuterei'. *Arch. d. nat. Gesch.  
Naturk. Ostasiens*, 10, 291. (4, n. 2)
- MOREAU, J. 835. 'De l'élément de l'état de rêve et de l'âme', *Ann.  
méd.-psychol.*, 1, 361. (90)
- MÜLLER, J. 1826. *Über die phantastischen Genieerscheinungen*. Coblenz  
(31. 2)
- MYERS, F. W. H. 1892. 'Hypermnestic Dreams', *Proc. Soc. Psych. Res.*,  
8, 362. (14,

- [illegible]

- PULKINJE, J. E. (1846) 'Wachen Schlaf, Traum und verwandte Zustände' *R. Wagner's Handwörterbuch der Physiologie*, 3, 412, Braunschweig, (83, 134)
- PUTNAM, J. J. (1922) 'Ein charakteristischer Kindertraum', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 2, 328. (131 n.)
- \*RAALTE, F. VAN 1922 'Kinderdroomen', *Het Kind*, Jan. 131 n.)
- RADSTOCK, P. 1879 *Schlaf und Traum*, Leipzig. 8, 34, 44-5, 56-7, 66, 71, 88-92, 134)
- RANK, O. 1909 *Der Mythos von der Geburt des Helden*, Leipzig and Vienna. (256, n. 2, 400, n. 2,  
[Trans. *Myth of the Birth of the Hero* New York. 1933]
- 1910, 'Ein Traum der sich selbst deutet', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.*, 2, 465 (160 n., 238 n., 310 n., 335, 346 n., 348 n., 406,
- 1911a 'Beispiel eines verkappten Ödipustraumes', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 167. (398 n.)
- 1911b 'Belege zur Rettungsphantasie', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 33, 403 n. 2
- 1911c 'Zum Thema der Zahnreizräume', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 408. 488-92
- (1912a. Die Symbolisierung im Wecktraum und ihre Wiederkehr im mythischen Denken' *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 4. 51 219 n. 248 n. 352 n. 2, 367 402-3
- 1912b 'Aktuelle Sexualregungen als Trauminhalt', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 2, 596. (238 n.)
- 1912c *Das Infant-Motiv in Dichtung und Sage*, Leipzig and Vienna. (256, n. 2)
- 1913 'Eine noch nicht beschriebene Form des Ödipus-Traumes', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 1, 151. (398 n.)
- 1914 'Die "Geburts-Rettungsphantasie" in Traum und Dichtung' *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 2, 43 403. n. 2
- RANK, O. and SALZM, H. (1933) *Die Bedeutung der Psychoanalyse für die Geisteswissenschaften*, Wiesbaden. 33., n. 2  
[Trans. *The Significance of Psychoanalysis for the Mental Sciences*, New York, 1915.]
- RÉOM, E. (1894, 'Les hallucinations oniriques ou du sommeil des dégénérés mystiques', *Compte rendu Congrès Méd. Asie*, 260, Paris, 1895. (98, n. 1)
- REIK, T. 911 'Zur Rettungssymbolik', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 499. (403. n. 2)
- (1915 'Gold und Kot', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 3 183 403)
- REITLER, R. 1913a) 'Zur Augensymbolik', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 1, 159 (398 n.)
- (1913b 'Zur Genital- und Sekret-Symbolik', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 1, 492. (359)
- ROBERT, W. 1886 *Der Traum als Naturnotwendigkeit erklärt*, Hamburg. 17-18, 79-81, 163, 164 n., 177-8, 189, 579, 591)

- ROBINET, A. (1912 'Zur Frage der Symbolik in dem Traumen Gesunder', *Zbl. Psychomat.*, 2, 340-343-7)
- ROFFENSTEIN, G. (1923) 'Experimentelle Symbolträume', *Z. ges. Neurol. Psychiat.*, 87, 362-384)
- R[ORICHACH], H. (1912 'Zur Symbolik der Schlange und der Kravatte', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 2, 675, (1916, n. 1)
- SACHS, H. (1911) 'Zur Darstellungs-Technik des Traumes', *Zbl. Psychoanal.*, 1, 419, (410-11)
- (1912) 'Traumdeutung und Menschenkenntnis' *Jb. Psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 3, 568, (620-1)
- (1913) 'Ein Traum Burnetts' *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 1, 80-378-81)
- (1914, 'Das Zimmer als Traumdarstellung des Weibes', *Int. Z. Psychoanal.*, 2, 35, (354)
- See also RANK and SACHS.
- SALOMON ALMOI BEN JACOB (1637) *Pithon Chalméth*, Amsterdam (4, n. 2)
- SANTO SANTO DE (1896, *I sogni e il sonno nell' isterismo e nella epilepsia*, Rome. (88)
- (1897a) 'Les maladies mentales et les rêves' *extrait des Ann. Soc. Méd. de Gand*, 76, 177, (88)
- (1897b) 'Sui rapporti d'identità, di somiglianza, di analogia e di equivalenza fra sogno e pazzia', *Riv. quindicimale Psicol. Psychiat. Neuropatol.*, Nov. 15, (88)
- (1898a) 'Psychoses et rêves' *Rapport au Congrès de neurologie et d'hypnologie de Bruxelles 1897, Comptes rendus*, 1, 137-88
- (1898b) 'I sogni dei neuropatici e dei pazzi', *Arch. psychiat. antrop. crim.*, 19, 342, (88)
- (1899) *I sogni*, Turin, (89, 94)
- [German transl. by O. Schmidt, Halle, 1901]
- SCHERNER, K. A. (1886 *Das Leben des Traumes* Heft 1, 36-7, 83-7, 132 n. 2, 21-7, 134-5, 141-153, 35 n. 40, 44-5, 100, 102, 634, 685 n.,
- SCHLESERMACHER F. (1892 *Psychologie* Vol. 6, Sec. 3 in *Concise works* ed. L. George), Berlin, (49, 71, 102)
- SCHOLZ, F. (1887) *Schlaf und Traum*, Leipzig 1903, 37 n., (7-34)
- [Trans. *Sleep and Dreams* by H. M. Jewett, New York 1903]
- SCHOPENHAUER A. (1862) 'Versuch über das Geistessehen und was damit zusammenhängt', *Parerga und Paralipomena* Essay V, 1, 213 2nd ed. Berlin 1st ed. 1851, 10, 61-66
- SCHROTTER, K. (1912) 'Experimentelle Traume' *Zbl. Psychoanal.* 2, 63B, (384,
- SCHUBERT, G. H. VON (1814 *Die Symbolik des Traumes*, Bamberg (63, 352)
- SCHWARZ, F. (1913) 'Traum und Traumdeutung nach "Abdalgan an Nabulais"', *Z. deutsch. orient. Ges.* 67, 473-4 n. 2

- \*SECKNER, F. (1904-1905) 'Ephemerische Ansichten über den Traum', *Neuro-metaph. Rundsch.*, 17, 101 (4, n. 2).
- SIEBELK, H. (1877) *Das Traumleben der Seele. Sammlung gemeinverständlicher Vorträge*, Berlin. (58)
- SILBERER, H. (1909) 'Bericht über eine Methode gewisse von Exsultation Halluzinationen-Erscheinungen hervorgerufen zu werden zu beobachten', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 1, 53-49, n. 2, 102, n. 1, 344-5, 378, 412 n., 503-5).
- (1901) 'Phantasie und Mythos', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.*, 2, 541. (102, n. 1, 214, n. 4).
- (1902) 'Symbolik des Erwachens und Schwellensymbolik überhaupt', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 3, 521-12 n. 1, 503-5, 559.
- (1914) *Probleme der Mystik und ihrer Symbolik*, Vienna and Leipzig (524)
- SIMON, P. M. (1898) *Le monde des rêves*, Paris. (1934, 38, 94)
- \*SPERBER, H. (1912) 'Über den Einfluss sexueller Abweichung auf die Entwicklung und Entwicklung der Sprache', *Imago*, 1, 40-352 n. 1).
- SPIELREIN, S. (1913) 'Traum von "Pater Freudenstein"', *Int. J. Psychoanal.*, 1, 484 (131 n.)
- SPITTA, H. (1902) *Die Schlaf- und Traumzustände der menschlichen Seele* (Jahrgang 1, 1902, 34-42, 54-55, 59-63 n. 1, 67-70, 72, 88, 90, 221, 512).
- SPITTELER, C. (1914) *Meine frühen Erlebnisse*, Leipzig. (1917, n. 2)
- STANNUS, H. (1911) *Das persönliche Verknüpfen der Erlebnisse anatomisch und physiologisch untersucht*, Rastatt. (1914, n. 4, 2 n.)
- STARCKE, A. (1911) 'Der Traum als das Gegenüber der Ausdrucksform der Traumwelt', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 2, 100-101.
- STARCKE, J. (1913) 'Neue Traumtheorien in Zusammenhang mit der psychoanalytischen Traumtheorie', *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 5, 1-132 n. 1.
- STEREL, W. (1901) *Beiträge zur Traumtheorie*, *Jb. psychoanal. psychopath. Forsch.* 1, 405-411, 445, 446, n. 1, 35-36, 362 n. 363 n. 380).
- (1911) *Die Sprache des Traumes*, Wiesbaden. (1910, 31, 4, 185, n. 396-7, 411, 605 n.)
- STRICKER, S. (1901) *Ansichten über das Nervensystem*, Vienna. (57, 74-400)
- STRUMPF, A. (1913) *Lehrbuch der speziellen Pathologie und Therapie der inneren Krankheiten*, Leipzig. (29)
- [Traum. Text book of Abnormal Psychology, 4th Amer. Ed., New York, 1912.]
- STRUMPF, L. (1913) *Die Natur und Bedeutung der Träume*, Leipzig. (7, 5-10, 19-20, 28-9, 31-37 n. 43-6, 51, 53-4, 57-8, 79, 127, 182, 222-3, 226, 234, 460)
- STUMPF, E. J. G. (1909) *Der Traum und seine Deutung*, Leipzig. (100, n. 1)

- SULLY J. 189. 'The Day as a Revealer'. *Psychophy. Rev.* 53 (1946, 195, n. 2, 501-2, 591)
- SWENBURA F. 1914. 'Die Bedeutung des Menstruationszyklus für die Psychoanalyse'. *Monatsh. f. Psychoanal.* 44, 166 and n. 2, 384
- TANNERY M. P. 1913. 'Sur la nature du rêve'. *Rev. phil.* 45, 637 (512 n.)
- TASCH V. 1913. 'Zur Psychologie des Sexualerregens'. *Int. J. Psychoanal.* 1, 444. (131 n., 304)
1914. 'Nieder und unter der Erde'. *Int. J. Psychoanal.* 2, 464. (411)
- TEINKLE J. 1913. 'Essai sur les sources et l'origine des rêves et l'analyse de l'analyse'. *Rev. phil.* 45, 1-2, 36 n.
- THOMAYER S. and SIMERKA J. 1917. 'Sur la signification de quelques rêves'. *Rev. neural.* 5, 98. (89)
- TESSÉ P. 1911. *Le rêve, son analogie et pathologie*. Paris: 1911, 137, 34, 36, 41, 45, 88-9, 194
- TOBOWOJSKA J. 1911. 'Etude sur les variations de température du sommeil normal'. *Chesla. I. 1911*, 64 n. 4 n. 502
- See also BERNARD LEROY and TOBOWOJSKA
- VARENDOUR J. 1912. 'The Psychology of Day-Dreams'. *London* 49, n. 3
- VARRIANT N. 1913. 'Le sommeil et les rêves'. Paris: 1913, 4, 4, 157
- VESPA B. 1937. 'Il sogno e i sogni dei neuro-patologici'. *Riv. Sin. Lombardiana Op.*, 17, 193. (88, n. 1)
- VOD J. M. 1911. 'Expériences sur les rêves et en particulier sur ceux du sommeil musculaire et opaque'. *Rev. phil.* 42, 542 (38)
1912. 'Der Traum'. 2 vols. (German transl. by O. Kierkegaard). Leipzig. (39 n., 223, n. 2, 394)
- VORRELL J. 1915. 'Le Traum Phantase'. *Stu. phil.* 16, 27, 31, 4, 5, 38, 9, 61, 71, 83, 7, 134, 224-7, 346, 634
- WEED, S. See HALLAM and WEED.
- WEGMANN W. 1913. 'Die Lehre der Traume'. Leipzig: 7, 8, 2, 3, 4, 58, 124 n.)
- WHITON CALKINS. See CALKINS, WHITON.
- WICKAM A. 1910. 'A Contribution to the Study of Dream Psychology'. *For. Sci. J. Genet. Psychol.* 16, 2 n. 3 n.
- WINTERKOPF A. VAN 1912. 'Zwei Belege für die Veranschaulichung im Traume'. *Zbi. Psychoanal.* 2, 292 (8)
- WITTELS J. 1914. 'Sigmund Freud: der Mann, die Lehre, die Schule'. Vienna: 2, 4, n. 1, 423, n. 1)
1915. 'Sigmund Freud: his Personality, his Teaching and his School'. London and Oxford: Paul London: 1915
1916. 'Freud and his Times'. trans. by Louise Brink. New York: 441 n.,



- WUNDT, W. (1874) *Grundzüge der physiologischen Psychologie*, Leipzig, (28, 30-1, 40-1, 57-8, 90, 222-3, 234)
- ZELLER, A. (1818) 'Irré', *Ersch and Gruber Allgemeine Encyclopedie der Wissenschaften*, 24, 120. (70)

## B

# LIST OF OTHER WORKS ON DREAMS PUBLISHED BEFORE THE YEAR 1900

[These are works included in Freud's *Bibliographies* but not referred to in the text.]

- AHMAD IBN SIRIN *Achmetis f. Scipion Onanioticus*, ed. N. Rigaltius, Paris, 1603.
- \*ALBERTI, MICHAEL (1744) *Diss. de humorum influxu in sanitatem et morbos*. Resp. Titius Halle M.
- ALEX. 1883 'Les rêves', *Rev. Sci. Industr.* 3rd series, 6, 554.
- \*ANON (1890) 'Rêves et l'hypnotisme' *Le Monde*, Aug. 25.  
\* 1890 'Science of Dreams', *The Lyrium*, p. 28. Dublin.  
(1899, *The Unity of Dreams*, *J. Comp. Neurol.*, 3, 17, Granville.
- BACCI, DOMENICO (1857) *Sui sogni e sul sonnambulismo, pensiero fisiologico-metafisico*, Venice.
- BALL, B. 1885) *La morphinomanie, les rêves prolongés*, Paris.
- BENEZÉ, EMIL (1897) 'Das Traummotiv in der mittelhochdeutschen Dichtung bis 1250, und in alten deutschen Volksliedern', *Benezé-Sageng und til-lust. Unters.*, 1, *Das Traummotiv* Halle.
- \*BENINI, V. 1898, 'Nel moneta dei sogni', *Il Peniero nuovo*, Apr.
- \*BIRKMEIER, HERON. 1715 *Licht im Finsternis der nächstlichen Gerichte und Träume*, Nuremberg.
- BISLAND, E. 1896, 'Dreams and their Mysteries', *N. Am. Rev.*, 162, 716.
- BRADLEY F. H. 1894, 'On the Failure of Movement in Dream', *Mind*, (new series), 3, 373, London.
- BRANDER, R. 1884, *Der Schlaf und das Traumleben*, Leipzig.
- BREMER, L. 1803 'Traum und Krankheit', *New York med. Monatsschr.*, 5, 28.
- \*BUMBOLA, SERAFINO 1834 *De somnis*, (Thesis) Ticum Reg.
- \*CARTANI-LOVATELLI (1889) 'I sogni e l'ipnotismo nel mondo antico', *Nuova Antol.*, Dec. 1.
- CANE, FRANCIS E. 1889, 'The Physiology of Dreams', *The Lancet*, 67, II, 1330 (Dec. 28).
- CARDANO, GIROLAMO 1562, *Somniorum syneisiorum. omnis generis insomniis explicantes libri IV*, Bale.  
(2nd ed. in *Opera omnia Cardani*, 5, 593, Lyons, 1663)

- CARPERO, ALESSANDRO 1575 *De somnis deque divinatione per somnia*, Padua.
- CARPENTER 1849-52) 'Dreaming under 'Sleep'', *Cyclop. of Anat. and Physiol.*, 4, 687, London.
- CLAVIÈRE 1897 'La rapidité de la pensée dans le rêve' *Rev. phil.*, 43, 507.
- COUTTE, G. A. 1896) 'Night terrors', *Amer. J. med. Sc.*
- D. L. (1895 'A propos de l'appréciation du temps dans le rêve', *Rev. phil.*, 40, 69.
- DAGONET, H. 889) 'Du rêve et du délire alcoolique', *Ann. méd.-psychol.*, Series 7, 10, 193.
- DANDOLG, G. 1889 *La coscienza nel sogno*, Padua.
- DECHAMBRE, A. (1880, 'Cauchemar', *Dict. encycl. sc. méd.*, 2, 48.
- \*DIETRICH J. D. (1726) *An ea, quae hominibus in somno et somnia accidunt, usadem possunt impulari* resp. Gava, Wittenberg.
- \*DOCHUJAZA, A. M. (1890) *Dreams and their Significance as Forebodings of Disease*, Kazan.
- DREHER, E. 1890 'Sinneswahrnehmung und Traumbild', *Reichs-med. Anzeiger* 15, Nos. 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 16, Nos. 3, 8, Leipzig.
- DUCASTÉ, M. (1899) 'Les songes d'attaques des épileptiques' *Journ. Méd. Bordeaux*, Nov. 26 and Dec. 3.
- \*DU PREL, C. 1864) 'Onelrokritikon. der Traum vom Standpunkte des transcend. Idealismus', *Deutsche Vierteljahrschrift*, 2, Stuttgart.
- (1880) *Psychologie der Lyrik*, Leipzig.
- \* 1889 'Künstliche Träume' *Sphinx*, July.
- EGER, V. 1888) 'Le sommeil et la certitude, le sommeil et la mémoire', *Critique philos.*, 1, 341, Paris.
- ELLIS, HAVELOCK (1895, 'On Dreaming of the Dead' *Psychol. Rev.*, 2, 459.
- (1897) 'A Note on hypnagogic Paramnesia', *Mind*, 6, 203.
- ERDMANN, J. E. 1855 'Das Träumen', *Ernst's Spiele*, Chap. 12, Berlin.
- ERK, VINZ VON 1874, *Über den Unterschied von Traum und Wachen*, Prague.
- \*ESCANDE DE MESSIÈRES 1895, 'Les rêves chez les hystériques', (Thèse) Bordeaux.
- FAURÉ 1876) 'Études sur les rêves morbides. Rêves persistants', *Arch. génér. Méd.*, 6th ser., 27, 550.
- \*FENZIA 1896) 'L'azione suggestiva delle cause esterne nei sogni', *Arch. per l'Antrop.*, 26.
- \*FÉRÉ, C. (1897) 'Les rêves d'accès chez les épileptiques', *Méd. mod.* Dec. 8.
- \*FISCHER, JOH. 1899) *Ad artus veterum praenosticae historiam symbolica*, (Thema) Jena.

- \*FLORENTIN V. (1894) 'Das Traumleben Plauderer' *Die alte und die neue Welt*, 33, 725.
- FORNACION, H. (1917) 'Die Geschichte eines Traumes als Beitrag der Transcendental psychologie', *Psychische Studien*, 24, 274.
- FRENSBERG (1885) 'Schlaf und Traum', *Sammlung gemeinnütziger wiss. Vortr.*, Virchow-Holtzendorf Ser. 20, 466.
- FREILICH, J. H. (1866) *Der Mensch. Traum. Her., Verstand. Norden.*
- GALLEN *De praecognitione, ad Epigenem Lyttus*, 1540.
- \*GIRGENSOHN L. (1845) *Der Traum. psychol.-physiol. Versuch*
- \*GLEISEREN-R. BSWURM A. VON (1899) 'Traum in der Dichtung', *Nat. Z.*, Nov. 553-559.
- \*GLEZ, E. (1908) 'Appréhension du temps pendant le sommeil', *L'intermédiaire des Biologistes*, 10, 228.
- GORTON, D. A. (1896) 'Psychology of the Unconscious', *Amer. med. Times*, 24, 93, 37.
- GOWD, G. M. (1889) 'Dreams, Sleep, and Consciousness', *The Open Court* (Chicago), 2, 1433-6 and 1444-7.
- \*GRABESER, G. C. (171) *Ex antiquitate judaica de memōdum bartholōm non excommunicatus per unumquodque exere resp. Kleber, Wittenberg.*
- GRAFENBER, P. C. (1894) 'Traum und Traumdeutung', *Sammlung gemeinnütziger wiss. Vorträge* 197.
- GREENWOOD, F. (1914) *Imaginations in Dreams and their Study*. London.
- \*GROZ N. (1878) *Dreams a Subject of Scientific Analysis in Russian*. Kiev.
- GUARDIA, J. M. (1892) 'La personnalité dans les rêves' *Rev. phil.* 34, 225.
- GUTFELDT, I. (1910) 'Ein Traum' *Psychol. Studien*, 26, 441.
- \*HAMPE, T. (1906) 'Über Hans Sachsens Traumgelehrte' *Z. deutsch. Unterricht*, 10, 616.
- HEERMAN (1899) 'Staust. Untersuch. über Träume u. Schlaf', *Philos. Stud.*, 5, 301.
- HILLER, G. (1899) 'Traum', Ein Kapitel zu den zwölf Nächten. *Leipzig. Tagbl. und Anz.*, No. 637, Suppl. I.
- HITSCHMANN, F. (1894) 'Über das Traumleben der B. inden', *Z. Psychol.* 7, 387.
- JASTROW, J. (1888) 'The Dreams of the World' *New Princeton Rev.*, 5, 8.
- JENSEN J. (1877) 'Träumen und Denken', *Samml. gemeinnütziger wiss. Vortr.*, Virchow-Holtzendorf Ser. 5, 134.
- KINGSFORD, A. (1888) *Dreams and Dream-Stories*, ed. E. Maitland, London, (2nd ed.)
- KLOPPFEL, F. (1899) 'Träumen und Traum. Ausblicke aus unserer Traumwelt', *Universum* 15, 240 bis 2607.
- \*KRAMAR, OLDRICH (1882) *De somni a mu*. Prager Akad. Gymn.

- KRASNIETZ E. von 1897 'Karl IV. Wahstraum', *Psych. Stud.* 24, 697
- KREIERA E. 1877 'Aus dem Traumleben', *Mähr. Weiss. u. techn. Gymn.*
- LAISTNER L. 1885 'Das Rätsel der Sphinx', 2 vols. Bern.
- \*LANDAU M. 1897 'Aus der Traumwelt', *Münchener Anzeiger Nachrichten*, Jan. 9
- LAURENT A. 1871 'Le fonctionnement cérébral pendant le rêve et pendant le sommeil hypnotique', *Ann. méd. psychol.* Ser. 8, 2, 354
- \*LEIDENHORST M. 1891 'Das Traumleben', *Sammlung der Anna Mater* Vienna.
- \*LEHR M. F. 1883-84 'Das Traumleben und seine Bedeutung', *Gewinn Progr.*, Kometan
- \*LIBERAL FRANÇOIS 1834 *De somni Thoma Padua*
- LIÉBEAULT A. 1891 'A travers les états passifs du méd. et des rêves', *Rev. hypnol.*, 8, 41, 65, 105.
- LUKSCH L. 1894 'wunderbare Traumerfüllung als Inhalt des wirklichen Lebens', Leipzig.
- MACARIO M. M. A. 1846 'Des rêves, considérés sous le rapport physiologique et pathologique' Pt 1 *Ann. méd.-psychol.* 8, 170  
, 1857 'Des rêves morbides', *Gaz. med. de Paris*, 8, 1, 85, 9, 100, 121.
- MACFARLANE A. W. 1890 'Dreaming', *Edinb. med. J.* 36, 409
- MAINE DE BIRAN M. F. P. 1792 'Nouvelles Considérations sur le sommeil, les songes et le somnambulisme', *Œuvres Philosophiques*, 209, (Ed. V. Cousin), Paris, 1841
- MAURY L. F. A. 1857 'De certains faits observés dans les rêves', *Ann. méd.-psychol.*, Ser. 3, 3, 157.
- \*MILDE pseud. 1793 *Naturlich-göttliche und teuflische Träume* Sieghartstein.
- MELTRAND M. C. 1898 'Dream and Reality', *Pop. Sci. Mo.* 54, 96.
- MELZENTIN C. 1899 'Über wissenschaftliche Traumdeutung', *Gegenwart*, 50, Leipzig.
- MENTZ R. 1898 *Die Träume in den altfranzösischen Kar- und Artikepen*. Marburg
- MONROE W. S. 1899 'A study of taste-dreams', *Am. J. Psychol.* 10, 326
- MOREAU DE LA SARTHE, J. L. 1920, 'Rêve', *Dict. sc. med.* 48, 245
- MOTET 1829-36 *Lauchemar*, *Dict. méd. chir. pratiques*, Paris.
- MURRAY J. C. 1894 'Do we ever dream of tasting?' *Proc. Am. psychol. Ass.* 20.
- \*NAGEL, A. 1889 'Der Traum in der epischen Dichtung', *Programm der Realschule*, Marburg.
- NEWBOLD, W. R. 1891 'Sub-conscious Reasoning', *Proc. Soc. psych. Res.* 12, 11, London.

- PAMAVANTI, J. 1891 *Libro die sogni*, Rome.
- PAULHAN, F. 1894 'A propos de l'activité de l'esprit dans le rêve', *Rev. phil.*, 38, 546.
- PICK, A. 1891 'Über pathologische Träume und ihre Beziehungen zur Hysterie', *Jb. Psychiat.*, 14, 280.
- \*RAMM, K. 1889 *Die parastichnischen Träume*, Vienna.
- \*RÉGIS, E. 1890 Les rêves Bordeaux *La Grande Revue*, May 31.
- RICHARD, JEROME 1890 *La théorie des songes*, Paris.
- RICHARDSON, B. W. 1892 'The Physiology of Dreams', *Assoc.*, 9, 129.
- RICHIER, E. 1896 *Onéirologie ou dissertation sur les songes, considérés dans l'état de maladie*, (Thesis) Paris.
- \*RICHTER, J. P. Jean Paul 1813 'Blicke in die Traumwelt', *Afismum*, 2. also in *Werke*, ed Hempel, 44, 128.  
\*Über Wahr- und Halbdraume', *Werke*, 44, 142.  
1826-33 *Wahrheit aus Jean Pauls Leben*.
- ROBINSON, L. 1893 'What Dreams are made of' *N. Am. Rev.* 157 687.
- ROUSSET, C. 1876 *Contribution à l'étude du cauchemar*, (Thesis) Paris.
- ROUX, J. 1898 Le rêve et les autres oniriques, *Progrès méd. Lyons*, 12, 212.
- \*RUFF, W. H. 1854 *Trambüchlein*, Strassburg.
- \*SANTEL, A. 1874 'Pokus raz klade nekteri pomen, vih prokazn, ipanja in sanj' *Progr. Gymn. Gorz*.
- SARLO, F. DE 1887 *I sogni Saggio paralogico* Naples.
- SCH. FR. 1897 'Etwas über Träume', *Psych. Studien*, 24, 686.
- SCHLEICH, K. L. 1896 Schlaf und Traum, *Zukunft*, 29, 14-54.
- SCHWARTZKOPFF, P. 1887 *Das Leben im Traum. eine Studie* Leipzig.
- STEVENSON, R. L. 1892, 'A Chapter on Dreams' *Across the Plain*.
- STRYK, M. VON 1899 'Der Traum und die Wirklichkeit', (after C. Meunier), *Russische Märchen*, 189, Riga.
- SULLY, J. 1898 *Illustrations a Psychological Study* London.  
1896, *Études sur les rêves*, *Rev. scient.* Ser. 3 3 385.  
1894, *The Human Mind*, 2 vols., London.  
1875-89 *Dreams* *Eng. Brit.* 9th ed.
- SUMMERS, T. O. 1895 'The Physiology of Dreaming', *St. Louis Clin.*, 8, 401.
- SURBERG, G. 1865 'Origine des rêves', *Rev. quest. scient.*  
(1898) *La revue*, Paris.
- SYNEIOS OF SYRENE *Liber de insomniis*.  
[German trans. *Onirismantik* by Krauss, Vienna, 1888.]
- TANNERY, M. P. 1894 'Sur l'activité de l'esprit dans le rêve', *Rev. phil.*, 38, 630.  
1898 'Sur la parastichnisme dans les rêves', *Rev. phil.*, 46, 420.

- THIÉRY, A. (1896) 'Aristote et la psychologie physiologique du rêve', *Rev. neo-scol.*, 3, 260.
- \*THOMAYER, S. (1897) 'Contributions to the Pathology of Dreams' (in Czech), *Publication of the Czech University*, Prague.
- ISSÉ, P. (1896) 'Les rêves, rêves pathogènes et thérapeutiques, rêves photographiés', *Journ. med. Bordeaux*, 36, 293, 308, 320.
- ITCHENER, E. B. (1895) 'Taste Dreams', *Am. J. Psychol.*, 6, 505.
- TONNINI, S. (1887) 'Suggestione e sogni', *Arch. psychiatr. antrop. crim.*, 8, 264.
- \*TONSOE, J. H. (1627) *Disp. de vigilia, somno et somnis*, prop. Lucas, Marburg.
- TUKE, D. H. (1892) 'Dreaming', *Dict. of Psychol. Med.* (ed. Tuke), London.
- ULLRICH, M. W. (1896) *Der Schlaf und das Trauerleben, Geisteskraft und Geisteschwäche*, (3rd ed.), Berlin.
- UNGER, F. (1898) 'Die Magie des Traumes als Unsterblichkeitsbeweis. Nebst e. Vorwort. Okkultismus und Sozialismus von C. du Pret', (2nd ed.), Münster.
- VIGNOLI, T. (1879) *Mito e scienza, Saggio*, Milan.  
[*Trans. Myth and Science: An Essay*, London, 1882 (Chap. VIII,)]
- \*VISCHER, F. T. (1876) 'Studien über den Traum', *Beilage allg. Z.*, 105.
- VOLD, J. MOURLY (1897) 'Einige Experimente über Gesichts bilder im Traume', *Report of 3rd. Psych. Congr.*, Munich, and *Z. Psychol. Physiol. Sinnesorgane*, 13, 66.
- \*VYBOURAL, F. V. (1898) *On Dreams and Dream-interpretations*, (in Czech) Prague.
- WEDEL, R. (1899) 'Untersuchungen ausländischer Gelehrter über gew. Traumphänomene', *Beitr. zur Gemeinwissenschaft*, p. 24.
- \*WEHR, H. (1887) 'Das Unbewusste im menschlichen Denken', *Programm der Oberrealschule*, Kagenfurt.
- WEILL, A. (1872) *Qu'est-ce que le rêve?* Paris.
- \*WENERT, K. (1858) *Kriemhilds Traum*, Thesis) Rostock.
- WILKS, S. (1893-94) 'On the Nature of Dreams', *Med. Mag.*, 2, 597, London.
- WILLIAMS, H. S. (1891-92) 'The Dream State and its Psychic Correlatives', *Amer. J. Insanity*, 48, 445.
- WOODWORTH, R. S. (1897) 'Note on the Rapidity of Dreams', *Psychol. Rev.*, 4, 524.  
\*(1886) 'Ce qu'on peut rêver en cinq secondes', *Rev. sc.*, 3rd ser., 11, 572.
- ZUCCARELLI (1894-95) 'Proluzioni notturne ed epilepsia' *L'anomalo* 1, 2, 3



### ADDITIONAL NOTES

- [illegible]

# INDEX OF DREAMS

## A

### DREAMT BY FREUD HIMSELF

- Archimedes' statue 166, n. 2
- 'Autodidasker' 298-302, 493, 535, 542, 597
- Bird-beaked figures 490, n. 3, 583-4
- Botanical monograph 165, 169-76, 180, n. 3, 191, 281-4, 905, 467
- Castle by the sea 463-6, 546-7
- Church-tower, the forgotten 14-15
- Cuff in Böcklin style 166
- 'Close the eyes' 317-18
- Closet, open-air 468-70
- Count Thun (revolutionary dream) 208-18, 233, 432-4, 470
- Dissecting my own penis 4.3, 452-5, 477-8
- 1851 and 1856 (Communication from Town Council) 435-9, 449-52, 5.3
- Etruscan cinerary urn 124
- Famous speakers (Dr. Lecher) 208-9
- Father on his death-bed like Garibaldi 427-9, 447-8, 478
- Frau Doni and the three children 446-7, 478
- Funeral oration by young doctor 178-9, 180, n. 2
- Glass top-hat 652
- Goethe's attack on Herr M. 326-7, 337, n. 1, 439-41, 448-9, 662-3
- Hall with machines 316-7, 341
- Hearings' 298
- 'Hollthurn' 455-9, 519-20
- Irma's injection 106-20, 123, 124, 140, 163, 165, 173, 80, n. 1, 271, n. 1, 292-5, 306, 310, 314, 316-17, 322, 341, 519, 534, 595, 657
- Keeping a woman waiting 165
- Mother and daughter 165
- 'Myops, my son the' 269, 441-4
- 'Non vixit' 421-5, 472, 480-7, 5.3
- One-eyed doctor and school-master 17, 275
- Otto was looking ill 269-77, 555-6, 560
- Padua, the Restaurant Garden at 15
- Periodical for 20 Gorins 166
- Phantasies during sleep 331-2
- Pope is dead 232
- Professor Oser's dietary 166, n. 2
- Reconciliation with a friend 145 n., 476-7
- Revolutionary dream (Count Thun) 208-18, 233, 432-4, 470
- Riding on a horse (Boil) 229-32, 681
- Rome, asking Herr Zucker the way to (Rome Series) 194-5
- Rome, a street-corner in (Rome Series) 193-6
- Rome in a mist, view of (Rome Series) 194

- Savonarola's profile 166, n. 2  
 Social Democrats, communication from 166  
 Son, news of, from the front 558-60  
 Swimming-pool 648-9  
 Table d'hôte, company at 636-640, 648, 649, 56, 555-7, 7  
 674  
 Three Fates 204-8, 233  
 Tiber, view of the Rome scene 194  
*Troisix roufant* 651-2  
 Uncle with the yellow beard 36-45, 162, 80, n. 1, 192, 203, 905, 322-4, 2, 484, n. 1, 570  
 Unaddressed, running up stairs 238-40, 247  
 Via Sacerno 3-7

## DREAMT BY OTHERS

(The names or descriptions in brackets are the dreamer's followed by the reporter's.)

- Achilles and Diomedes (Son aged 8—Freud) 129, 492 3, 6-5  
 Actor in full armour (Lady—Tausk) 4 6  
 Alexander the Great's dream (Alexander—Artemidorus) 99 n., 614 n.  
 Applause in theatre (Playwright (Adele) 18  
 Arrest in restaurant (Young man—Freud) 494-5  
*Aphantasia* and the lizards (Deboruf—Deboruf) 11 2, 357  
 Auster lake, trip across (Daughter aged 3½—Freud) 129, 551 644  
 Barrister's lost cases (Man friend—Freud) 152  
 Bathing hut, outside closet and attic (Woman patient—Freud) 325  
 Bed too small (Girl aged 4—Freud) 644 5  
 Big dish with big joint (Little boy—Lues) 267 8  
 Big people (Woman patient—Freud) 408  
 Bismarck's dream (Bismarck—Bismarck 'Sachs' 378-81  
 Black lustre dress (Man—Tausk) 411  
 Box packed with books (Young woman patient—Freud) 187 8  
 Boys struggling (Man—Freud) 201, 216  
 Boys, two rows of (Dental student—Schermer—Schermer) 227  
 Broken limb, treating a (Man—Freud) 409  
 Brother in box (Man—Freud) 467  
 Brutus's dream (Brutus—Livy Rank) 398 n.  
 Burning child (Unknown father—Freud's patient) 509-11, 533-4, 542, 550, 571  
 Burying a treasure near a wooden hut (Woman—Rank) 403  
 Business sold by brother (Masochistic dream, (Young man—Freud) 159  
 Cairo, shop in (Experimental dream, Maury—Maury) 25  
 Candle and candlestick (Young woman patient—Freud) 186-7  
 Carriage-accident (University colleague—Deboruf) 21  
 'Categorate' Boy (Tausk) 304  
 Calfare, legs covered with (Girl—Freud) 325  
 Channel (English) (Woman patient—Freud) 517, n. 2  
*Chauffeurs* of La Vendée (Experimental dream—Maury—Maury, 22)  
 Cherries, basket of (Nephew aged 27 months—Freud) 130-1, 644  
 Child with deformed skull (Woman—Freud) 406  
 Children grew wings (Woman patient—Freud) 259 4  
 Chimpanzee and girdle-cat (Woman—Freud) 405-6  
 Chocolate, bars of (Daughter aged 8½—Freud) 128-9

- Church and landscape Policeman's wife Dattner 306  
 Church and Alarm-clock (Hildebrandt Hildebrandt 27-8, 29  
 Coffin, little Karl in his Girl patient Freud 152-4, 89, 248,  
 463, 675  
 Consulting room and place of entertainment Man patient—Freud  
 325  
 Cooling apparatus Pains in jaw (Woman patient Freud 125-6,  
 232-3  
 Crockery, broken Alarm-clock (Hildebrandt Hildebrandt 28,  
 29  
 Dachstein Son aged 5½ Freud 127-8, 644  
 Daddy carrying his head on a plate Boy aged 3 years, 5 months  
 (Freud) 366  
 Darius Varas or Zaras Havelock Ellis—Havelock Ellis 169  
 Dead bodies being burnt Man Freud 420-1  
 Dead daughter in case Woman patient—Freud 154-5, 188, 249  
 Disobedient secretary Fictional phenomenon S. Loefer—S. Loefer  
 503-4  
 Diving into a lake Woman patient Freud 400  
 Doctor and horse in night shirt Woman patient—Ferenczi 325-6  
 Drawers, two rows of Dental stimulus Volkelt Volkelt 227  
*Drusendmensch* Woman patient Freud 552  
 Elephant's trompe Man Freud 4-5  
*Erzählung* Marciniowski, Marciniowski 302-3  
 Explorers' dreams Nordenskjöld, Mungo Park, George Back  
 131 ff., 646  
 Extensive view Man Freud 4-7  
 Father had died but did not know it Man Freud 430-2  
 Father in a railway accident Man patient Freud 4-6-7  
 Father was scolding him Young man patient Freud 318-9  
 Fideic performance Young man Freud 38, 7-8  
 Fire-alarm Composer Volkelt 26  
 Floating in the air Woman patient Freud 344  
 Forty ten name Man Freud 408  
 French nurse and micarraing rhod Comic pictures—Ferenczi  
 367-8  
*Gen-Haten* Patient—Freud 232  
 Giants at table Simon Simon 90  
 God in a paper cocked hat Little girl Freud 413-4  
 Graben, falling down to the Elderly woman patient—Freud  
 201-3  
 Grandmother's food dream Mother Freud 130, 2-3  
 'Great achievement' Man patient Freud 4-2 and 10  
 G. L. de M. Mary Mary 26-7, 64, 45-8, 575  
 Haasgeral Agoraphobic woman patient Freud 500-1

- Hat with crooked feather (Man—Stekel) 362 n
- Head cut off by woman Boy aged 6—Freud 467
- Hesitating over crossing a brook Functional phenomenon Silberer—Silberer) 504
- Hippias' dream Hippias—Herodotus Rank, 398 n.
- Horse rolling in field of oats Keller—Keller) 47
- Hotel bedroom number of, and maid-servant Man patient—Jones) 354 n.
- Hotel bedroom number of, mistaken (Young man—Freud, 332-3
- Hustatyn Young barrister—Freud 233
- 'I called for you' Maury—Maury 519, n. 2
- 'I must tell the doctor that' Man patient—Freud 446
- Income-tax return false (Young physician—Freud) 157
- Infanticide, arrest for (Man friend—Freud) 155-7
- 'I was born in 1882' Man patient—Freud, 4, 6-17
- Journeyman tailor Rosegger—Rosegger 473-5
- Julius Caesar's dream (Caesar—Rank, 398 n
- Kilometres (Maury—Maury, 59, 206, 531 n.
- Kiss in automobile Man—Freud, 408-9
- Kontuszówka* Liqueur Man patient—Freud, 14
- 'Kiss in *Ähren*' Girl—Rank 406-7
- 'Ladies only' (Woman—Schröter) 384
- Language of Flowers (Woman patient—Freud) 315, 319, 325, 347-8, 365, 652
- Lion, yellow (Young man physician—Freud) 190
- Lions in a desert, three (Woman—Freud) 462
- Little house between two palaces (Man—Freud) 397
- Little one run over (Agoraphobic woman patient—Freud, 362-4
- 'Love services' (Elderly lady—Hug Helmuth) 142, n. 3
- Lovely Dream Up and Down, *Sappho* Man patient—Freud) 285-9, 305, 326-7
- Lynx or fox (Woman—Freud) 259
- '*Maiselbütze*' (Woman patient—Freud) 296-7
- Maize Geese, etc. Proverb) 13, 2
- Market dream Young woman patient—Freud 183-5, 48-420, 668-9
- Mask of pitch (Experimental dream) (Maury—Maury) 25
- May-beetle Dream Elderly woman patient—Freud 289-92, 305
- Medical student and hospital (Medical student—Freud) 125, 233
- Meeting Dr. K. in the *Kärntnerstrasse* Premonitory dream Elderly woman—Freud Appendix A, 623-5
- Menstruation (Friend's wife—Friend 126-646
- Milk stains on vest Friend's wife—Friend, 126
- Montrison, childhood at (Monsieur F—Maury) 16-17, 189



- Mother-in-law, summer holidays with Woman patient Freud 151-2
- Musidan in Dordogne Maury - Maury 13
- Mustard plaster Experimental dream Maury - Maury 25
- Nansen's sciatica Young man physician - Freud 191
- Napoleon and the Wine Merchant Man - Hirschbrandt 9-10
- Napoleon's dream Explosion Napoleon Cartier 26, 233-4, 497-8
- 'No advances in money matters' Girl patient Freud 158
- 'Noted' Physician Freud 296
- Oedipus dream, disguised Man Freud 348 n.
- Operation on penis Young man Freud 395-7
- Orthopaedic institute Woman patient Freud 199-200
- Orvieto wine Experimental dream Maury - Maury 25
- Pain in jaw Cooling apparatus Woman patient Freud 15-6, 232-3
- Party with Daudet, etc. Young woman Freud 126
- Pasting a cutting into an album Sachs - Sachs 411
- Paying 3 fl. 65 kr. for something Woman patient Freud 44-15, 669
- Pears, present of two Boy aged 4 - Freud 372-3
- Phenyl-magnesium-bromide chemist Freud 382-4
- Piano and squinting old box Young woman patient Freud 85-6
- Piano-playing neglected Man patient Freud 371-2
- Pilgrimage to Jerusalem Maury - Maury 59, 206, 531 n.
- Pit with a window Young man Freud 349-400
- Platform moves towards train Man Freud 408
- Play performance in Casino Boncourt Macario 498
- Poivre Inspector 2202 Landlord Dattner 417-18
- Pornic, lady from Herve de St Denis - Vachide 13
- Prater, a walk in the Young man patient Freud 348, n. 5, 364-5
- Putting woman from behind bed Man - Freud 409
- Quarter past five Man Freud 409
- Revolution of 1848 Experimental dream Maury - Maury 25
- Rohrer Hütte and the Hameau Friend's daughter aged 8 - Friend, 129, 189, 644
- Roman Emperor assassinated Roman citizen Scholz 67, 620
- Running downstairs and copulating with little girl Man Rank 359-71
- Id Typo, Alexander the Great Artemidorus 99 n., 614 n.
- Sappho Lovely Dream Up and down, Man patient Freud, 285-9, 305, 326-7
- Scaiger and Brugnots Scaiger - Hennings Jensen 13
- Schoolboy exposed in bed Man patient Freud, 198

- Seal-like creature coming up through trap-door Woman—  
Abraham, 401-2
- Seven king Pharaoh Bible 97, 114
- Sitting opposite the Emperor Man—Freud 409
- Sleigh bells (Alarm-clock Hildebrandt Hildebrandt 28 22)
- Smoked salmon supper of Woman patient Freud 147 51,  
154, n. 2, 175
- Storm in the Channel (Experimental dream) Maury Maury 25
- Stranger enters the bedroom Elderly man Ferencz 472 3
- Strawberry cake (daughter aged 9 months Freud 51, 206, 6+3-4
- 'Strangum tibi' Karpovska—Karpovska 303
- Sympathic primary affection (Physician A Störcke, 58
- Table decorated with flowers Normal girl Rohitsch 374 7
- Tagliamento, Crossing of (Explosion Napoleon—Garnier, 26,  
233-4, 497-8
- Taking leave at parting (Functional phenomenon) Silberer—  
Silberer) 504
- Taking refuge in room [Cancelled dream] (Woman patient—  
Freud) 190, n. 2
- Tartini's dream Devil's Sonata) (Tartini Tartini 613
- Three theatre tickets for 1 fl. 50 kr (Woman patient Freud)  
415-16, 669-70, 673
- Tooth-extraction Man Rank) 388-92
- Traveler's home-coming Keller—Keller) 246-7
- Triport, childhood at Maury Maury) 16
- June, the forgotten Hervey de St Denys—Vaschide) 14
- 'Tutirein' (Young man Freud 297
- Tutor and nurse in bed Male student Freud 189-90
- Two little girls, walking with (Woman—Freud 409-10
- Up and down (Lovely dream, Sappho) (Man patient—Freud)  
285-9, 305, 326-7
- Violent rush Elderly woman patient Freud 199, 202 3
- Visiting a house seen twice before Man patient Freud) 399
- Volksgarten Restaurant, rendezvous at (Man Freud 333
- Wagner opera Lady acquaintance—Freud 342 3, 435
- Water, watching small boy in the (Woman—Jones, 41
- Wet weather at the Himmteich (Patient—Freud) 406
- White dress girl in (Man—Freud) 411
- 'Who is the baby's father?' (Woman patient—Freud, 332 445-6
- Winter overcoat (Young man patient—Freud 106
- Wiping away the dream Man Freud 332



## GENERAL INDEX

The names of authors and authors' titles are included in the names of the author's works included where the literature of the subject is a primary national work. For references to particular works, *Bibliography A* should be consulted.

Above and below as dream symbols, 376-377, 378-379

*Abraham, A.* *see also Bibliography A*, 93 n.

*Abraham, the Duchess of*, 25

Absence through representation in dreams, 344, 524

Absurd dreams, 343 n, 416, 416-418, 51, 513, 662-5, 670

Absurdity of dreams, 21-25, 7, 60, 64, 46-47, 391-40

Absurdity of how it occurs in dreams, 498

*Abuses*, 20, 445

Automatic performances

and dreams of Byng or al'ng, 2 n, 392

and hysterical attacks, 272

and unconscious memories of sexual experiences, 1 n.

*Adam Bede*, 210

Addenda to dreams, 55 n, 376, 376-489, 5 n, 1

*Adversity*, 3 n, 24

Admissibility to Consciousness *see also* Censorship. Representations, 144-5, 17, 230, 240, 2, 5-7, 13, 62-5, 672, 676-7, 679

*Adonis*, 401

*Adriatic*, 465-6

*Aeneid*, the, 408

*Aerobically*, 54 n.

Affect in anxiety-dreams, 216, 267, 385-401 n, 557

Affect in dreams, 66-7, 14, 377, 377-378, 379-380

absence of, 462-4, 477, 637

displacement of, 17, 267, 463-7, 478, 481-6, 654

nature of the generation of, 582

of death of loved person, 248-2, 463-583-4, 5

overdetermination of, 480

Affect in dreams, 216

release of a ceremonial process, 367 n.

reversal of, 141, 237, 453, 463, 471-7

suppression of, 431-437, 471, 507, 556-7, 582

the combined product of several sources, 480, 507

transformation of, 504, 506

transposition to the moment after waking, 478

Affect in neurotic characters, 479

After in waking life, 177, 460, 471, 471-9, 61-62

*Agathe* in *Der Freischütz*, 479 n.

Age, representation of in dreams, 471-476, 478-5, 533-534, 71

Agencies, the two psychical *see also* Primary process, secondary process, xv xviii, 44-6, 177, 215-6, 201-202, 217, 218, 219, 220-221

Aggressive acts, 199

Agoraphobia, 366, 362-581

*Ahnfrau*, the, 61-62, 62-2

Alarm-clock dreams *see also* Arousal dreams, 26-8, 221

'Albert', 586

*Albertus Magnus*, 542 n.

Alcoholism, 89

*Alexander the Great*, 99 n, 64 n.

'A' egomical dream-interpretation, 5-4

Alienation *see also* Play upon words, 59, 306, 531 n.

*Amatita*, Count in *Nozze di Figaro*, 209

*Aspethofer*, 474

Asps, the, 198, 378-9

Assonances in dreams, 32-3, 316-18, 61-62

Assonance and bed-wetting, 216

Ambivalence, emotional, 43.

- Arlequin*, 8  
 'As though in dream-content' 439  
 Asparagus as dream-symbol, 184  
 Association, free, and the interpretation of dreams (*see also* involuntary ideas), xiv-xv, 98 n., 102-3, 241-2, 280-1, 307, 311, 353, 360, 523, 527-32, 635-41, 683-5  
 Association of ideas, 58-9, 62, 66, 77, 90, 284, 515, 339, 591, 594, 596, 599, 648, 653, 656  
   in neurotics, xiv, 530-1, 676,  
   in psychotics, 90, 530 n.  
 Associations, superficial replace deep, 176-82, 531, 530-2  
 'Associative dreams', 40, 221  
 Astonishment in dreams, 205, 445, 452-5, 488  
*Athens*, 187  
*Athens*, 294, 314, 398 n.  
 Attention  
   continues during sleep, 505  
   displacement of, in formation of intermediate thoughts, 295  
   forgetting of dreams and, 45  
   in psychoneuroses, 46  
   psycho-analytical technique and, 101-3, 522-3, 527, 635-6  
   relaxation of, in hypnagogic hallucination, 3  
   somatic stimuli and, 235, 619  
   the  $\psi$ -systems and, 523, 541, 563, 575-7, 593-4, 615-16  
   withdrawal of, from waking life, 49  
*Atrius*, 419 n.  
 Auditory  
   hallucinations, 89-91, 418 n.  
   imagery in dreams, 49, 50  
   tumors as dream-insurgers, 23-8, 30, 32-3, 50, 226-7, 232-4, 681  
*Augean stables*, 469-70  
*Aussee*, 127, 129, 194, 208, 218, 469  
 Auto-erotism (*see* Masturbation)  
 'Automatisme ambulator', 457  
 'Auto-symbolism' of fatigued thoughts, (*Silberer*), 49 n., 344-5, 503  
*Auxbury, Lord*, 2  
  
*Bacchus*, 40.  
*Bach, George*, 132 n.  
 Bag as dream-symbol, 86, 225, 357-8, 384  
 Balloon as dream-symbol, 364, 368  
*Baselton, J.*, 269-70  
*Beaumarchais*, 209  
*Beckermis*, 298  
 Bed-wetting, 216, 371, 395, 403 n., 404  
*Beethoven*, 385-6  
*Belle Hélène, La (Offenbach)*, 489  
 Bellevue near Vienna, 108, 121 n.  
*Bendikt, Ad.*, 491  
*Berger, Hans*, 193  
*Berlin*, 170, 172, 195, 294, 298, 439, 443, 480, 663  
*Bernard, Claude*, 523  
 Bernburg, Duchy of, 56  
*Bernheim, H.*, 148  
*Bible, the*, 69-70, 97, 124 n., 334, 380, 484 n.  
   *Philiphron* n., 583  
*Bubac*, 169  
 Birth  
   act of first experience of anxiety, 400 n.  
   dreams, 574-7, 387 n., 391, 399-403  
   infantile theories of, 354-5, 400  
 Bisexuality, 359, 396, 569, 506, 566 n.  
   of dream-symbols, 358-9, 684  
*Bismarck*, 378-81  
*Brasil*, 412  
*Bricklin*, 56  
 Bomb-explosion  
   *Napoleon's* dream caused by, 26, 213-4, 497-8  
   in French Chamber, 500  
*Bonjour Cécile*, 498  
*Borgia, Lucretia*, 27 n.  
*Bourget, Paul*, 26  
 Box as dream-symbol, 86, 154, 185-186, 188, 216, 225, 354, 359, 407, 503  
 Branch as dream-symbol, 319, 325, 347-8, 652  
*Brandes, Georg*, 265  
*Brasing in (I mine Strands)*, 112  
 Breast-feeding, 204, 207, 223, 233, 287-9, 326, 372-3, 572, 577, 679  
 Breasts represented by dream-symbols, 287, 297, 308, 372-3  
*Breilau*, 299-301, 443  
*Breuer, Josef* (*see also* Bibliography A), 100, 482 n., 486  
*Brill, Dr. A. A.* (*see also* Bibliography A), xxviii, xxxi, 99 n.

- Amenorrhœa, 332 n.  
 Amnesia, 301, 521  
 Anaesthesia, general, 23  
 Anagogic dream-interpretation, 524  
 Anal theories of birth, 354-5, 400  
 Analogies  
     'ab' and 'a b', 247, 314  
     American dentist, 563  
     artist and piece of onyx, 237-8  
     Baroque and ancient Rome, 492  
     blocked main roads, 530  
     borrowed kettle, 119-20, 123  
     bows and arrows in nursery, 567  
     brushing away fly, 577-8  
     clock-face, 223  
     Cyrus and the Parthian Queen, 570  
     diagnosis by smell, 350-1  
     entrepreneur and capitalist, 561  
     façade of Italian church, 211  
     ghost in the Underworld, 249, 553 n.  
     Great Pyramid, 347 n.  
     hieroglyphic script, 321, 341  
     infusorian under the microscope, 620-1  
     'Latin' inscriptions in *Fliegende Blätter*, 500  
     mushroom and mycelium, 525  
     nave, 111 n., 525  
     palimpsest, 135 n.  
     peace on the battlefield, 467  
     rebus, 270  
     revolution of the Renaissance, 5 b  
     Roman sculpture, 596  
     Siegfried's cloak, 515  
     speech expressed in painting, 312-14  
     ten fingers on piano keys, 78, 122, 222, 634  
     *The Three Wishes*, 557, 581 n.  
     Titans, 553  
     unpopular official, 144-5  
     watchman, 567-8, 581  
 Andersen, Hans, 243  
 Animals as dream-symbols, 86, 225, 231, 357, 395, 406-7, 410, 402  
 Animals' dreams, 131-2  
 Antarctic, the, 131 n., 132 n. 646  
 Anticathexis, 605  
 Antiquity (*see* Classical antiquity)  
 Anti-semitism (*see also* Jews), 136 n., 139, 196-7, 212  
 Antithesis in dreams compared to that in ancient language, 318 n., 61 n.  
 Anxiety in children (*see also* *Pavor nocturnus*)  
     caused by copulation of adults, 585  
     caused by repression of masturbation, 586  
 Anxiety, neurotic,  
     act of birth, the first experience of, 400 n., 401 n.  
     agoraphobia and, 360-1, 581  
     caused by *sexitus interruptus*, 156  
     generated by the liberation of the *Uter*, 581-2  
     over examinations, 274  
     sexual origin of, 161-2, 236-7, 289, 337-8, 361, 582-6  
     typical dreams connected with, 395  
 Anxiety-attacks, 581, 585  
 Anxiety-dreams (*see also* Distressing dreams,  
     affect in, 236, 267, 385, 401 n., 557  
     arousal by, 680  
     infantile impressions as source of, 90 n.  
     psychosis and, 88-9  
     sexual basis of, 161-2, 236-7, 289, 337-8, 361, 582-6  
     somatic stimuli and, 34, 236-8, 267, 402  
     typical, 271-4, 385, 393-4, 399, 402-4  
     wish-fulfilment and, 135-6, 160-2, 236, 267, 487, 550, 557, 580, 674-5  
*Apollis*, 34 n., 187, 435 n.  
 Apparatus, psychical *see* Psychical apparatus)  
 Aquilina, 464, 466  
 Arabs, dream-interpretation among, 4 n., 54 n.  
 Archaic character of dreams, 60, 549, 591  
 Archimedes, 67 n.  
 Archic, 234  
 Aristander, 99 n.  
 Armada, the, 213-14  
 Arousal by cessation of sensory stimuli, 53, 679  
 Arousal, dreams (*see also* Alarm-clock dreams), 26-8, 293-4, 238, 367, 403, 495-8, 571, 575-7



- Brücke, Ernst*, xiv, 206-7, 413, 421-3, 451, 477, 481-482
- Brugnotus*, 13
- Brutus*, 394 n., 424, 483
- Burger's Ministry, the, 193
- Burglary as dream-symbols, 395, 403-4
- Butterflies  
and bodily transposition, 387  
and dream-symbology, 355, 358  
364, 397, 400, 411
- Cair, 458
- Cairo, 25
- Calais, 518 n.
- Calculations in dreams, 327, 414-18, 438-9, 513, 612-3, 658-70
- Callot, Jacques, 428 n.
- Campaign, the, 196
- Carnot, the, 547
- Castration  
infantile theory of, 363  
in mythology, 256, 398 n., 619  
Oedipus complex and, 398 n.  
symbolized in dreams, 357, 369-4, 366-7, 387 n., 412
- Castration-dreams in children, 366-367
- Castration-threat, 619
- Cathexis of psychical energy (*see also* Excitation)  
and displacement, 177  
and the psychology of the dream-processes, 541-4, 548, 553-7, 564-6, 570, 573-9, 581-2, 593-605, 610-17  
development of concept of, xvi-xvii
- Cattaro, 207
- Causal relations in dreams, 314-16, 611
- 'Censor', 505-6
- Censorship (*see also* Admissibility to consciousness; Repression; Resistance)  
allows the untrue to be said rather than the true, 437  
and affect in dreams, 461, 468, 471-2, 478, 480, 485-6  
and anxiety-dreams, 267  
and displacement, 308, 471, 507, 589  
and dream-distortion, 142-4, 150, 175, 267, 308, 374, 468, 514, 576, 606 n., 677-8, 682
- Censors *op.-cont.*  
and dreams of death, 253, 256, 260, 266-7, 435-6  
and exhibitionist dreams, 245-6  
and forgetting of dreams, 516-17  
and secondary revision, 489, 499, 514  
and the sexual factor, 188, 207-8  
and unconscious phantasies in the dream-thoughts, 492-3  
and wish-fulfilment, 533, 551  
between the *Per.* and *Cs.*, 615, 617-8  
between the *Ucs.* and *Per.*, 559, 567-8, 617  
between the two psychical systems, 235-6, 607, 611  
functioning of, in deliria, 529  
functioning of, in psychoneuroses, 530, 611  
imposed by resistance (*see also* Resistance), 308, 321, 499, 542, 563  
imposes resistance, 530 n.  
literary, compared to that in dreams, 142-3, 529  
part of 'the conscious ego's share in dreaming', 234  
prophetic dreams and, 625  
regression and, 542, 545, 574, 606 n.  
relaxation of, during sleep, 526, 542, 567-8, 676-7, 679  
replaces deep by superficial associations 530-1, 563-4  
representational means of evading, 320-3, 327, 330, 340, 346, 349  
'the wish to sleep and, 571, 573'  
'Character' based on memory-traces, 539-40
- Charles XII*, 56
- Chaucer*, 135 n.
- Childhood impressions  
and maturation, 390  
and repression, 546, 548, 604  
as source of daytime phantasies, 492  
as source of dreams, 15-17, 30, 163-4, 184, 189-219, 228, 408, 539-46, 546, 589, 659, 667  
as source of dreams of failing and flying, 271-3, 393, 395  
as source of dreams of fire, 395  
as source of exhibitionist dreams, 244-5, 247

- Childhood impressions—*cont.*  
 as source of hysterical hallucination, 545-6  
 as source of staircase dreams, 369-71  
 as source of swimming dreams, 393  
 Freud's, 231, 472, 483-6  
 linked with latent content of dreams, 218  
 related to adult dreams to, 483, 485-6
- Childhood  
 as dream-symbols, 357, 362-4, 416  
 exhibitionism of, 244-5  
 linguistic tricks of, 303  
 relations between parents and, 255-66, 452, 458-9
- Children of Israel, 390, 443
- Children's dreams  
 and neurosis, 522 *n.*  
 and wish-fulfilment, 127-31, 361-7, 372-3, 413-4, 6  
 as guardian of sleep, 678  
 castration dreams, 361  
 examples of, 127-31, 361-7, 372-3, 413-4, 6  
 in edibility, 361-7  
 of death of loved person, 259  
 recurrent dreams, 190
- Children's relation to siblings (*see also* Infanile sexual theories; Infanile sexuality; Infanile wishes), 250-5
- Chinese, dream interpretation among, 4 *n.*
- Choral Symphony (Bethoven), 384
- Church, 36
- Chronological sequences in dreams  
*see also* Temporal relations), 9, 314-16, 328, 661-3
- Cloak as dream-symbol, 86
- Clark University, Worcester, xxix
- Classical antiquity  
 and the Oedipus complex, 261-4, 398 *n.*  
 in dating of dreams, 12, 4, 8, 122, 33-4, 75, 98, 132 *n.*, 226, 353, 614  
 winged phallus of, 394
- Claustrophobia, 284
- Clement, 371
- Clerk-Massey, 7, 456, 520
- Climbing, dreams of, 285-9, 305, 326, 36
- 'Cloaca theory' of birth, 355
- Clothing as dream-symbol, 86, 186, 204-5, 355-8, 360-2, 391
- Cocaine, medical use of, 111, 117, 120, 170-1, 173, 176, 206, 216-17, 282
- Coccaesthesia, 35-7, 45, 90-92, 222, 237
- Coined word in dreams, 296-300, 302-4, 355, 442
- Coffin *a largo*, 397
- Colitis interruptus, 155-7
- 'Collateral', 311 *n.*, 532
- Collective figures (*see also* Identification), 292-5, 320-2, 432-4, 482, 651-32, 657-8
- Colours in dreams, 227, 411, 547
- Comédie Française, 209
- Component instincts, 396
- Composite structures, 292-5, 302-4, 355, 442, 651-32, 657-8
- Compromises, formation of in dreams, 596-7, 602, 676
- Compulsions (*see also* Obsessional neurosis; Obsessions), 198, 458
- Condensation  
 a function of the dream-work, 179 *n.*, 279-303, 308, 499, 533, 595-7, 602, 648, 653-4, 661, 666-7  
 by means of collective figures, 292-5, 320-2, 432-4, 482, 649, 652, 657-8  
 by means of composite structures, 292-5, 302-4, 355, 442, 651-32, 657-8  
 by verbal means, 296-300, 302-4, 5-9  
 considerations of representability and, 344, 407  
 displacement and, 339-40  
 dream-symptom and, 686  
 in psychoneurotic symptoms, 671, 676  
 psychical intensity and, 330, 507, 543, 595-6  
 unconscious phantasies and, 493
- Conditional mood, representation of in dreams, 335, 429-36, 438
- Conflict of will represented by feeling of inhibited movement in dreams, 246, 337, 66.

- Confusional states, 76, 219-60, 384, 524
- Conscious system the *see* also Consciousness b 5-17
- Consciousness
- admissibility to, 144-5, 177, 236, 540-2, 547, 593, 615, 672-4, 676-7, 679
  - and fulfilment of an unconscious wish, 552-8, 569, 567, 571, 573
  - essential nature of, 144-5, 594
  - function of b 6, 617
  - in the literature on dreams, 58
  - relation of, to the  $\psi$ -system, 539-42, 546-7, 552-3, 576, 600, 603, 604, 607-8, 616, 617, 618, 619
  - sense-organ for the perception of psychical qualities, b
  - special relation of, to *P.M.* 574-5, 616
- Consequential dreams *see* also Dreams of same night: Series of dreams, 525
- 'Constancy law of' xvi-xvii, 565 n
- Contradiction in latent dream-thoughts, 3 B-9, 17b, 116-7, 434-5, 468, 486, 596-7, 652, 661-7
- Contradiction in manifest dream-content *see* also Incoherence of dreams 52 n, 54-7, 76, 243, 313, 493
- Contraries representation of, in dreams, 3 B-4, 32b, 612-6b
- Consequence dreams of xv, 174-5, 177 n, 3, 48, 402 n, 64
- Copulation
- acrobatic performances and, 272 n,
  - between adults cause of anxiety in children, 584-5
  - symbolized in dreams, 355-361, 5, 164-72, 176-7, 304, 306-7, 397-8, 400-403 n, 412-3, 414
  - transition from manifestation to, 302-34
- 'Counter wish' dreams, 146-59
- Craze, 570
- Criminal activity in dreams, 57, 313, 404-9, 505
- Criticism,
- expression in absurd dreams, 434, 444-5
  - German *see* *see* also German literature on dreams, 58
  - Italian *see* also Italian literature on dreams, 58
  - French *see* also French literature on dreams, 58
  - English *see* also English literature on dreams, 58
  - American *see* also American literature on dreams, 58
  - Japanese *see* also Japanese literature on dreams, 58
  - Soviet *see* also Soviet literature on dreams, 58
  - Chinese *see* also Chinese literature on dreams, 58
  - Indian *see* also Indian literature on dreams, 58
  - Arabic *see* also Arabic literature on dreams, 58
  - Hebrew *see* also Hebrew literature on dreams, 58
  - Greek *see* also Greek literature on dreams, 58
  - Roman *see* also Roman literature on dreams, 58
  - Latin *see* also Latin literature on dreams, 58
  - Spanish *see* also Spanish literature on dreams, 58
  - Portuguese *see* also Portuguese literature on dreams, 58
  - Provençal *see* also Provençal literature on dreams, 58
  - Catalan *see* also Catalan literature on dreams, 58
  - Basque *see* also Basque literature on dreams, 58
  - Galician *see* also Galician literature on dreams, 58
  - Asturian *see* also Asturian literature on dreams, 58
  - Leonese *see* also Leonese literature on dreams, 58
  - Castilian *see* also Castilian literature on dreams, 58
  - Andalusian *see* also Andalusian literature on dreams, 58
  - Valencian *see* also Valencian literature on dreams, 58
  - Aragonese *see* also Aragonese literature on dreams, 58
  - Catalan *see* also Catalan literature on dreams, 58
  - Basque *see* also Basque literature on dreams, 58
  - Galician *see* also Galician literature on dreams, 58
  - Asturian *see* also Asturian literature on dreams, 58
  - Leonese *see* also Leonese literature on dreams, 58
  - Castilian *see* also Castilian literature on dreams, 58
  - Andalusian *see* also Andalusian literature on dreams, 58
  - Valencian *see* also Valencian literature on dreams, 58
  - Aragonese *see* also Aragonese literature on dreams, 58

- Death wish—*see* *Death*  
 of loved person, 140, 338, 430  
 repression of, 145 n., 154-5
- 'Disavowing' method of dream-interpretation, 97-100, 104-5, 225, 351, 388, 471
- Defecate, need to, as dream-instigator, 161 n., 213, 402-3, 411
- Defecation, referred to in dreams *see also* Faeces, 200, 213-14, 332, 403, 429, 449, 468-9, 520
- Defensive mechanisms, 260
- 'Deferred action', theory of, 205
- Déjà vu* in dreams, 399, 447, 478
- Deliria, 36, 72, 90-1, 529
- Deluge, the, 649
- Delusions, xiii, 36-7, 39, 88-9, 91, 85 n., 249, 470, 573, 635, 671
- Dementia praecox, 351, 530 n.
- Dental stimuli as dream-instigators (*see also* Teeth as dream-symbols; Teeth, dreams of loss of), 37, 86, 225-7, 385-392
- Departure as dream-symbol, 385
- Depression, 89, 332 n.
- Derision in the dream-thoughts expressed by absurdity in dream-content, 430, 434-5, 444-5, 451, 662, 664
- Destructiveness, 161 n.
- Devil, the, 85, 63
- Devil's den*, the, 63 n.
- Diablo, le du*, 166
- Diagnostic value of dreams, 3, 33-4, 72
- Digestive processes as dream-instigators, 22, 85, 97, 85-6, 168, 220-1, 226, 403
- Diomedes*, 129, 645
- Disease, organic, and dreams, 3, 33-5, 72, 246
- Disgust, emergence of, in childhood, 604
- Displacement (*see also* Psychical intensity; Transvaluation of psychical values)  
 an essential part of the dream-work, 17-18, 567-570, 543, 561-4, 589, 595-7, 654-9, 666-668, 671, 685  
 by change of verbal expression of the dream-thoughts, 339-41  
 combines with condensation to
- Displacement—*cont.*  
 make composite structures, 294, 422, 482, 657-8  
 in psychoneuroses, 82, 46, 57., 676  
 of affect in dreams, 177, 257, 463-7, 485-6, 654  
 of affect in waking life, 177  
 of important by superficial associations, 176-82, 331, 656  
 of psychical intensity xv-xvii, 17 n., 176-82, 331-4, 433, 440, 460, 561-4, 654-60, 675
- Disociation, 32.
- Distortion  
 a function of the Censorship, 144, 160, 175-7, 267, 308, 525-6, 573, 576, 606 n.  
 and affect, 461  
 and secondary revision, 514, 590  
 of figures in the dream, 144-45, 182, 218, 308, 381, 552, 559, 570, 589  
 in children's dreams, 127 n., 268  
 in dreams of the death of loved persons, 248-9  
 in exhibitionist dreams, 243  
 in 'innocent' dreams, 182-9  
 in neurosis, 374, 4.9 n.  
 in waking life, 141-2  
 involves withdrawal of psychical value, 516  
 reversal a tool of, 327-8  
 verbal ambiguity a tool of, 341
- Distressing dreams (*see also* Anxiety-dreams), 134-6, 145-6, 152-60, 556-8, 675
- Doll's House, A (Ibsen)*, 296
- Dun Giovanni (Mozart)*, 497
- Door as dream-symbol, 346, 397, 683
- 'Dora', 190 n., 341 n., 354, 387 n., 395, 516 n., 519 n., 531 n., 561 n.
- Dordogne, 13
- Dornbach, 129, 432
- '*Double entendre*' compared to dreams (*see also* Verbal ambiguity), 186
- Doubt, 333, 448-9, 515-17
- Dover, 518 n.
- Draconian code, 255 n.
- Dramatisation in dreams, 50, 653-4, 686
- 'Dream with in a dream', 338, 575
- 'Dream-book' method of dream-interpretation, 97-100, 104-5, 225, 351, 388, 471

- Dreams** *see* **manifestations**  
 affect and, 465, 467-8  
 categories of, 519-520  
 649-52  
 condensation and, 279-84, 292,  
 300-600 3  
 derived from childhood impres-  
 sions, 182, 189-91, 28-9 546  
 derived from experience, 121  
 derived from recent and indis-  
 tinct impressions, 162-5, 674  
 4 176-82, 118, 155-61  
 effect of displacement upon,  
 405-8, 310, 654-9  
 effect of distortion upon, 35, 4,  
 509  
 erotic wishes and, 306, 642 3  
 forgetting and, 44, 517-13, 517,  
 521  
 intellectual activity and, 445-450  
 relation of to life, certain  
 thoughts, 147-2, 113, 63,  
 277-84, 405, 31, 329-30, 356,  
 4 106 7, 580 4, 640 3, 648,  
 6  
 reversal and, 326-8, 434  
 a wish to be satisfied and, 43, 4 3,  
 646 8  
 sensory stimuli and, 13-30, 37-41,  
 43, 7, 1-8, 31, 680  
 sexual desire and, 14 2, 3,  
 681 4  
 for *see* **manifestations**
- Dreaming, recognition of the state**  
 of, this is only a dream, 358,  
 434-4 57 2, 575-614
- Dream-investigators, *see***  
**Authority sources**  
**Defalcate, need to**  
**Dental stimuli**  
**Digestive processes**  
**Excretory needs**  
**Hunger**  
**Industry's stimuli**  
**Organic stimuli**  
**Pain**  
**Psychical stimuli**  
**Respiratory processes**  
**Sensory stimuli**  
**Sexual feelings**  
**Tactile stimuli**  
**Thermal stimuli**  
**Thirst**  
**Urinary stimuli**  
**Visual stimuli**
- Dream-interpretation, *see* **Neu-**  
**rotic psychoanalysis of Psy-**  
**chic analysis, or analysis of**  
**'allegorical', 524**  
**'anagogic', 524**  
**by opposites, 99 4**  
**deriding' our bed of, 97-100**  
**1-5, 715 3, 348 4**  
**dream-book method of, *see***  
**'deriding' 1**  
**'fractional', 523**  
**never complete, 279-514**  
**popular methods of, 26-100,**  
**104-5, 643**  
**or *see* **manifestations****  
**as 'Royal road to the unconscious',**  
**608**  
**symbolic analysis of, 3, 16-7,**  
**99-100, 104, 225-7, 334-5,**  
**34 2 305 6 3 107**  
**technique of, 1-5, 146, 15**  
**4 4, 1-10, 1-10, 1-10, 1-10**  
**108, 108, 108, 108, 108, 108****
- 'Dream-phantasies', 331**
- Dreams**  
 absurd, 243 4, 426-45,  
 448-51, 519, 612-5, 670  
 alarm-clock, 26-8, 211  
 anxiety *see* **Authority sources**  
 arrival, 26-8, 2-9 4, 44-49 4,  
 571, 575-7  
 biographical, 348-50, 364-5,  
 380 4  
 birth 3 4 7 387 4 34 349-403  
 children's *see* **Children's dreams**  
 conservative, 525  
 creative force, 1-5, 16 4, 234  
 306, 402, 571-645  
 'counter-wish', 146-49  
 distasteful, 1-5, 1-5, 52-60,  
 556-8, 675  
 during, some might as part of  
 5, 1-5, 1-5, 1-5, 1-5, 1-5,  
 1-5, 1-5, 1-5  
 egotism of, 267-21, 329-3, 440-  
 405-604  
 emotional content, 37, 2-8, 40,  
 4 7, 215-20 10  
 emotional, 1-5, 1-5, 1-5, 1-5,  
 1-5, 1-5, 1-5  
 examination, 273-6, 305, 4-10,  
 475  
 explanation of, 37, 230-49 1-5, 7  
 264, 285, 396





Dream-thoughts (latent) *cont.*

psychical intensity of, 329-30,  
561-2, 595-8, 654-6

regression and, 343, 346, 348

relation to manifest content of,  
118, 122-3, 277, 295, 303-8,  
314, 329, 356, 506, 540-3, 654

repressed wish in, 244, 266, 470-1,  
548, 606 *n.*

representation of, by the dream-  
work, 700, 711-2, 726-9,  
335-7, 352, 394, 410, 660-2

secondary revision and, 488-93,  
495, 499, 666-8

sexual material in, 396-9

somatic stimuli and, 237

uncovered by analysis of dream,  
144, 174, 517, 522-7, 530-2,  
641 *etc.*

## Dream-work

affect and, 461 *n.*, 465, 467-8,  
471-2, 480, 487, 507-556-8

and absurd dreams, 426-45

and calculations in dreams, 414-  
48

and intellectual activity in dreams,  
445, 522

and speeches in dreams, 418-25

censorship and, 320-2, 507

combines dream-sources in a  
single unity, 178-9, 228

condensation a function of, 179,  
279-304, 445, 507, 519, 595,  
648-53

considerations of representability  
and, 329-49, 445, 507

day-time functioning of, under  
control of pre-conscious, 575-7  
differs qualitatively from waking  
thought, 507

displacement a function of, 178,  
304-9, 445, 507, 543, 561-2,  
654-7, 671

experimentally produced dreams  
and, 181 *n.*

irrational character of, 592-8, 67

means of representation and,  
311-38, 360-414, 660-2

preconscious and, 573-7

regressive character of, 547-8

secondary revision and, 488-503,  
513-38, 606 *n.*

sensory stimuli and, 225-5, 236

symbolic representation and, 350-  
360, 659-685

Dream-work *cont.*

transforms dream-thoughts into  
dream-content, 277-8, 445,  
506-7, 641-3

unravelling of, in dream-  
interpretation, 522-5, 686

*Dryfus*, 166

*Droit du Seigneur*, 209

*Duino*, 464

*Dumas, A. (Jls)*, 319, 347 *n.*

*Dupuy*, 500

Duration of dreams *see also* Time,  
sense of, in dreams, 26-7, 64  
495-8, 575, 590

Dyspnoea, 285

*Eberstein, Count, Ballad of*, 354

Echernal, the, 127

Egg as dream-symbol, 346

Ego, 52, 55, 84, 294, 267, 322-3,  
327, 410, 484 *n.*

and repressed wishes, 557-8,  
679-80

and the libido, 410

and the super-ego, 476 *n.*

Expression of content in, 117

Ecstatic character of dreams, 267-  
271, 322-3, 440-4, 485, 604

*Eisner, Dr.*, 70 *n.*

'Either-or' in dreams, 312, 316-18,  
650, 661

*Exdal (in The Wild Duck)*, 206

*Exel, George*, 290

Embarrassment dreams, 37, 238-40,  
242-7, 264, 285, 326

'Emul', 128

Emission *see also* Erection, Orgasm,  
Sexual content, dreams with)

consciously withheld in dream, 572

dreams ending in, 238 *n.*, 316,  
335, 363-71, 388, 391-2, 394,  
402

symbolized in dream, 403 *n.*

Emmersdorf, 211

*Emperor's New Clothes, the*, 243-4

Energy, psychical, bound and free,  
599-601, 610-11

Enuresis, 216, 371, 395, 403 *n.*,  
404

Epilepsy, 89, 202, 545

Erection symbolized in dreams *see  
also* Impotence, Emission, 354,  
377, 391-4

Ereutophobia, 298

- Errors, 161 n.  
 Erotic wishes expressed in dreams, 160 n., 270 n., 334, 381, 396-8, 682-3  
 Errors *see also* Slips of the tongue), 423 n., 436, 519, 535 n., 605, 671  
*E. vertung und E. gütung'* Schiller 406 n.  
*Esprit d'école* of the censorship, 489  
 E. na. Mount, 24  
 Etruscan  
   graves, 454-5  
   pottery 24, 45-6  
 Exaggeration in dreams 84, 90, 268 n.  
 Examination  
   anxiety, of neurotics, 274  
   dreams, 273-6, 385, 450-1, 475  
 Excitation (*see also* Cathexis  
   of the psychical apparatus, 537-544, 552-5, 564-6, 568, 573-82, 594-605, 610-17  
   sums of, xvi, xvii  
 'Excretion' theory of dreams Robert), 78-80, 177-8, 579  
 Excretory needs as dream-instigators, 86, 161 n., 209-11, 213, 238, 239 n., 221, 227, 233, 238 n., 367, 402 n., 4.  
 Exuberant  
   in children, 198, 244-5  
   in neurotics, 244  
 Exhibitionist dreams, 37, 238-40, 242-7, 264, 285, 336  
*Exner Sigmund* 482 n.  
 Experimentally produced dreams, 2-6, 29-35, 18-9, 4, 77-8, 181 n., 220-1, 384, 503, 589, 681  
 External sensory stimuli  
   attracted by, 52-3, 78, 80, 497-8, 571, 578, 580-1  
   as dream-instigators, 22-31, 40, 58, 80, 220-35, 237-8, 589, 633-4, 680-1  
 External world *see* Reality)  
 Eye as dream-symbol, 398 n.  
 Faeces (*see also* Defaecation)  
   connection between money and, 403  
 Fairy tales, 246, 309 n., 501 n., 523, 557, 581 n., 685  
 Falling, dreams of, 24, 37-8, 202, 271-3, 392-5, 590  
*Falstaff*, 205 n.  
*Farina, Johann Maria*, 25  
*Fates, the*, 204-5, 233  
*Faust Goethe* 78 n., 142, 283, 287, 483  
 Favourite child, 398 n.  
 Fear *see also* Anxiety; Phobias;  
   dream as fulfilment of, 557  
   experienced in dream, 464-5  
   objective, 600  
   of death, 254  
*Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain*, 213  
*Ferenczi, Dr. S.* (*see also* Bibliography A), xviii, 367  
*Fidelis (Heethoven)*, 385-6  
*Fidibus* Hungarian comic paper), 367  
*Fiemo (Schiller)*, 337 n.  
*Figaro (in Naevius di Figaro)*, 208-9, 434  
 Figures of speech represented literally in dreams, 406-8, 429, 446  
 Fire  
   as dream-symbol, 395  
   dreams of, 395, 509-10, 533-4, 550, 570-1  
*Fischhof* 2.1  
 Fish as dream-symbol, 337  
 Flatus, 215  
*'Flavit et discipuli rursus'*, 214, 469  
*Fluch von Marburg, Ernst*, 1.1 n., 15, 206-7, 421, 423-4, 482, 484, 486  
*Fliegende Blätter* 184 n., 298, 4.9 n., 462, 500  
*Fliege, Wilhelm* (*see also* Bibliography A) xx, 94 n., 16-17, 44 n., 170, 172, 294-5, 297 n., 298, 323-4, 327, 331, 421, 439-40  
   daughter *Pandora* of, 486  
   sister of, 481, 486  
   son *Robert* of, 268 n.  
*'Flora'*, 175-6, 281  
 Florence, 167 n.  
 Flowers as dream-symbols, 169-76, 282-4, 319, 325, 347-8, 374-6, 652  
 Flushing, 298  
 Flying, dreams of, 37-8, 226, 238, 271-3, 370, 385-6, 392-4  
 Follows, xviii, 351, 357, 621, 685  
 Forgetting (*see also* Memory of  
   dreams  
   determined by unconscious purpose, 169-70  
   in waking life, 43-4

## Forgetting—cont.

non-existent in the unconscious, 577-8

of dreams, 20, 43-7, 155 n., 279-80, 489, 512-26, 633, 677

of indifferent impressions, 178

Form of a dream represents its subject-matter, 329, 332

Force of regression, 243

*Fouquier-Tenelle, A. Q.*, 26

'Fractional' dream-interpretation, 523

*Fragment über die Natur* (Goethe), 439-41, 449, 662-4

*France, Anatole*, 82 n., 93

*Franklin, John*, 132 n.

*Franz Josef, Emperor of Austria*, 208-9, 211 n.

Free association in the interpretation of dreams (see also Involuntary ideas), xiv-xv, 98 n., 102-3, 212-2, 240, 457-9, 515, 560, 523, 527-92, 635-41, 683

*Frischütz, der Weber*, 49 n.

French Revolution, 25 n., 26-7, 495-7

## Freud

and cocaine (see Cocaine)

and German Nationalism, 210, 219, 323

appointment as professor extraordinary, 136-7, 139-40, 192-193, 271, 560

longing to visit Rome (see also Rome), 193

on analysis of own dreams, see Self-analysis; Freud's prophecies concerning his future, 32-3

visits to Italy (see Italy)

Freud's children (see also 'Matriline') dreams about or relating to, 11, 13, 20, 292, 298, 301-2, 441, 444 and n., 447-8, 469-76, 478, 487, 547, 558-60, 639

dreams by, 127-30, 613-4, 650

Freud's children's nurse, 442-3

## Freud's father

and anti-semitism, 197

and glaucoma, 170-1, 216-17

death of, xvi, 217 n., 37-18, 427-9, 495-6

referred to in Freud's dreams, 138, 172-3, 191-3, 216-17, 293, 424-9, 435-8, 447-51, 484

Freud's grandfather, 583

Freud's grandson, 461 n., 560

## Freud's hobbies

antiquities, 124, 167, 465

book-collecting, 172-3, 284, 305, 461

Freud's mother, 17, 192, 204-6, 247, 583-4

Freud's nephew *Hermann*, 190-1, 211 n.

Freud's nephew *John*, 231, 424-5, 483-5

Freud's nieces, 252-3

*Pauline*, 425 n., 486

Freud's nurse, 247-248 n.

Freud's schoolmaster, 17, 211-12

Freud's sister (elder), 172

Freud's sister-in-law, 211

Freud's Uncle *Josef*, 197-20, 165, 192, 293, 305-6, 322, 472, 484 n., 570

## Freud's work

engagement and marriage, 437-8

figures in Freud's dreams, 24, 558-9

referred to in analysis of 'Botanical Monograph dream', 169-70, 172-3, 175, 282

referred to in analysis of 'Irma' dream, 108, 110 n., 115-16, 118, 120, 292

referred to in analysis of other dreams, 128-9, 165, 207, 292, 289, 299, 301-2, 465, 631

Fruit as dream-symbol, 287, 372-3

*Futts, Ludwig*, 243

Function of dreaming, theories of, 75-87, 177-8, 579-80, 591

'Functional phenomenon, the' (*Siebert*), 215 n., 378-9, 412 n., 503-5

Fur as dream-symbol, 86

*Ganymede*, 217 n.

Gaps in dreams, 332-3, 335, 447, 489, 517, 562

Gardens as dream-symbols, 346, 348

*Gargantua*, 215, 469

*Geribaldi*, 428, 447

*Gerner* (illustrator of *Robinson*), 469

*Görner, Professor and Frau*, 171, 175-176, 282

*Gastin*, 379

- Gedanken und Empfindungen* R. Mann 30
- Genetiv cases 27
- General paroxysm of the insane, 474-475
- Genitals  
alluded to in dreams by verbal means, 154, 232-304  
transposition of, to upper part of body, in dream-symbolism, 387, 398-400
- Genitals, female  
dreams about 20, 337-8, 369  
symbolized in dreams, 186-7, 346, 354-6, 374-6, 384, 387, 399-401, 403 n., 684
- Genitals, male  
dreams about, 21, 369, 386  
symbolized in dreams, 86, 227, 346-8, 354-81, 384, 387-90, 412, 684-6
- Germinal (Zola), 213
- Ghost as dream-symbol 403-4
- Gigantic figures as dream-symbols, 30, 408
- Gistto, 15
- Gizra, 193
- Gleichenberg, 194
- God, 2, 7 n., 378, 380-1 4-3
- Goethe, 78, 207, 265, 344 n., 319, 354, 618, 74
- dreams about, 326-7, 337 n. 439-41, 448 9, 44, 602 3
- Prize, 142 n.
- quoted, 142, 147 n., 283, 287, 424, 483, 637, 639
- Grazia 466
- Gradivo (by Wilhelm Jensen) 97, 372 n.
- Grado, 466
- Gradus ad Parnassum (Clemens), 371
- Graz, 20, 25, 406
- Greeks see Classical antiquity
- Gregory, 24
- Grignard's reaction 382
- Grillparzer, Franz, 214, 262
- Grimm's Fairy Tales, 477
- Groffier, Baldoun, 674
- Grüne Heinrich, der (by G. Keller), 246, 407
- 'Gschas'-night, 217 n
- Gulstone, the, 27 64, 495-7, 575
- Gulliver's Travels, 30, 469
- Hagen (in the Nibelungenlied), 515
- Hagen, a legend 54
- Hall, P. 112 97 n. 12
- Hall, G. Stanley, xxxi
- Hallucin., 127
- Hallucinations, xv, 6, 36 n. 89-9, 48 n., 535, 561, 678
- auditory, 81-91 418 n.
- hypnagogic, 31-3, 40, 220
- in *poor mortals*, 565
- regressive character of, xv, 544-555, 548, 567-8
- visual 90, 544-5
- Hallucinatory character of dreams, xv, 40-1, 50-3, 58, 222, 230, 505, 542-3, 546-7, 555 n., 567-8, 605
- Hallucinatory character of wishes, 505-590
- Hallucinatory regression, xv, 544-5, 548, 567-8
- Harlequin the, 29, 189
- Hamilton Barca, 197
- Hamel, 60, 175, 263 n., 264-6, 444
- Hannibal 275-6
- Hannibal 16-8
- 'Hans, Little', 131 n., 250 n., 253 n.
- Hasdruba, 196 n.
- Hat as dream-symbol, 355-6, 360-2, 374
- Heart of the World (by Rider Haggard), 454
- Heart symbolized in dreams, 86, 225
- Hegel, 55
- Heinkel, die Heine), 490 n., 55
- Heine, 495 n., 490 n., 513
- Heinrich von Gröningen (by Victor Hugo), 40
- Helen in Offenbach's *Belle Hélène*, 498 n.
- Heller, Hugo, xxx
- Heimholtz, xvi-xvii 6, 3
- Henry IV, Part I (Shakespeare), 205 n., 484
- Henry VI, Part III, 212
- Henry VIII 212-13
- Herbst, 193
- Hercules, 469
- Herder, J. G. von, 207
- Hero and Leander 214
- Herodotus, Dr., 443
- Herodotus, 398 n.
- Herophilus, 132 n.
- Hesse, 303
- Heim, C. 3
- Hietzing, 296

- Hilferding, Frau Dr M.*, 473  
*Hippias*, 398 n.  
*Hofburg, the (Vienna)*, 422-3  
*Hofsta, Dr.*, xxix  
*Homer*, 248-7, 249, 474, 553 n.  
 Homosexuality (*see also* Inversion),  
 159, 288, 327, 358, 384-7, 392,  
 396, 646  
*Horace*, xiv  
 House as dream-symbol, 85, 225-6,  
 346, 355, 364, 366 n., 397, 399,  
 454  
 Hunger  
   as dream-instigator, 32, 131 n.,  
   134, 161 n., 204-8, 233, 268,  
   396, 646  
   phantasies, 566  
*Husayin*, 233  
*Hymn to Joy (Schiller)*, 386 n.  
 Hypercathexis, 594, 603, 617  
 Hypermnnesia in dreams, 11-17, 57,  
 64, 589, 634  
 Hypnagogic hallucinations, 31-3,  
 49, 220  
 Hypnosis, 102, 148, 384, 570 n.  
 Hypocritical dreams, 145 n., 399 n.,  
 473-7  
 Hysteria, 115, 146, 251, 529, 597-8,  
 617-19  
   deferred action in, 204-5  
   displacement of affect in, 461  
   doubt in, 516 n.  
   Freud's theory of, 214, 217, 451-2,  
   469-70  
   *Hamlet* and, 265  
   in children, 200  
   male, 438  
   sexual basis of, 150, 346  
   transposition of parts of body in,  
   387, 390  
   verbal malformations in, 303  
 Hysterical  
   anxiety, 106  
   attacks, 149-50, 202, 272, 328,  
   393, 494 n., 545, 578  
   hallucinations, 544-5  
   identification, 149-51  
   imitation, 149-50, 202, 285  
   paralysis, 89, 563  
   phantasies, 150, 185 n., 217 n.,  
   245, 324 n., 491, 569-70, 613,  
   618  
   phobias, xodia, 100, 259-60, 581,  
   613, 671  
   vomiting, 570, 618  
   Hysterical symptoms, 106-10, 114,  
   150, 332 n., 618-19, 685  
   attached to phantasies, not real  
   events, 217 n., 491  
   caused by conflict between oppos-  
   ing wishes, 569-70  
   formation of, compared to that of  
   dreams, 597-8, 603, 606-7,  
   614, 671  
   resolution of, 528, 673  
 Hysterics  
   dreams of, 146, 203  
   psycho-analysis of, 203, 218, 522  
   528, 593, 597-8, 573  
*Ibsen, H.*, 257, 296  
 Identification (*see also* Collective  
   figures)  
   in dreams, 149-51, 320-4, 326,  
   363, 431, 449, 458, 664  
   in hysteria, 149-50, 151 n.  
 Illusions, 90, 589  
   theory that dreams are, 28-30,  
   41, 58, 90, 222-3, 227  
 Imagery in dreams  
   auditory, 49, 50  
   visual, 30-3, 49-50, 324, 344,  
   534-6, 546-8, 552, 597, 659-60,  
   667, 671  
 Important daytime impressions as  
   dream-sources, 8, 18-19, 79-82,  
   174, 176, 180-2, 228, 282, 555-6  
 Impotence (*see also* Erection)  
   fear of, expressed in examination  
   dreams, 275 n., 276  
   represented in dreams, 186-7,  
   291, 362 n., 364, 473  
 Inadmissibility to consciousness (*see*  
   also Censorship, Repression), 144-  
   145, 177, 236, 540-2, 547, 593,  
   615, 672, 676-7, 679  
 Incest, 358  
 Incestuous wishes, 256-8, 260-5,  
 397-9, 452, 585  
 Incoherence of dreams (*see also*  
   Obscurity of dreams), 20, 44,  
   46, 54-7, 60-3, 331  
   due to failure of secondary revi-  
   sion 440 n. 7  
   product of the dream-work, 542-  
   643, 646, 648, 655, 662  
   result of repression, 672, 674  
 India, dream-interpretation among  
   the people of, 4 n.



- Indifferent feeling-tone of dream-content, 467-8, 470, 557
- Indifferent material in dreams (*see also* Triviality of dream-content), 19, 165-88, 397-8, 415, 563-4, 589-596, 655-7
- Indistinctness in dreams (*see* Obscurity of dreams)
- Inertia, principle of, xvii
- Infantile (*see also* Childhood impressions; Children)
- dreams in adults, 131 n., 133 n., 90, 645-7, 674, 679
- mental life, dreaming a part of, 10
- sexual theories, 354-5, 363
- sexual trauma, 288 n.
- sexuality, 130 n., 460 n., 244-5, 257-8, 262-4, 370, 376-7
- Incestuous wishes, xix, 219, 245-7, 552-3, 556, 589, 598, 604-6, 679, 682
- auto-erotic, 380
- for death of rival, 249-60, 262
- incestuous, 256-8, 260-4, 452, 585
- Inferiority, delusions of, 470
- Inhibited movement, feeling of in dreams, 236-40, 242, 246-7, 285, 335-8, 434, 544, 590, 66
- 'Innocent' dreams, 182-9, 199, 397, 402, 420-6, 688-9, 682-3
- Inquisition, the, 24, 70 n.
- Insanity (*see also* Dementia praecox; Mania; Melancholia; Paranoia)
- aetiology of, 36
- regressive functioning in, 567-8
- relation between dreams and, 88-92, 369 n., 592
- 'Instanzen', 537 n.
- contents of dreams *see* Dream-materials
- form and content of dreams *see* Form and content of dreams
- intensity of, 54, 55, 564, 613, 660-2, 667-8
- Intelligibility, considerations of, 666
- Intensity, psychical, xvi, 54, 330-1, 460, 576, 593, 602, 672
- and displacement (*see also* Displacement; Transvaluation of psychical value), 177, 306-7, 505-6, 543, 551-5, 561-3, 569, 595-6, 654-5
- Intensify, psychical—*cont.*
- and sensory intensity, 330-1, 4, 2, 4
- Intensify sensory of dream images, 43-4, 54, 504-5, 517
- and analytical intensity, 330-1, 561-2, 654
- Intermediate thoughts, 228, 235, 307, 311, 339, 489, 527, 530, 532, 596, 602, 620, 650, 657
- examples of, 282, 293, 295, 424, 444-444, 480, 513
- Internal (organic) sensory stimuli, 4, 56, 81, 540-1, 230, 235, 237-8, 402, 565, 590
- Inertia, a function sensory ex-nation, xvii-xviii, 30-3, 58, 80, 220, 546, 589, 634, 678
- Interpretation of Dreams, The, xii-xv, xviii-xxiii, 93-5, 172, 193 n., 390, 392, 410, 453, 477, 515, 521, 631-2
- Interpretation of dreams (*see* Dream-interpretation)
- Interpretation of sensory stimuli, 24-30, 33-9, 221-4, 234-5, 499-500, 680-1
- Interruption of analysis, 517
- Interruptions in dreams, 332-3, 335, 447, 489, 517, 562
- Inversion (*see also* Homosexuality; Lesbian practices), 159, 288, 327, 358, 384-7, 392, 396
- Involuntary ideas (*see also* Free association), 48-52, 70-3, 102, 516, 523, 527-8, 591
- Iphigenia, 207 n.
- Iphigenie auf Tauris (Goethe), 207
- Irish Sea, 5-9
- 'Irma', 106-20, 123, 136, 140, 162, 173, 180 n., 292-3, 295, 306, 310, 314, 316, 322, 341, 513, 594, 595
- Ischl, 203
- Isonzo, River, 547
- Israelitische Bibel (Philippson), 583
- Italy, Freud's desire to visit, 193-7, 291-2, 283, 317, 432, 469-70, 547
- Italy, King of, 285, 288
- 'Itzig, the Sunday rider', 231
- Jackson, Hughlings, 569 n.
- Japanese dream-interpretation among, 4 n.



## Jealousy

of brothers and sisters, 251-5

of parent, 252-5

Jehovah, 214 n.

Jenkinson, Dr. (in Daudet's *Le Nabab*), 29

Jensen, Wilhelm, 97 n., 372

Jerusalem, 59

Jesus Christ, 70

Jews (see also Anti-semitism), 4 n., 193-6, 442-3

Jocasta, 261-2, 264

## Jokes

as discharge of surplus energy, 605

in dreams, 62-5, 176, 209, 298 n. 340-1, 345-6, 351, 407-9, 518 n., 536

in waking life, 99 n., 176, 297 n. 345, 351, 356, 433, 480 n., 510 n.

the unconscious and, 528 n., 530

'joke-work', 356, 356 n.

Jones, Ernest (see also Bibliography A), 111 n., 270 n., 482 n.

Joseph, and Pharaoh's dream, 97, 394, 404 n.

Japeau, Monnier (in Daudet's *Le Nabab*), 335

## Judgements on dreams

made after waking, belong to the dream-thoughts, 187, 331-2, 445-7, 667

made in the dreams themselves, 445, 448-59, 463, 667 n., 680

that 'this is only a dream', 338, 448-9, 571-2, 680

Julius Caesar, 398 n., 424, 483-4

Julius Caesar (Shakespeare), 424, 483-4

Jung, E. G. (see also Bibliography A), 93 n., 387 n., 391

## Kahlenberg, the, 100

Kaiser Josef Memorial, 4 n., 1

Kant (see also Bibliography A), 68, 503-4

Karl (in Ulrich's *Stromtid*), 112

Karlsbad, 194-5

Kärntnerstrasse, 623, 625

Käthchen von Heidenbrunn (by Kien), 291

Keller, Gottfried, 246, 407

Keys and locks as dream-symbols, 374

Kleist, Heinrich von, 29.

Knodl, 205-7

Koller, Karl, 170-1

Königsstein, Dr., 71, 173-6, 282-3

Körner, 102

Korsakoff's syndrome, 534

Kratz, F. S. (see also Bibliography A), 616 n.

Kretz, 2 n.

Krumpholt (in the *Nibelungenlied*), 515 n.

Kris, Dr. Ernst, xvi

Kronos, 256, 619

Ladus, King of Thebes, 261-2

Landscapes as dream-symbols, 356, 366, 399-400

## Language (see also Verbal)

and the preconscious, 574

relation of dreams to, 99 n., 339-42, 344-7, 352, 355 n., 407-684

Lasker, Edward, 299-300

Lassalle, Ferdinand, 299-301

Latent content (see Dream-thoughts, latent,

Laughter, 605

La Vendée, 25 n.

Lécher, Dr., 208-9

Left and right as dream-symbols, 337-8, 380-1

Leiden eines Knaben, die (by C. F. Meyer), 470

Lennu, N. 56

Leopold, 107, 112-13, 115, 119

Lebian practices (see also Inversion), 238, 384

Latsing, G. E., 176

Libido and anxiety, 161-2, 236, 337-8, 410, 586

Lida, the, 664

Liederkreis, das by Paul, 117 n.

Lichtenstein, 51

Lied von der Glocke (Schiller), 428 n.

Lidung, 2-8

Literature on dreams, xxx-xx, xxx: 1-95, 105, 686

Little Taylor, the (by Grimm), 477

Livy, 398 n.

Lobgesänge an König Ludwig I. Heine, 4 n.

Locality of dreams, 48-9, 536

Lotte, 462

Logic, presence or absence of, in dreams, 52 n., 54-7, 62, 543

Logical relations represented in  
 (100) 2  
*Lopez, General*, 59, 331 n.  
*'Louise', 452-4*  
*Louvain, L.*, 61.  
*Lubbock, Sir John*, 2  
*Lübeck*, 19+  
*Ludwig, King of Bavaria*, 435 n.  
 Luggage as a dream-symbol, 358  
*Lyons, Mus.*, 462  
*Lys Rouge, La (Anatole France)*, 82 n.  
  
*Macbeth*, 266  
*Macrobium*, 3  
*Maifera*, 355  
*Magdeburg*, 432 n.  
*Magic Flute, The*, 291  
*Malade Imaginaire, Le (Molière)*, 520  
*Mania*, 89, 356 n.  
 Manifest content (see Dream-  
 content manifest)  
 Map as dream-symbol, 356  
*Mara, J. P.*, 26  
*Marathon*, 398 n.  
*Marbach*, 456 n.  
*Marburg*, 456  
*Martina*, 490 n.  
*Maria Theresa, Empress of Austria*, 420  
 Marriage represented in dream-  
 symbols, 354, 358  
*Marnow, Fleischt von (see Fleischt von*  
*Marnow)*  
*Masochism*, 159, 375, 4 n.  
 'mental', 159  
*Masina*, 197-8  
 Masturbation, 186-7, 348, 357,  
 363, 365, 371-2, 380-3, 385-42,  
 544, 586, 619  
   dreams with dental stimuli and  
   385-92  
   prohibition of, in childhood, re-  
   ferred to in dreams, 363, 380-1,  
   544, 586, 619  
   symbolized in dreams, 186-7,  
   348 n., 357-365, 371-2, 378-83  
*Matthide*, 111-2, 17-18, 120  
*Matter and Motion (by Clerk-Maxwell)*  
 495, 520  
*Maupassant, Guy de*, 290  
*Meaux*, 16  
*Mexico*, 51  
 'Medical theory of dreams, 76-8,  
 82, 87, 92, 180, 590, 634-5, 680

*Allegory and the Love Affairs, Das* (by Friedrich Schlegel), 13-15, 118, 176, 561 of father, 440  
*Melancholia*, 89, 332 n.  
*Metempsychosis*, legend of, 646  
*Memory* (see also forgetting and recollection): Mnemonic system as source of dreams, 180-1 function of, 538-40, 543, 565-6, 573-4, 578, 599-604, 617 in dreams, xviii, 11, 21, 24, 57, 64, 68, 90, 163-4, 218-19, 589 in waking life, 11, 37, 163, 529 n. of dreams, 43-7, 512, 517-21 522 n.  
*Memory-traces*, xvi-xviii, 228, 507, 538-9, 540 n., 565, 578  
*Mephistopheles* (in Goethe's *Faust*), 488 n.  
*Mercutio*, 99, 347 n.  
*Mental deficiency*, 76  
*Mental disease* (see also Dementia praecox; *Mania*, *Melancholia*, aetiology of, 36 regressive functioning in, 567-8 relation of dreams, 88-92 569 n., 592  
*'Mental masochists'*, 159  
*Mephistopheles* (in Goethe's *Faust*), 78, 142 n.  
*Meredith, George*, 301 n.  
*Meyer, Conrad F.*, 470  
*Meyer, Karl*, 125-6  
*Meyner, Theodor* (see also Bibliography A) 437-8  
*Micturition* (see also bed-wetting, Urinary stimuli as dream-motivators) represented in dreams, 201, 240-2 9, 227, 352 n., 367, 373, 402-3, 469 verbally referred to in dreams, 304  
*Middle Ages*, dream-interpretation in, 4 n.  
*Mulhamet Night's Dream*, A, 462  
*Milton*, 195 n.  
*Miramare*, 464  
*Missing a train* dreams of, 365  
*Mnemonic* (see Mnemonic)  
*Mnemonic systems*, 180-1  
*Mnemonic systems*: *Mnemonic* (see above)  
*Mnemonic systems*: *Memory-traces*, xviii, 538-43, 565-6, 573-4, 578, 599-604, 617

- Mädung, 298  
 'Moi splanchnique', 36  
 Miniera, 520  
 Money  
   avariciousness for equated with  
     uncleanliness, 200  
   equated with faces, 403  
 Montbrison, 16-17  
 Mood during sleep, and affect in  
   dreams, 487  
 Moor, Karl in Schiller's *Die Räuber*,  
   424 n.  
 Mosa, Duc de in Daudet's *Le Nabab*,  
   291  
 Moral responsibility for dreams,  
   60-70  
 Moral sense  
   and dreams, 54, 58, 66-74, 90,  
     244  
   and the Oedipus complex, 263  
   in children, 250  
 Moravia, 196  
 Moscheter, 37.  
 Moses, 380-1, 401  
 Motor activity and the psychical  
   apparatus, 537, 54, 544, 555,  
   565-8, 578, 598-602, 605  
 Motor paralysis in sleep, xv, 336-7,  
   468, 555, 568  
 Mozart, 208-9, 291, 434, 497  
 Müller, Herr, 494  
 Müllein Verrat, der (*Enstille*), 39  
 Multiple determination of the  
   dream-content, 149, 219 n.,  
   283-4, 306-8, 309 n., 340, 489,  
   565, 652  
   examples of, 292-3, 295, 417,  
     452 n., 510  
 Munich, 294-5, 657  
 Music  
   in psychoneurotic hallucination,  
     418 n.  
   phrase of, carried over into  
     dreams, 50  
   recollections aroused by, 497  
 Musudan, 13  
 Muthmann, 93 n.  
 Myths, xxvii, 256, 266 n., 345, 351,  
   357, 398, 400-1, 619, 633, 685  
 Nabab, *Le* (by Daudet), 291, 491,  
   535 n.  
 'Nächtlich am Busento Ispehn', 49 n.  
 Nail-file as dream-symbol, 354  
 Nakedness or undress, dreams of,  
   24, 37, 238-40, 242-7, 264, 285,  
   336  
 Nansen, P., 9  
 Natives, 196  
 Naphton, I., 9-10, 26, 197-8, 233-4,  
   497-8, 554  
 Narcissism of children, 255 n.  
 Narrow space as dream-symbol, 80,  
   397, 399 n., 401  
 Nietzsche, F. philosophy of, 5 n., 41  
 Nivision, 246  
 Neck-tie as dream-symbol, 356,  
   681  
 Negative  
   does not exist in dreams, 918,  
     326, 337, 461  
   expression of in dreams, 246, 321,  
     337  
 Neologisms, 246-300, 302-4, 356,  
   441-3  
 'Nervous stimulation', dreams due  
   to, 40, 117, 121  
 Neue Glanz, *Das*, 442  
 Neurons, xvii-xviii, 540, 599  
 Neuroses  
   affect in, qualitatively justified  
     but quantitatively excessive,  
     461, 479  
   death of loved person and,  
     117, 217, 340  
   hallucinations in, 418 n., 535  
   incestuous wishes of children and,  
     61  
   of defence, 230 n.  
   repressive character of, 544-5,  
     546-7  
   theory of dreams in, xxv-xxvii,  
     xxviii n., 343, 468 n., 522,  
     544, 598-8, 606-7, 619, 635  
   repression and, 235-6, 530, 618  
   sexual basis of, 185 n., 236, 257,  
     260-1, 300-1, 346-7, 349 n.,  
     441, 605-6, 664  
   theory of, xxv-xxvii, xxxii, 104,  
     128, 441, 451, 469-70, 483, 588,  
     605-6  
   unconscious psychical processes  
     in, 611-12, 614, 616-18  
 Neurotic fears (see also Anxiety,  
   neurotic, Phobias), 346-7  
 Neurotic symptoms  
   as fulfilment of unconscious wish,  
     553, 558, 562-4, 509, 577-8,  
     605-6

Neurotic symptoms—*cont.*

- capable of over-interpretation, 266
- constructed to avoid anxiety-attack, 581
- in the case of *Anna O.*, 39
- patient's attitude to, 410
- product of conflict between *Id.* and *Ego*, 581, 592

## Neurotics

- bed-wetting in, 216
- compared to children, 251, 268 n.
- compulsion towards free association in, xiv
- dreams of, xxvii, 14, 104, 146, 162, 185, 203, 244, 273, 346, 371-4, 623
- preoccupation of, with their own body, 346
- psycho-analysis of, xxv, xxvii, 14, 104, 146, 162, 182, 216, 244, 257-8, 273, 310, 522, 531, 553, 593, 612, 673

## New-y married couples, dreams of 81

*Nibelungenlied*, 315 n.*Nietzsche*, 330, 549, 655

## Night fears, 135 n., 585

## Nightmare, 3, 34-5

## Nonsense words in dreams, 296-300, 302-4, 356, 441-3

*Nora* in *A Doll's House*, 296

## Normal persons

- only quantitatively distinguished from neurotics, 373
- symbolism in the dreams of, 373-7

## Norse sagas, 407

*Notre-Dame*, Cathedral of, 469*Novels*, F., 83*Nozze di Figaro*, 208, 434, 497

## Numbers

- as dream-symbols, 358
- in dreams, 39, 41-48, 438-9, 513, 668-70
- selected by chance, 314-15, 532 n.

## Nursing mother and child, 204, 207, 223, 233, 287-9, 326, 372-3, 572, 577, 579

Obscurity of dreams (*see also* Incoherence of dreams, Sensory intensity)

- relation of, to repression, 510 n., 672, 674, 677-8

Obscurity of dreams—*cont.*

- secondary revision and, 500
  - significance of, 1, 329-35, 365, 445-6, 512, 516, 518 n., 649, 654-5
- Occasional neuroses, xxvii, 89, 245, 251, 304 n., 351 n., 415 n., 573, 593, 671, 686
- dreams in, 9, 328, 367, 379
  - fear of murderous impulses in, 260, 457-8
  - psycho-analytic treatment of, 60, 636

## Obsessions

- affect and, 461
- compared to clock-face, 223
- formation of, and secondary revision, 244, 501 n.
- verbal forms of, 303-4, 340-1

*Oedipus's Tress* by *Daphn*, 216 n.*Oedipus*, 216 n.*Odyseus*, 246*Odysey*, *The*, 246, 249, 553 n.Oedipus complex (*see also* Incestuous wishes), xviii-xix, 261-3, 442

## Oedipus dreams, 145 n., 397-9

*Oedipus Rex*, 261-4, 501 n.*l'Ornare* (Zola), 306

## Offenbach, 488

## Olfactory stimuli as dream-instigators, 23, 25

## Olympus, 296-7

One night, dreams of (*see also* Series of dreams), 17, 45-6, 433-5, 447, 403, 441-4, 520 n., 525, 661*Ophelia*, 21*Oppenheim*, Prof. Ernst, 621 n.

## Opposites

- dream-interpretation by, 89 n., 47
- representation by, *see* Reversal

## Optative in dream-thoughts expressed by present indicative in dream-content, 534-5, 64, 8

## Organic disease and dreams, 3, 33-5, 72, 236

## Organic stimuli as dream-instigators, 33-42, 58, 80, 85-6, 220-221, 226, 235, 237-8, 402, 565, 590

Orgasm, dreams ending in (*see also* Emission, Sexual content, dreams with), 238 n., 316, 335

## Oriental dream books, 99 n.

- Oriental theories of dream-interpretation, 96 n., 99 n.
- Orvieto, 454
- Osier, Professor* 168 n.
- Otoma, K.*
- Othello*, 177
- 'One', 106-7, 112, 115-20, 124, 140, 269-71, 294, 534, 555-6, 560
- Oven as dream-symbol, 384, 684
- Overdetermination  
of affect, 486  
of dream-content, 149, 219 n., 283-4, 306-8, 309 n., 330, 489, 505, 532-3; examples of, 292-5, 295, 417, 492 n., 510  
of hysterical symptoms, 569
- Over-interpretation, 149, 219, 248 n., 263 n., 266, 279, 353, 396, 323-4
- Padua, 15
- Pain as dream-instigator, 23-7, 85-6, 125-6, 224-5, 229-33, 495-6, 581
- Pallas Athena*, 187
- Paneth, Josef*, 482 n., 484-6, 513
- Pantagruel*, 215
- Paralysis  
general, 439-40, 663  
hysterical, 89, 563
- Paramnesia in dreams, 447 n.
- Paranoia, 76, 88-9, 91, 142 n., 244-6, 303, 301 n., 529, 544-5
- Parents and children  
relations between, 255-65, 452, 458-9  
represented in dream-symbols, 353-4, 409
- Paris, 59, 195, 469, 485, 535
- Paris (in Offenbach's Belle Hélène)*, 488 n.
- Park, Adunga*, 132 n.
- Parnassus, 914, 661
- Partial sleep, theory of dreams as, 76-8, 81, 87-92, 180, 340
- Parturition dreams, 374-7, 387 n., 391, 399-403
- Paul, Jean*, 196 n.
- Pauw rochamus*, 135 n., 585
- Pept.* (see Perceptual system)
- Pes.* (see Preconscious system)
- Pelletier*, 59, 531 n.
- Penis (see also Genitals, Phallic symbols)  
compulsion to exhibit, 198  
dreams about, 211, 369, 486
- Penthesilea* (by *Kleist*) 29 n.
- Perceptual identity, 566-7 (102)
- Perceptual systems: *Pept.* 517-44  
546, 548, 545-B, 574-8, 595-6, 599-600, 605, 615-17
- Periodic theory of *Flieg* and *Sunade* 94, 66-3, +19 n.
- Personality  
relations of, in dreams and in reality 90  
split, 41
- Perversions in case *Inversion*, 244 n., 350, 470, 607 n., 682
- Phallic symbols  
in antiquity, 394  
in dreams, 86, 227, 346-8, 354-381, 384, 387, 390, 412, 683-4
- Phantasies see also Day-dreams, as material of dreams, 190, 202, 211, 331, 458-9, 491-8, 546, 613, 620, 667  
children's 678  
hunger 566  
hysterical, 150, 185 n., 217 n., 245, 326 n., 491, 494 n., 569-70, 613, 618  
incessant 264, 371  
of life in the womb, 400 n.  
of neurotics, 346  
of puberty 570  
sexual, 185 n., 288, 328 n., 332-3, 359-61, 570, 613  
unconscious, 400 n., 492-3, 574
- Pharaoh's dream*, 97, 334
- Philipp* (concierge's son), 583
- Philippson's Bible*, 583
- Phobias (see also Anxiety; Claustrophobia; Fear), xxiii, 100, 244, 341, 501 n., 613, 635-6, 677  
hysterical, xxiii, 100, 259-60, 581, 619, 671  
of being buried alive, 400 n.  
of falling from windows, 161  
of finding mother dead, 260  
of murderous impulse, 259-60  
of vermin, 286
- Physical basis of psychology, xvi-xviii
- Pillar as dream-symbol, 227, 346
- Pipe as dream-symbol, 86, 346
- Platonius*, 338 n.
- Plato*, 67, 620
- Play upon words see also Alliteration, Figures of speech; Jokes;



- Neologisms; Puns; Verbal ambiguity (see Verbal bridges) 183-4, 184-5, 186-7, 187-8, 188-9, 189-90, 190-1, 191-2, 192-3, 193-4, 194-5, 195-6, 196-7, 197-8, 198-9, 199-200, 200-1, 201-2, 202-3, 203-4, 204-5, 205-6, 206-7, 207-8, 208-9, 209-10, 210-1, 211-2, 212-3, 213-4, 214-5, 215-6, 216-7, 217-8, 218-9, 219-20, 220-1, 221-2, 222-3, 223-4, 224-5, 225-6, 226-7, 227-8, 228-9, 229-30, 230-1, 231-2, 232-3, 233-4, 234-5, 235-6, 236-7, 237-8, 238-9, 239-40, 240-1, 241-2, 242-3, 243-4, 244-5, 245-6, 246-7, 247-8, 248-9, 249-50, 250-1, 251-2, 252-3, 253-4, 254-5, 255-6, 256-7, 257-8, 258-9, 259-60, 260-1, 261-2, 262-3, 263-4, 264-5, 265-6, 266-7, 267-8, 268-9, 269-70, 270-1, 271-2, 272-3, 273-4, 274-5, 275-6, 276-7, 277-8, 278-9, 279-80, 280-1, 281-2, 282-3, 283-4, 284-5, 285-6, 286-7, 287-8, 288-9, 289-90, 290-1, 291-2, 292-3, 293-4, 294-5, 295-6, 296-7, 297-8, 298-9, 299-300, 300-1, 301-2, 302-3, 303-4, 304-5, 305-6, 306-7, 307-8, 308-9, 309-10, 310-1, 311-2, 312-3, 313-4, 314-5, 315-6, 316-7, 317-8, 318-9, 319-20, 320-1, 321-2, 322-3, 323-4, 324-5, 325-6, 326-7, 327-8, 328-9, 329-30, 330-1, 331-2, 332-3, 333-4, 334-5, 335-6, 336-7, 337-8, 338-9, 339-40, 340-1, 341-2, 342-3, 343-4, 344-5, 345-6, 346-7, 347-8, 348-9, 349-50, 350-1, 351-2, 352-3, 353-4, 354-5, 355-6, 356-7, 357-8, 358-9, 359-60, 360-1, 361-2, 362-3, 363-4, 364-5, 365-6, 366-7, 367-8, 368-9, 369-70, 370-1, 371-2, 372-3, 373-4, 374-5, 375-6, 376-7, 377-8, 378-9, 379-80, 380-1, 381-2, 382-3, 383-4, 384-5, 385-6, 386-7, 387-8, 388-9, 389-90, 390-1, 391-2, 392-3, 393-4, 394-5, 395-6, 396-7, 397-8, 398-9, 399-400, 400-1, 401-2, 402-3, 403-4, 404-5, 405-6, 406-7, 407-8, 408-9, 409-10, 410-1, 411-2, 412-3, 413-4, 414-5, 415-6, 416-7, 417-8, 418-9, 419-20, 420-1, 421-2, 422-3, 423-4, 424-5, 425-6, 426-7, 427-8, 428-9, 429-30, 430-1, 431-2, 432-3, 433-4, 434-5, 435-6, 436-7, 437-8, 438-9, 439-40, 440-1, 441-2, 442-3, 443-4, 444-5, 445-6, 446-7, 447-8, 448-9, 449-50, 450-1, 451-2, 452-3, 453-4, 454-5, 455-6, 456-7, 457-8, 458-9, 459-60, 460-1, 461-2, 462-3, 463-4, 464-5, 465-6, 466-7, 467-8, 468-9, 469-70, 470-1, 471-2, 472-3, 473-4, 474-5, 475-6, 476-7, 477-8, 478-9, 479-80, 480-1, 481-2, 482-3, 483-4, 484-5, 485-6, 486-7, 487-8, 488-9, 489-90, 490-1, 491-2, 492-3, 493-4, 494-5, 495-6, 496-7, 497-8, 498-9, 499-500, 500-1, 501-2, 502-3, 503-4, 504-5, 505-6, 506-7, 507-8, 508-9, 509-10, 510-1, 511-2, 512-3, 513-4, 514-5, 515-6, 516-7, 517-8, 518-9, 519-20, 520-1, 521-2, 522-3, 523-4, 524-5, 525-6, 526-7, 527-8, 528-9, 529-30, 530-1, 531-2, 532-3, 533-4, 534-5, 535-6, 536-7, 537-8, 538-9, 539-40, 540-1, 541-2, 542-3, 543-4, 544-5, 545-6, 546-7, 547-8, 548-9, 549-50, 550-1, 551-2, 552-3, 553-4, 554-5, 555-6, 556-7, 557-8, 558-9, 559-60, 560-1, 561-2, 562-3, 563-4, 564-5, 565-6, 566-7, 567-8, 568-9, 569-70, 570-1, 571-2, 572-3, 573-4, 574-5, 575-6, 576-7, 577-8, 578-9, 579-80, 580-1, 581-2, 582-3, 583-4, 584-5, 585-6, 586-7, 587-8, 588-9, 589-90, 590-1, 591-2, 592-3, 593-4, 594-5, 595-6, 596-7, 597-8, 598-9, 599-600, 600-1, 601-2, 602-3, 603-4, 604-5, 605-6, 606-7, 607-8, 608-9, 609-10, 610-1, 611-2, 612-3, 613-4, 614-5, 615-6, 616-7, 617-8, 618-9, 619-20, 620-1, 621-2, 622-3, 623-4, 624-5, 625-6, 626-7, 627-8, 628-9, 629-30, 630-1, 631-2, 632-3, 633-4, 634-5, 635-6, 636-7, 637-8, 638-9, 639-40, 640-1, 641-2, 642-3, 643-4, 644-5, 645-6, 646-7, 647-8, 648-9, 649-50, 650-1, 651-2, 652-3, 653-4, 654-5, 655-6, 656-7, 657-8, 658-9, 659-60, 660-1, 661-2, 662-3, 663-4, 664-5, 665-6, 666-7, 667-8, 668-9, 669-70, 670-1, 671-2, 672-3, 673-4, 674-5, 675-6, 676-7, 677-8, 678-9, 679-80, 680-1, 681-2, 682-3, 683-4, 684-5, 685-6, 686-7, 687-8, 688-9, 689-90, 690-1, 691-2, 692-3, 693-4, 694-5, 695-6, 696-7, 697-8, 698-9, 699-700, 700-1, 701-2, 702-3, 703-4, 704-5, 705-6, 706-7, 707-8, 708-9, 709-10, 710-1, 711-2, 712-3, 713-4, 714-5, 715-6, 716-7, 717-8, 718-9, 719-20, 720-1, 721-2, 722-3, 723-4, 724-5, 725-6, 726-7, 727-8, 728-9, 729-30, 730-1, 731-2, 732-3, 733-4, 734-5, 735-6, 736-7, 737-8, 738-9, 739-40, 740-1, 741-2, 742-3, 743-4, 744-5, 745-6, 746-7, 747-8, 748-9, 749-50, 750-1, 751-2, 752-3, 753-4, 754-5, 755-6, 756-7, 757



- Psychoses—*see*  
     relation of dreams to, 88-92.  
     569 n., 597  
*Platony I*, 132 n.  
 Puberty 72, 186, 388 641  
     most rhapsodic desires of 185, 387  
     190, 386-7  
     phantasies of, 576  
     sexual curiosity of, 346, 531 n.  
     *see also* Sexual curiosity of  
     childhood)  
 Pubic hair, symbolized in dreams,  
     357, 366 n., 377, 387  
 Punic Wars, 196-B  
 Punishment dreams, 473-6, 557-60  
 Puns *see also* Johns Play upon  
     words  
     in dreams, xxii, 99 n., 298 n., 407  
     in waking life, 99 n., 176, 433  
 Pürkersdorf, 432  
 Purposive ideas, 520-31, 590-1, 594-  
     595, 599, 604  
*Pyldes*, 207 n.  
 Pyramid, the Great, 547 n.
- Quality xvi, xvi, 574, 65-17  
 Quantity, xvi-xviii, 561, 599, 615 n.,  
     616-17
- Rabelais*, 25, 469-70  
*Rach G.* *see also* Bibliography A,  
     xv, xx, xxv n., xxx, xxxi, 103  
     369, 477, 508 n.
- 'Rat Man' *the*, 304 n., 341 n., 445 n.  
 Rationalization, 147-8  
*Räuber, Die (Schiller)*, 424 n.  
 Ravens, 194  
 Reality  
     and 'dream within a dream', 338  
     equated with what is wished, in  
     dreams, 430  
     feeling of, in dreams, 21 n., 187,  
     372  
     of events represented in dreams,  
     288  
     principle, 567 n.  
     psychical, different from material,  
     613, 620  
     relation of dreams to, 7-10, 51-4,  
     111  
     testing, 51-2, 566-7  
     withdrawal from, in sleep, 222,  
     544, 590, 634
- Recurrent dreams, 44 n., 91, 143 n.,  
     190, 475, 579 n., 685  
 Reflex functioning of psychical ap-  
     paratus, 538, 565-7, 598  
 Regression  
     formal, 548  
     in dreams, xv, 542-9, 566-8,  
     573-8, 590, 597, 606 n., 660  
     in normal waking life, 542-3, 548  
     in pathological states, xv, 544-5,  
     547-8, 567-8  
     temporal, 548  
     topographical, 548  
*Reich, G.*, 293  
 Reichenhall, 5  
 Reichstag, *the*, 428  
 Relatives as dream-symbols, 358  
 Renaissance, *the*, 516  
 Repetition  
     children's love of, 268 n.  
     represented in dreams by multi-  
     m. *see* 173  
     significance of, in the recording  
     of dreams, 20 n.
- Representations, considerations of,  
     49-49, 361 n., 499, 533, 548,  
     562, 574, 655-66
- Representation in dreams  
     of abstract thought, 94, 524  
     of age, 409-10, 416, 478-9, 513,  
     514-15  
     of alternatives, 312, 316-18, 650,  
     66  
     of ambivalence, 431  
     of causal relations, 314-16, 661  
     of conditional mood, 335, 429-30,  
     438  
     of contradiction, 38, 326, 336-7,  
     434-5, 468, 486, 598-7, 652,  
     660-1  
     of contrasts, 318-19, 526, 652,  
     661  
     of logical relations, 312-20, 449-  
     450, 507-513, 660-2  
     of negation, 246, 318, 326, 337, 661  
     of repetition, 373  
     of similarity, 319-20, 661-2  
     of unity, 247
- Representation, means of, in dreams,  
     34-48  
     by absurdity, 426-45  
     by change of identity, 322  
     by intellectual activity, 313, 445-  
     459, 524, 667-8

## Representation, means of, in dreams

-cont.

by numbers and calculations,  
4 + 18, 438-9, 513, 662 n.  
668-70

by reversal, 245-6, 286-8, 318,  
326-8, 341, 364-5, 381, 400,  
481, 640-9

by speeches, 418-25

by symbols, 346-403, 683

unusual, 405-14

Repressed wishes (*see also* Unconscious wishes), 160, 235-6, 262-4, 396, 551-82, 594-5, 598, 603-6, 620-1, 673-5Repression (*see also* Censorship; Suppression), 236-7, 521, 547 n., 598-610, 617, 672-80, 680

and amnesia, 521

in exhibitionist dreams, 244-7

of affect, 461, 467-8, 471, 480,  
507, 556-7, 582

of death-wish, 249, 266-7, 328, 430

of incestuous wishes, 262-5, 585

sexual, 387, 390, 396, 410, 584-6

## Rescue dreams, 403

Residues of the previous day (*see* Day's residues)

## Resistance

censorship imposed by, 508, 521,  
489, 542, 563

due to censorship, 530 n.

dreaming and, 525-6, 532

regression and, 539, 542, 547

to analysis, 141, 157-8, 364,  
446 n., 513-22, 525, 673

## Respiratory processes as dream-instigators, 34-5, 37-8, 86, 225-6, 236, 272, 593

## Retinal excitation, 30-3, 226

## Reuter, Fritz, 112 n.

## Reverts

as a means of representation in  
dreams, 141, 286-8, 318, 326-  
328, 341, 364-5, 381, 408, 481,  
536, 648-9

chronological, in dreams, 328, 401  
chronological, in hysteria, 328 n.,  
597

in absurd dreams, 432, 440, 664

in dream-content represents con-  
tradiction in dream-thoughts,  
434-5, 610, 662

in formation of dream-symbols,  
354-5, 412

## Reversal—cont.

in hypocritical dreams, 145 n., 477

in 'innocent' dreams, 185 n.

in paranoia, 246

in typical dreams, 245-6, 400-1

of affect in dreams, 461, 237, 455,  
463, 471-7

of affect in waking life, 471

## Revolutions of 1848, 211

## Rhine, river, 187

## Riddles in dreams, 184 n.

## Richter, Hans, 342

Right and left as dream-symbols,  
357-8, 380-1

## Riklin, 93 n.

## Robespierre, 26

Robinson, Dr. Alfred (*see also* Biblio-  
graphy A), 99 n.Romans (*see also* Classical Antiquity),  
196-7, 596Rome, 193-7, 323-4, 398 n., 441-2,  
444 n., 492Rooftop in children and dreams of  
flying and falling, 271-3, 393Rooms as dream-symbol, 214, 352 n.,  
354, 683

## Ruegger, Peter, 473, 476 n.

## Rousseau, J.-J., 270 n.

Royal persons as dream-symbols,  
353-4, 409, 683

## Rund um Wien, 286

## Sadism, 159, 289-90, 305, 370

## Saint Helena, 9-13

## Saarburg, 14

## San Sebastian, 169

Sander (in Zola's *L'œuvre*), 300Sappho (by A. Daudet), 285-9, 305,  
326-7Satisfaction experience of, 565-6,  
598-9, 602

## Sawnamole, 167 n.

## Scaliger the elder, 13

## Schelling, 5

## Schikaneder, 271

Schiller, 102-3, 337 n., 386 n., 419 n.,  
424, 428 n., 456, 466, 519, 665Schubert, Hanschen (in Lessing's *Samen-  
dichte*), 170Schopenhauer (*see also* Bibliography  
A), 263 n., 503

## Schottentor, Vienna, 382

Schottentor, A. (*see also* Bibliography A)  
214

*Schauer in Walder Busch* (Goethe), 314 n.  
Screen memory, 173, 246 n., 269, 283 n., 35

Secondary process *see also* Primary process: Psychical agencies, x  
46, 235-6, 260, 308, 489, 599-611, 676-7, 680

Secondary revision *see also* Unification, necessity for), xix, 234, 242, 313, 444, 459, 488-508, 514-15, 533, 575, 666-7  
examination dreams and, 274  
examples of, 381, 583-4  
in waking life, 497-501

Oedipus myth the result of, 264

Secrecy, represented in dreams by 'a lot of strangers', 245-6, 288

Self-analysis: Freud's, xix-xx, xxiii-xxv, 105-6, 120-1, 154, 477, 636, 639-40

Self-observation in dreams, 503-6

Semmering tunnel, 400

Sensory intensity

and psychical intensity, 330-1  
561-2, 654  
of dream images, 43-4, 329-31, 500, 561-2

Sensory stimuli

and intensity of dream-images, 329

and the Principle of Constancy, 565

arousal by, 51-3, 78, 407-8, 571, 676, 680-1 (*see also* Arousal dreams)

arousal by cessation of, 53, 679

as dream-instigators, 3, 22-42, 58, 64, 78, 80, 85-7, 220-40, 554, 589, 633-4, 680-1

as source of affect in dreams, 487

as source of all psychical activity, 57-8

interpretation of, 24-30, 33-9, 221-4, 234-8, 499-500, 680-1

represented in the dream-content, 334-5

response to, in psychoses, 50-2

*see also*

Auditory stimuli

Dental stimuli

External stimuli

Olfactory stimuli

Organic stimuli

Pain

Subjective stimuli

Sensory stimuli—*cont.*

*see also*

Tactile stimuli

Thermal stimuli

Visual stimuli

Series of dreams *see also* Consecutive dreams; Dreams of same night, 193-6, 247, 362, 525

Sexual aetiology of neuroses, xxvii, 185 n., 236, 257, 260-1, 300-1, 441, 605-6, 681

Sexual basis

of axiety-dreams, 16, 2, 216-7, 289, 347-8, 36, 582-6

of dreams, 10 n., 10-1, 202-8, 232-9, 245, 346-403, 440, 442, 440-1, 440-1, 449, 606, 681

of examination dreams, 275-6

of night fears, 585

Sexual content, dreams with, 66, 81, 86, 198, 369-71, 396, 398, 606 n., 682

Sexual curiosity of childhood, 326, 346, 354, 365, 459, 531 n.

Sexual feeling as dream-instigator, 34, 35, 37, 86, 221, 248 n., 35, 370, 551

Sexual intercourse

acrobatic performances and unconscious memories of, 10  
between adults, cause of anxiety in children, 44-5

symbolized in dreams, 355, 362-6, 369-72, 376-7, 384, 386-7, 400, 403 n., 472-3, 684

transition from masturbation to, 39

Sexual symbolism in dreams (*see also* Symbol, xii, 154, 184-8, 206, 319, 325, 346-403, 683, 5)

Sexual transference

apparent, actually phantasy, 488 n.

repeated in dreams, 185 n., 190

*Shakespeare*, 3 n., 4-4

*Hamlet*, 60, 175, 263 n., 264-6, 414

*Henry IV*, 1, 205 n., 484

*Henry VI*, 3, 2, 2

*Julius Caesar*, 424, 483-4

*Midsummer Night's Dream*, A, 462

*Othello*, 177

*Turn of Athens*, 265

works 'not written by the man of Stratford', 266 n.

- Shame, in dreams of nakedness, 238, 242-7
- She* (by Rider Haggard), 453-5
- Sherrington, Sir Charles, xvii
- Ship as dream-symbol, 352 n., 354, 403 n., 463-6
- Siegesfest (Schiller), 419 n.
- Siegfried (*Nibelungenlied*), 515
- Siena, 231, 441-2
- Similarity  
  perception of, 539  
  representation of, in dreams, 319-20, 661-2
- Sleep  
  beneficial effect of, 83  
  characteristics of state of, 6, 544, 555, 573, 575, 590, 676  
  compared to waking life, 45, 49-58, 60-1, 75-87  
  depth or shallowness of, xiv-xv, 20, 229, 505, 679  
  dreams the guardians of, xix, 233-4, 564, 580, 678-81  
  motor paralysis in, xv, 336-7, 468, 555, 568  
  process of going to, 23, 31-2, 49-50, 53 n., 54, 71, 78, 102, 554-5  
  relaxation of censorship during, 526, 542, 567-8, 676-7, 679  
  sensory stimuli and, 3, 22-42, 51-3, 58, 87, 220-35, 402, 633-634, 678-81  
  the wish to, xix, 234, 570-3, 575, 577, 580, 589-90, 679
- 'Sleeping on it', 169, 181
- Slips of the tongue (*see also* Errors), 596, 609 n., 671
- Smith, Adam, 456
- Snake as dream-symbol, 347, 356 n., 357
- Snug the joiner* (*A Midsummer Night's Dream*), 462
- Solon, 266
- Somatic stimuli (*see* Sensory stimuli)
- Song of Solomon, the*, 346
- Songs in neurotic hallucinations, 418 n.
- Sophocles*, 261-4, 501 n.
- Sources of dreams (*see* Dream-sources)
- Space, awareness of, in dreams, 51, 52 n., 64
- Spalato, 207
- Speeches in dreams, 183-4, 304, 313, 418-25, 465, 510, 660, 668
- Spencer, Herbert, 2
- Sphinx, the, 261
- Split personality, 91
- Staircase dreams, 238-40, 247, 355, 364-6, 369-72, 384, 684
- Stannius, 413, 452 n.
- Stekel, W. (*see also* Bibliography A), xxvii, 274, 275 n., 276, 321, 350-1, 353, 387 n.
- Stettenheim, 207
- Stick as dream-symbol, 227, 354, 359, 380-1, 683
- Stimuli (*see* Sensory stimuli)
- Strangeness of dreams, 1, 20, 48, 54
- Stratford-on-Avon, 266
- 'Subconscious' and 'supraconscious', 615
- Subjective sensory stimuli, xvii-xviii, 30-3, 58, 80, 220, 546, 589, 634, 678
- Suggestion under hypnosis, 384
- Super-ego, 476 n., 558 n.
- Supernatural origin of dreams, theory of, 2-5, 22, 75, 132 n., 633
- Suppression (*see also* Repression), 235-7, 606 n.  
  of affects, 461, 467-8, 471, 507, 556-7
- 'Supraconscious' and 'subconscious', 615
- Survival after death, unconscious basis for belief in, 400 n.
- Susanna* (in *Nozze di Figaro*), 209
- Swift, Jonathan, 30, 469
- Swimming, dreams of, 392-3, 395
- Swings and see-saws, sexual feelings aroused by, 393
- 'Switch-words' (*see also* Verbal bridges), 341 n., 410
- Symbol  
  above and below as, 285-9, 305, 326, 410  
  ambiguity of, 353  
  animals as, 86, 225, 231, 357, 395, 406-7, 410, 462  
  asparagus as, 184  
  bag as, 86, 225, 357-8, 384  
  balloon as, 364, 368  
  box as, 86, 154, 185-6, 188, 216, 225, 354, 359, 407, 684  
  branch as, 319, 325, 347-8, 652  
  brothers and sisters as, 358  
  burglar as, 395, 403-4  
  children as, 357, 362-4, 406  
  clarinet as, 86



Symbol—*cont.*

clothing as, 86, 186, 204-6, 355-6, 360-2, 391  
 departure as, 385  
 door as, 346, 397, 683  
 egg as, 346  
 eye as, 398 *n.*  
 fire as, 395  
 fish as, 357  
 flowers as, 169-76, 282-4, 319, 325, 347-8, 374-6, 652  
 fruit as, 287, 372-3  
 fur as, 86  
 garden as, 346, 348  
 ghost as, 403-4  
 gigantic figures as, 30, 408  
 hat as, 355-6, 360-2, 652  
 house as, 85, 225-6, 346, 355, 364, 366 *n.*, 397, 399, 454  
 keys and locks as, 354  
 landscape as, 356, 366, 399-400  
 left and right as, 357-8, 380-1  
 luggage as, 358  
 map as, 356, 684  
 money as, 403  
 nail-file as, 354, 684  
 narrow space as, 86, 397, 399 *n.*, 401  
 neck-tie as, 356, 684  
 numbers as, 358  
 oven as, 354, 684  
 phallic (*see* Phallic symbols)  
 pillar as, 227, 346  
 pipe as, 86, 346  
 prehistoric origin of, 352  
 relatives as, 358  
 room as, 214, 352 *n.*, 354, 683  
 royal persons as, 353-4, 409, 683  
 ship as, 352 *n.*, 354, 403 *n.*, 463-6  
 snake as, 347, 356 *n.*, 357  
 staircase as, 238-40, 247, 355, 364-6, 369-72, 384, 684  
 stick as, 227, 354, 359, 380-1, 683  
 table as, 355, 374, 376  
 teeth as, 37, 86, 225-7, 273, 357, 385-92  
 tools as, 356, 400  
 urinal as, 210, 216-17  
 vermin as, 357  
 walls as, 355  
 water as, 227, 399-401, 403 *n.*, 406  
 weapons as, 354, 356, 359, 384, 395, 683  
 whip as, 377-81

Symbol—*cont.*

wood as, 348, 355, 684  
 zeppelin as, 352, 357, 684  
 'Symbolic' methods of dream-interpretation, 3, 96-7, 99-100, 104, 225-7, 334-5, 341-2, 505, 613, 683  
 Symbolism  
   in dreams, xii-xiii, xxvii, 84-7, 197, 225-7, 241 *n.*, 242 *n.*, 345-414, 659, 683-5  
   of fatigued thoughts (*Silberer's* 'auto-symbolism'), 49 *n.*, 344-5, 503  
   sexual, xiii, 154, 184-8, 206, 319, 325, 346-403, 683-5  
   'threshold', 504-5, 559  
 Symptoms  
   hysterical (*see* Hysterical symptoms)  
   neurotic (*see* Neurotic symptoms)  
 Synthesis of dreams, 310-11, 597  
 Syphilis, 158, 300 *n.*, 302-3  
 Syracuse, 167 *n.*  
 Széll, Koloman, 428

*Taafe, Count*, 209

Tabes, 300 *n.*, 301

Table as dream-symbol, 355, 374, 376

Tactile stimuli as dream-instigators, 23, 25, 38, 224, 272-3, 393

Tagliamento, River, 26

*Talisman, Der* (by *Ludwig Fulda*), 243

*Tannhäuser*, 291

Tarquins, the, 398 *n.*

*Tartini*, 613

Teeth (*see also* Dental stimuli as dream-instigators)

  as dream-symbols, 37, 86, 225-7, 273, 357, 385-92

  dreams of loss of, 37, 86, 225, 227, 386-92

Telepathic aspect of dreams, 560

Temporal regression, 548

Temporal relations in dream-content, 52 *n.*, 64, 247, 314-16, 328, 409, 661

Temporal relations in dream-thoughts

  represented by money in dream-content, 414-15, 669

  represented by numbers in dream-content, 415-18, 438-9

  represented by space in dream-content, 408

- Temporal relations, perception of  
(*see also* Time, sense of), 539
- Ten Commandments, 256
- Tennyson, Lord, 211
- Tepl valley, 194
- Terre, La (*Zola*), 213, 217 *n.*
- Text of dreams, 455 *n.*, 514–15
- Thebes, 261
- Thermal stimuli as dream-instigators, 3, 23–5, 37
- Thiers, A., 197
- Thing-presentations, 295–6
- Thirst as dream-instigator, 123–4, 161 *n.*, 232, 396, 551, 645
- Thirty Years' War, 428 *n.*
- Thought activity persisting into sleep, 550–6, 574–5, 589–90, 592–595, 597, 660
- 'Thought identity', 602
- Three Wishes, the, 557, 581 *n.*
- 'Threshold' symbolism, 504–5, 559
- Thun, Count, 203–13, 233, 432, 434, 470
- Tiber, River, 194, 196
- Tic convulsif*, 618
- Time, sense of (*see also* Duration of dreams; Temporal relations in dream-content; Temporal relations in dream-thoughts)  
in dreams, 52 *n.*, 64, 91  
in psychoses, 91
- Time-interval between instigating daytime impression and dream, 165–9
- Timon of Athens*, 265
- Titans, the, 553
- Tools as dream-symbols, 356, 400
- Topographical regression, 548
- Totalität* (*Goethe*), 147 *n.*
- Tote Glück, Das*, 156
- Totemism, 410
- Tragic Comedians, The* (*Meredith*), 300 *n.*
- Transference  
of repressed wish, 181 *n.*, 184, 553, 562–4, 567, 573, 576, 589, 594–6, 598, 604–5  
on to the analyst, 200, 562 *n.*
- Transposition from lower to upper part of body, 387, 390
- Transvaluation of psychical values (*see also* Displacement; Psychical intensity), 330, 339, 507, 516, 543, 654–5
- Trasimene, Lake, 196
- Trauma, sexual  
apparent, revealed as phantasy, 288 *n.*  
repeated in dream, 185 *n.*
- Traumatic neuroses, 558 *n.*
- Trenck, Baron, 132 *n.*, 134
- Trilport, 16
- Trivial daytime events as dream-sources (*see also* Day's residues), 18–20, 79, 81, 180, 201, 562 4, 640, 656–7
- Triviality of dream-content (*see also* Indifferent material in dreams), 21 *n.*, 79, 81, 164, 174, 177, 180–2, 201, 513, 563–4, 656–7
- Troy, Siege of, 207
- Truth and the censorship, 437
- Tylor, E. B., 2
- Typical dreams, xiii, 37–8, 155, 190 *n.*, 240–76, 385–404, 685
- Tyre, 99 *n.*, 614 *n.*
- Tyrol, the, 232, 638
- Ucs.* (*see the Unconscious as a system*)
- Uhland, J. L., 286–7, 354
- Uncleanliness equated with avarice, 200
- Unconscious  
phantasies, 400 *n.*, 492–3, 574  
purpose, 170, 246, 528 *n.*  
symbolism, 360 *n.*  
wishes (*see also* Repressed wishes), xix, 235–6, 262–4, 396, 551–82, 594 5, 598, 603–6, 620–1, 673–675
- Unconscious, the,  
as a system (*Ucs.*), 540 *n.*, 541–2, 547 *n.*, 551–82, 592, 594–6, 598–9, 603–6, 610, 676, 686  
incestuous wishes and, 263 *n.*  
processes in, as indestructible and unaltered by time, 577–8  
source of anxiety in, 337–8  
symbolized in dreams, 410  
two kinds of, 614–15
- Undressed, dreams of being, 24, 37, 238–402, 42–7, 264, 285, 336
- Undressing, children's pleasure in, 244–5
- Unger, 193
- Unification, necessity for (*see also* Secondary Revision), 178–9, 228, 381, 459, 660–2, 666



- Unity, representation of, in dreams, 247  
 Unpleasure, 134-5, 160, 235-7, 485-7, 574, 581 *n.*, 582, 598-604, 616-17  
 Unpleasure as a 'signal', 602  
 Unpleasure principle (*see also* Pleasure principle), 600-4  
*Uranus*, 256 *n.*  
 Urethral eroticism, 403  
 Urinal as dream-symbol, 210, 216-217  
 Urinary (*see also* Bed-wetting; Micturition)  
     stimuli as dream-instigators, 86, 161 *n.*, 209-18, 219 *n.*, 221, 227, 233, 238 *n.*, 402-3, 412  
     symbolism, 219 *n.*, 227, 367, 402-3  
*Ut mine Stromtid* (by *F. Reuter*), 112 *n.*  
 Uterus symbolized in dreams, 154, 354, 399-401, 403 *n.*, 410, 684  
  
 Vagina symbolized in dreams, 86, 365-6, 397  
 Value, psychical (*see* Displacement; Psychical Intensity; Transvaluation of psychical values)  
 Venice, 464-5, 664  
 Verbal (*see also* Alliteration; Figures of speech; Jokes; Neologisms; Puns)  
     ambiguity, 154, 202-3, 210 *n.*, 275 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 400, 410-13, 433-4, 637 *n.*  
     bridges, 206, 341 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 375-376, 391, 428-9, 530 (*see also* Switch-words)  
     displacement, 339-45  
     residues and the *Pcs.*, 574, 611 *n.*, 617  
     usage, as tool of the dream-work, 340-7, 355 *n.*, 407, 410, 530, 650  
 Vermin as dream-symbol, 357  
 Verona, 13, 231  
 Vienna, 21 *n.*, 143 *n.*, 202-3, 208, 217 *n.*, 286, 288, 298, 414, 621 *n.*, 669  
     anti-semitism in, 136, 212  
     *Fliess* at, 421-2, 424, 480-1  
     Freud at, 238, 482 *n.*, 652  
*Virgil*, 608  
 Virginity symbolized in dreams, 374-7  
 Visual  
     hallucinations, 90, 544-5 (*see also* Hypnagogic hallucinations)  
     Visual—*cont.*  
         imagery in dreams, 30-3, 49-50, 324, 344, 428, 534-6, 546-8, 552, 597, 659-60, 667, 671  
         stimuli as dream-instigators, 23, 25, 30-3, 85, 226-7, 507, 546-7  
         'Voluntary' ideas, 102  
         Vomiting as a hysterical symptom, 570, 618  
         *Von Stufe zu Stufe*, 286  
  
     Wachau, the, 211-12  
     *Wagner*, 291, 342, 435  
     Waking (*see* Arousal)  
     Waking life  
         affect in, 177, 460, 471, 478-9, 602, 645  
         and the forgetting of dreams, 44-7, 520-1, 525-6  
         characteristics of, compared to those of dream-life, 45, 48-65, 70-87, 510, 526, 536  
         connection of dreams with, 1, 7-10, 18-21, 39, 134, 174, 573, 589, 608, 633, 655-6  
         regressive functioning in, 542-4  
     Waking thought  
         compared to dream-thoughts, 660  
         dream-thoughts persist into, 446  
         part played by, in construction of dreams, 499-507, 540, 564  
         persists into sleep, 550-6, 574-5, 589-90, 592-5, 597, 660  
  
     *Waldeyer*, xvii  
     *Waldheimat* (by *Rosegger*), 473 *n.*  
     Wall as dream-symbol, 355  
     *Wanderlieder* (by *Uhland*), 286-7  
     Wars of the Roses, 212  
     Water as dream-symbol, 227, 399-401, 403 *n.*, 406  
     *Wealth of Nations, The* (*Adam Smith*), 456  
     Weapons as dream-symbol, 354, 356, 359, 384, 395, 683  
     *Weber*, 419 *n.*  
     *Welsbach, Dr. Auer von*, 652  
     Whip as dream-symbol, 377-81  
     *Wild Duck, The* (*Ibsen*), 296  
     *Wilhelm Meister* (*Goethe*), 637, 639  
     Will, Conflict of, represented by feeling of inhibition in dreams, 246, 337, 661  
     *William I, Emperor of Germany*, 378, 381

*Winckelmann, J.*, 196

*Winckler, Hugo*, 99 *n.*

Wishes, nature of, xviii, 565-6, 598, 600

Wish-fulfilment

and the wish to be wrong one-self, 302-3

and the wish to prove Freud's theories valid, 392

and the wish to prove the analyst wrong, 151-2, 157-8

anxiety-dreams and, 135-6, 160-2, 236, 267, 487, 550, 557, 580, 674-5

common to dreams, psychoses and psychoneuroses, 91, 569-570

disguised in distressing dreams, 134-6, 140-1, 144-63, 470-1, 550-1, 556-7, 580-2, 675

dreams of death and, 249, 253-8, 262-4, 266-7

in dreams, xv, 91, 118-19, 121-134, 227-9, 234-6, 487, 533-5, 550-72, 589, 621, 646-8, 674, 678-9

in phantasies, 492

infantile wishes and, 191-3, 195-197, 218-19, 243, 245, 249-50, 553-4, 567, 604-6, 644-6, 682

means of representation and, 322, 327, 330

Wish-fulfilment—*cont.*

punishment dreams and, 473, 475-6, 557-8

reversal of affect and, 471

somatic stimuli and, 228, 231-2, 235

undisguised in children's dreams, 127-31, 133 *n.*, 135, 551-4, 644, 674

Wit (*see* Jokes; Play upon words; Puns)

*Wolf, Hugo*, 342-3

'*Wolf Man*', *the*, 184 *n.*, 311 *n.*, 372 *n.*, 522 *n.*

Womb

phantasies of life in, 399-400

symbolized in dreams, 154, 354, 399-401, 403 *n.*, 410, 684

Wood as dream-symbol, 348, 355, 684

*Xerxes*, 8

Zaratus, 169

Zeppelin as dream-symbol, 352, 357, 684

*Zeus*, 256, 619

Znaim, 210

*Zola*, 213, 217 *n.*, 300

*Zucker, Herr*, 194-5

Zürich, 351 *n.*





# DATE DUE

MY 4 '84	FE 21 '94		
NO 30 '64	MAR 12 '99		
MY 15 '65	4-5-91 SLIP		
MY 26 '65	DEC 13 2003		
RESERVE	FEB 28 2014		
MY 20 '69			
SE 30 '69			
JY 27 '71	MAY 01 2014		
NO 6 '73			
NO 20 '73			
AP 6 '81			
AP 20 '81			
JA 26 '82			
RESERVE			
RESERVE			
2-4-85			
GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.

MARYGROVE COLLEGE LIBRARY  
The standard edition of the co  
131.3462 F89 tSt8



3 1927 00028047 6

131.3462  
F89  
tSt8  
v.5





